













THE

POETICAL WORKS

OF

J O H N S K E L T O N :

PRINCIPALLY ACCORDING TO THE EDITION

OF THE

REV. ALEXANDER DYCE.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOLUME III.

---

BOSTON:

LITTLE, BROWN AND COMPANY.

NEW YORK: BLAKEMAN AND MASON.

CINCINNATI: RICKEY AND CARROLL.

M.DCCC.LXII.

154158

AMERICAN LIBRARY

RIVERSIDE, CAMBRIDGE:

PRINTED BY H. O. HOUGHTON AND COMPANY.

---

STEREOTYPED BY STONE AND SMART.



PR

2345

A5D9

v.3

## NOTES TO VOLUME I.

---

### OF THE DEATH OF THE NOBLE PRINCE, KYNGE EDWARDE THE FORTH.

Page 3. Edward the Fourth died April 9th, 1483, in the 41st year of his age and the 23d of his reign: see Sir H. Nicolas's *Chron. of Hist.* pp. 325, 349, sec. ed. These lines were probably composed soon after the king's death—*per Skeltonidem laureatum* having been subsequently added to the title.

Page 4. v. 8. *lykyngel*] i. e. joy, pleasure.

\* v. 22. *a cheryfayre*] Cherry-fairs are still held in some parts of England on Sunday evenings, in the cherry orchards. They are the resort of the gay and thoughtless, and as such afforded frequent metaphors to our early writers for the vanity of worldly things.

See Brand's *Antiquities*, by Sir H. Ellis, vol. ii. p. 457.—Halliwell's *Dict.* in v.

“For all is but *a cherie feire*,  
This worldes good, so as thei tell.”

Gower's *Conf. Am.*, Prol., fol. 3. ed. 1554.

“ And that endureth but a throwe,  
Right as it were a *cherie feste*.”

Id. Ib. B. vi. fol. cxxxiii. ed. 1554.

“ This worlde ys but a *chyrye feyre*, whan 3e be  
heyest 3e mowe aslake.”

Lydgate's verses entitled *Make Amendes*,—  
*MS. Cott. Calig. A ii. fol. 67.*

“ Reuoluyng als this liif a *chere fayre*,  
To loke how sone she deyde the fayrist wight.”

*Poems by C. Duke of Orleans*,—*MS. Harl.*  
682. fol. 42.

“ Thys werld hyt turnys euyng as a whele,  
All day be day hyt wyl enpayre,  
And so, sone, thys worldys wele,  
Hyt faryth but as a *chery fare*.”

*How the wise man taught his son*,—*Pieces of*  
*An. Pop. Poetry*, p. 90. ed. Ritson.

Page 4. v. 28. *to contribute Fraunce*] i. e. to take  
tribute of France. In 1475, Edward withdrew from  
France with his army on condition that Louis should  
pay him immediately 75 thousand crowns, settle on  
him an annuity for life of 50 thousand more, &c. See  
Lingard's *Hist. of Engl.* v. 303. ed. 8vo.

Page 5. v. 35. *as who sayth*] A not unfrequent ex-  
pression in our early poetry, equivalent to—as one  
may say, as the saying is.

v. 37. *I se wyll, they leve that doble my 3eris*] i. e. I  
see well, that they live that double my years.

v. 38. *This dealid this world*] i. e. Thus dealt this  
world. Skelton elsewhere, like many of our old poets,  
uses *this* for *thus*; as in his *Ware the Hauke*;

“ Where Christis precious blode

Dayly offred is,  
To be poluted *this*." v. 179. vol. i. 179.

Page 5. v. 40. *Had I wüst*] i. e. Had I known,—the exclamation of one who repents of a thing done unadvisedly. It is very common in our early poetry. In *The Paradyse of daynty deuises*, 1576, the second copy of verses is entitled *Beware of had I wüst*.

v. 52. *occupy*] i. e. possess,—or, rather, use: "Surgyons *occupy* oyntmentes, &c., *Vulnarii medici vtuntur*," &c. *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. I. vi. ed. 1530.

v. 53. *I made the Tower stronge*] "Edward iv. . . . fortified the Tower, and *made it strong*." Stow's *Survey*, B. i. 79. ed. 1720.

v. 54. *I purchased Tetersall*] I have not found elsewhere any mention of Edward the Fourth having possessed Tattershall Castle in Lincolnshire. "It does not appear into whose hands the Tattershall estate fell after the death of the Lord Treasurer Cromwell [in 1455], until the year 1487, when Henry VII. granted the manor to his mother Margaret Countess of Richmond," &c. *Hist. of the County of Lincoln*, ii. 73.

v. 55. *I amendid Douer*] "K. Edw. iv., by the advice of Lord Cobham, expended 10,000*l.* in repairing and fortifying the several works, and beautifying the apartments in it [Dover Castle]." Hasted's *Hist. of Kent*, iv. 63.

Page 6. v. 56. *And London I prouoked to fortify the wall*]—*prouoked*, i. e. incited, caused.—"In the Seventeenth of Edward iv., Ralph Josceline, Maior, caused part of the Wall about the City to be repaired, to wit, between Aldgate and Aldersgate," &c. Stow's *Survey*, B. I. 10. ed. 1720.

v. 57. *I made Notingham a place full royall*] Leland,

describing Nottingham Castle, says; "But the moste bewtifullest Part and gallant Building for lodgyng is on the Northe side, wher Edward the 4. began a right sumptuus pece of Stone Work, of the which he clerely finichid one excellent goodly Toure of 3. Hightes yn Building, and brought up the other Part likewise from the Foundation with Stone and mervelus fair cumpacid Windoes to layyng of the first soyle for Chambers and ther lefte." *Itin.* i. 107. ed. 1770.

Page 6. v. 58. *Wyndsore*] "The present magnificent fabrick [St. George's Chapel at Windsor], which exhibits one of the most beautiful specimens in this or any other kingdom, of that richly ornamented species of architecture, which prevailed towards the close of the fifteenth and the commencement of the 16th century, was begun by King Edward IV., who having found it necessary to take down the old chapel on account of its decayed state, resolved to build another on the same site, upon a larger scale, and committed the superintendence of the building to Richard Beauchamp, bishop of Salisbury. The work was not completed till the reign of King Henry VIII.," &c. Lysons's *Berkshire*, p. 424: see too p. 468 of the same volume.—An account of the manors, &c., granted by Edward to Windsor College, will be found in Pote's *Hist. of Wind. Castle*, p. 107.

— *Eltham*] "K. Edw. iv. repaired this house [Eltham Palace] with much cost, and inclosed Horne-Park," &c. Hasted's *Hist. of Kent*, i. 51.

v. 64. *solas*] i. e. sport, amusement.

v. 66. *Lady Bes*] Edward married, May 1st, 1464, the Lady Elizabeth Grey, widow of Sir John Grey, and daughter of Wydevile Lord Rivers by Jacquetta (or Jacqueline) Duchess of Bedford.

Page 6. v. 70. *But Windsore alone, now I haue no mo*—*mo*, i. e. more.—“He [Edward IV.] lies buried at Windsor, in the new Chappel (whose Foundation himself had laid, being all the Works of Piety by him left) under a Monument of Steel, polish'd and gilt, [iron gilt—see Lysons's *Berkshire*, p. 210.], representing a Pair of Gates, betwixt Two Towers, all of curious transparent Workmanship after the Gothick Manner, which is placed in the North-Arch, faced through with Touch-Stone, near to the High-Altar.” Sandford's *Geneal. Hist.* p. 413. ed. 1707.

v. 73. *Why should a man be proude or presume hye?*

*Sainct Bernard therof nobly doth trete,*

*Seyth a man is but a sacke of stercorry,*

*And shall returne vnto wormis mete.*

*Why, what cam of Alexander the greate?*

*Or els of stronge Sampson, who can tell?*

*Were not wormes ordeyned theyr flesh to frete?*

*And of Salomon, that was of wyt the well?*

*Absolon profferyd his heare for to sell,*

*Yet for al his bewte wormys ete him also]*

*stercorry*, i. e. dung: *frete*, i. e. eat, devour: *heare*, i. e. hair.

In cap. iii. of *Meditationes piissimæ de cognitione humanæ conditionis*, a piece attributed to Saint Bernard, we find, “*Nihil aliud est homo, quam sperma fœtidum, saccus stercorum, cibus vermium . . . . Cur ergo superbis homo . . . . Quid superbis pulvis et cinis,*” &c. Bernardi *Opp.* ii. 335-36. ed. 1719. In a *Rythmus de contemptu mundi*, attributed to the same saint, are these lines;

“*Dic ubi Salomon, olim tam nobilis?*

*Vel ubi Samson est, dux invincibilis?*

*Vel pulcher Absalon, vultu mirabilis?*

*O esca vermium! O massa pulveris!*

*O roris vanitas, cur sic extolleris?"*

*Opp.* ii. 913-14. ed. 1719.

(This *Rythmus* is printed by Mr. Wright among *The Latin Poems attributed to Walter Mapes*, p. 147.) So also Lydgate in a poem on the mutability of human affairs;

“ And *wher* is *Salomon* moost soueryn of konnynge,  
Richest of bilydng, of tresour incomparable?  
Face of *Absolon* moost fair, moost amyable?

And *wher* is *Alisaundir* that conqueryd al?"

*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 4, 5.

Page 7. v. 85. *I haue played my pageyond]* i. e. I have played my pageant,—my part on the stage of life. Compare

• “ Theyr *pageandes* are past,  
And ours wasteth fast,  
Nothyng dothe aye last  
But the grace of God.”

Feylde's *Contrav. bytwene a louer  
and a Iaye*, sig. B iii. n. d. 4to.

The word *pageant* was originally applied to the temporary erections (sometimes placed upon wheels) on which miracle-plays were exhibited, afterwards to the exhibition itself. See Sharp's *Diss. on Coventry Pag. and Myst.* p. 2; Collier's *Hist. of Engl. Dram. Poet.* ii. 151.

v. 86. *yeld]* i. e. eld, age.

v. 87. *This]* i. e. Thus: see note on v. 38.

## SKELTON LAUREATUS LIBELLUM SUUM, &amp;c.

\* Page 8. v. 3. *leonis*] Alluding to his crest and supporters. See v. 109 of the poem following.

VPON THE DOULOUR[U]S DETHE AND MUCHE LAMENTABLE CHAUNCE OF THE MOST HONORABLE ERLE OF NORTHUMBERLANDE.

This elegy must have been written soon after the earl's murder: see v. 162.—“The subject of this poem . . . is the death of Henry Percy, fourth earl of Northumberland, who fell a victim to the avarice of Henry vii. In 1489, the parliament had granted the king a subsidy for carrying on the war in Bretagne. This tax was found so heavy in the North, that the whole country was in a flame. The E. of Northumberland, then lord lieutenant for Yorkshire, wrote to inform the king of the discontent, and praying an abatement. But nothing is so unrelenting as avarice: the king wrote back that not a penny should be abated. This message being delivered by the earl with too little caution, the populace rose, and, supposing him to be the promoter of their calamity, broke into his house, and murdered him, with several of his attendants, who yet are charged by Skelton with being backward in their duty on this occasion. This melancholy event happened at the earl's seat at Cocklodge, near Thirske, in Yorkshire, April 28, 1489. See Lord Bacon, &c. If the reader does not find much poetical merit in this old poem (which yet is one of Skelton's best [?]), he will see a striking picture of the state and magnificencæ kept up by our ancient nobility

during the feudal times. This great earl is described here as having, among his menial servants, KNIGHTS, SQUIRES, and even BARONS: see v. 32, 183, &c., which, however different from modern manners, was formerly not unusual with our greater Barons, whose castles had all the splendour and offices of a royal court, before the Laws against Retainers abridged and limited the number of their attendants." PERCY.

Page 8. v. 4. *Of the bloud royall descending nobelly*] "The mother of Henry, first Earl of Northumberland, was Mary daughter to Henry E. of Lancaster, whose father Edmond was second son of K. Henry iii. The mother and wife of the second Earl of Northumberland were both lineal descendants of K. Edward iii. The Percys also were lineally descended from the Emperour Charlemagne and the ancient Kings of France, by his ancestor Josceline de Lovain (son of Godfrey Duke of Brabant), who took the name of Percy on marrying the heiress of that house in the reign of Hen. ii. Vid. Camdeni Britan., Edmondson, &c." PERCY.

Page 9. v. 6. *again*] i. e. against.

v. 14. *Elyconys*] i. e. Helicon's.

v. 16. *astate*] i. e. estate, high rank.

v. 20. *nobles*] i. e. nobless, nobleness.

v. 21. *dites*] i. e. ditties.

\* v. 24. *hastarddis*] "i. e. perhaps, hasty, rash fellows." PERCY.—Jamieson gives "*Hastard*. Irascible. But compare *haskardis*, rough, rude fellows, p. 319, v. 607.

— *tene*] i. e. wrath.

v. 26. *Confetered*] i. e. Confederated.

v. 27. *slee*] i. e. slay.

v. 30. *ken*] i. e. know. 1



- Page 10. v. 34. *karlis of kind*] i. e. churls by nature.
- v. 35. *slo*] i. e. slay.
- v. 40. *bode*] i. e. abode.
- v. 43. *redouted*] i. e. dreaded.
- v. 45. *great estates*] i. e. persons of great estate or rank.
- *lowted*] i. e. bowed, made obeisance.
- v. 46. *mayny*] i. e. train, company, set.
- v. 48. *paues*] i. e. shield (properly a large shield covering the body).
- v. 49. *mot*] i. e. may.
- Page 11. v. 51. *fyll*] i. e. fell.
- v. 53. *agayne*] i. e. against.
- v. 59. *worshyp*] i. e. honour, respectability.
- Page 12. v. 71 *fals packing*] i. e. false dealing (*packing* is—iniquitous combination, collusion, for evil purposes, for deceiving, &c.).
- v. 73. *occupied*] i. e. used: see note p. 3. v. 52.
- *shilde*] i. e. shield.
- v. 78. *renyed*] i. e. refused.
- v. 81. *buskt them*] “i. e. prepared themselves, made themselves ready.” PERCY. Rather,—hied.
- v. 81. *bushment*] i. e. ambushment.
- *baile*] i. e. sorrow, trouble.
- v. 82. *wring*] “i. e. contend with violence.” PERCY.
- v. 84. *forsed*] i. e. regarded.
- v. 87. *Presed*] i. e. Pressed.
- v. 88. *faught them agayne*] i. e. fought against them.
- Page 13. v. 96. *whose*] i. e. whoso.
- v. 98. *sort*] i. e. set, band.
- v. 100. *wode*] i. e. frantic, wild.
- v. 102. *gode*] i. e. good.
- v. 106. *spyllt*] i. e. destroyed.

Page 13. v. 109. *The myghty lyon*] “Alluding to his crest and supporters.” PERCY.

— *douted*] i. e. dreaded.

Page 14. v. 115. *shoke*] i. e. shook.

v. 118. *mysuryd*] “i. e. misused, applied to a bad purpose.” PERCY.

v. 125. *enharpit of mortall drede*] “i. e. hooked, or edged with mortal dread.” PERCY.

v. 126. *kit*] i. e. cut.

v. 128. *aureat*] i. e. golden, excellent.

— *ellumynyng*] i. e. embellishing.

v. 131. *fuyson*] i. e. abundance.

v. 134. *Paregall*] i. e. Equal (thoroughly equal).

v. 135. *Surmountinge*] i. e. Surpassing.

v. 136. *reporte me*] i. e. refer.

Page 15. v. 142. *enkankered*] i. e. corroded.

v. 143. *worshiply*] i. e. honourably.

v. 145. *supprised*] i. e. overpowered, smitten.

— *lust*] i. e. liking, desire.

v. 151. *Tretory*] i. e. Treachery, treachery.

v. 155. *hole quere*] i. e. whole quire.

v. 160. *holy*] i. e. wholly.

Page 16. v. 162. *yonge lyon*] See note on v. 109. The fifth Earl of Northumberland was only eleven years old at his father's death.

v. 172. *faytors*] “i. e. deceivers, dissemblers.” PERCY.—“*Faytowre*. Fictor, Simulator.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. WAY.

v. 176. *chere*] i. e. countenance, or (as it may mean here) spirit.

v. 179. *Algife*] i. e. Although.

— *thorow saught*] i. e. sought through.

v. 181. *complayne*] i. e. lament for.

Page 17. v. 186. *worshyply*] i. e. honourably.

v. 195. *finaunce*] i. e. fine, forfeiture.

v. 199. *eterminable*] i. e. interminable.

Page 18. v. 212. *hole sorte*] i. e. whole company.

v. 213. *mot*] i. e. may.

— *ad magistrum Rukshaw*] The person here addressed was perhaps “William Rowkshaw, priest,” by whom a letter, dated from the Gilbertine priory of Watton in the east riding of Yorkshire, is printed among the *Plumpton Correspondence*, p. 82. Camd. Soc. ed.

AGAYNSTE A COMELY COYSTROWNE, THAT CURY-  
OWSLY CHAWNTYD, AND CURRYSHLY COWNTRED,  
&c.

\* Page 19. *Coystrowne* (which Skelton uses again in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c., v. 171. vol. ii. 327., and has Latinized in his *Speke, Parot*, v. 125. vol. ii. 251.) is written by Chaucer *quistron*;

“This God of Loue of his fashion

Was like no knaue ne *quistron*,

[*Ne resembloit pas un garçon*].”

*Rom. of the Rose*, fol. 113,—*Workes*,  
ed. 1602.

*Coystrowne* (*questron*, *quoitron*, *coestron*) is—bastard, (from *quæstuarium*, *quæ quæstu corporis vivit*). “*Chetif, coquin, truant, Questron, bastart*.” Ducange, ed. Henschel, in v. QUÆSTUARIUS.

In *Prompt. Parv.* we find “*Cowntryn in songe. Occento*.” ed. 1499. To *counter* is properly—to sing an extemporaneous part upon the plain chant. Skel-

ton uses the word in other places, and perhaps not always in its strict sense.

Page 19. v. 4.

*In peuyshnes yet they snapper and fall,  
Which men the viii dedly syn call]*

*Snapper* is commonly explained—stumble; but Palsgrave makes a distinction between the words: “I *Snapper*, as a horse dothe that tryppeth, *Je trippette*. My horse dyd nat *stumble*, he dyd but *snapper* a lytell, *Mon cheual ne choppyt poynt, il ne fit que trippetter vng petit.*” Palsgrave,\* p. 723. Compare the following lines;

“Not say y this but wel parcas that y  
In *pevishe synne* myght hadde me ī aseven,  
Which is the viii synne to synnes vii.”

*Poems by C. Duke of Orleans,—  
MS. Harl. 682. fol. 145.*

v. 6. *prendergest*] A word (probably the origin of the surname *Prendergast*) which I am unable to explain.

v. 8. *bayardys bun*] i. e. horse-loaf, a sort of bread formerly much used for feeding horses: *bayard* is, properly, a bay horse.

v. 9. *sumdele*] i. e. somewhat.

v. 11. *maunchet*] Properly, a small loaf of fine white bread.

— *morell*] Properly, a dark-coloured, a black horse.

\* L'Éclaircissement de la Langue Française, par Jean Palsgrave, ed. F. Génin. Paris, 1852.

Page 19. v. 13. *carp*] Which generally means—speak, talk,—is sometimes found applied to music, and here, perhaps, is equivalent to—make a noise.

v. 14. *Lo, Jak wold be a jentylman!*] So in Heywood's *Dialogue*;

“*Iacke wold be a gentleman, if he could speake French.*”

Sig. D 2,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

See also Ray's *Proverbs*, p. 124. ed. 1768.

Page 20. v. 15.

*Wyth, Hey, trolly, loly, lo, whip here, Jak,*

*Alumbek sodyldym syllorym ben!*

*Curyowsly he can both counter and knak*

*Of Martyn Swart and all hys mery men]*

*Hey, trolly, loly*, Ritson observes, is a chorus or burden “of vast antiquity;” see *Anc. Songs*, ii. 8. ed. 1829: *counter*; see note on title of the poem: *knak*, i. e. triflingly, or affectedly shew off his skill in singing about, &c. In *A very mery and Pythie Commedie, called The longer thou liuest, the more foole thou art*, &c. *Newly compiled by W. Wager*, 4to. n. d. (written in the early part of Elizabeth's reign), Moros sings, among other fragments of songs,

“*Martin swart and his man, sodledum, sodledum,  
Martin swart and his man, sodledum bell.*”

Sig. A 3.

and in a comparatively recent drama we find;

“*The Beare, the Boare, and Talbot with his tuskish white,*

*Oh so sore that he would bite,*

*The Talbot with his Tuskish white,*

*Soudledum Soudledum;*

The Talbot with his Tuskish white, *Soudledum bell*.  
 The Talbott with his Tuskish white,  
 Oh so sore that he would bite,  
*Orebecke soudledum, sing orum bell.*"

*The Varietie* (by the Duke of Newcastle),  
 1649. 12mo. p. 41.

Martin Swart, "a noble man in Germany, and in marciall feactes verye expert," (Hall's *Chron.* (*Henry VII.*) fol. ix. ed. 1548), headed the auxiliaries sent by the Duchess of Burgundy with Lambert Simnel, and fell, fighting with great valour, at the battle of Stoke.

Page 20. v. 19. *pohen*] i. e. pea-hen.

v. 21. *An holy water clarke*] *Aquæbajulus*; an office generally mentioned with contempt.

v. 23. *solfyth to haute*] i. e. solfas too haughtily,—highly.

v. 25. *to sharp is hys my*] "The syllable Mi used in solmisation." Hawkins's *Hist. of Music*, iii. 41.

v. 26. *pyrdewy*] Compare *Hycke Scornor*;

"Than into loues daunce we were brought,  
 That we played *the pyrdewy.*"

Sig. A v. ed. W. de Worde.

and *Colkelbie Sow*;

"Sum *Perdowy*, sum Trolly lolly."

v. 303. Laing's *Early Pop. Poet. of Scotland*.

v. 27. *besy*] i. e. busy.

v. 29. *a lewde lewte*] i. e. a vile lute.

— *Roty bully joyse*] "The initial words of some old song." Hawkins's *Hist. of Music*, iii. 41.—In our author's *Magnyfycence*, Courtly Abusyon exclaims,

"*Rutty bully, ioly rutterkyn, heyda!*"

v. 757, vol. ii. 36:

Perhaps the same air is alluded to in *Colkelbie Sow*;

“Sum *Rusty bully* with a bek.”

v. 320.—Laing's *Early Pop. Poet. of Scotland*.

Page 20. v. 33. *and he wüst*] i. e. if he knew.

v. 34. *sped*] i. e. versed.

—— *tauellys*] “*Tauell*, an instrument for a sylke woman to worke with.” Palsgrave, p. 279.

v. 36. *a payre of clauycordys*] i. e. a clavichord (so, formerly, an organ was called *a pair of organs*); of which see an engraving in Hawkins's *Hist. of Music*, ii. 443.

Page 21. v. 43. *jet*] Is explained in modern dictionaries—strut.—“*I Get*, I vse a proude countenance and pace in my goyng, *Je braggue*.” Palsgrave, p. 563.

v. 47. *dumpys*] i. e. dumps.

v. 48. *prycke songe*] i. e. music *pricked* or noted down; when opposed (see v. 54) to *plain song*, it meant counter-point, as distinguished from mere melody.

v. 49. *a larg and a long*] Characters in old music: one *large* contained two *longs*, one *long* two breues, &c.

v. 50. *iape*] i. e. jest, joke.

v. 51. *solayne*] i. e. sullen.

v. 53. *fayne*] Palsgrave gives, “*I feyne* in syngyng, *Je chante a basse voyx*. We maye nat syng out, we are to nere my lorde, but lette vs *fayne* this songe,” &c., p. 548. But here, I apprehend, *fayne* can only mean—sing in falsetto. Our author, in *The Bowge of Courte*, has

“His throte was clere, and lustely coude *fayne*.”

v. 233. vol. i. 47.

Page 21. v. 55. *Thys docter Deuyas commensyd in a cart*] So again Skelton in his *Colyn Cloute*,

“Auaunt, syr doctour Deuyas!”

v. 1159. vol. ii. 165.

Compare a much later writer: “What, a graue Doctor, a base Iohn Doleta the Almanack-maker, *Doctor Deuse-ace* and *Doctor Merryman*?” Nash’s *Haue with you to Saffron-Walden*, 1596. sig. L 3.—*commensyd*, i. e. who took his degree.

v. 60. *ne*] i. e. nor.

v. 61. *wark*] i. e. work, business.

v. 62. *walk, and be nought!*] Equivalent to—away, and a mischief on you!

\* Page 22. v. 68. *Take thys in worth*] To take in *worth*, or in *gree*, is to accept favorably, be satisfied with.

\* v. 69. *Wryten at Croydon by Crowland in the Clay*] To G. Steinman Steinman, Esq., author of the *Hist. of Croydon*, I am indebted for the following observations: “The passage has been a puzzle to me. The distance is very great between Crowland and Croydon in Cambridgeshire; and in Croydon in Surrey there is no such place as Crowland, though I can point out to you ‘the Clays’ there. The manor of *Crouham* is in the Surrey Croydon, but far away from ‘the Clays.’” [Perhaps two distant places are purposely brought together for grotesque effect. This would be in the same humor as the confusion of times in the next line,

“Candelmas euyn, the Kalendas of May:”

which expression, it may be observed, occurs also in the Interlude of *Thersytes*, obviously written in imitation of Skelton.



“Wrytinge at my house on *Candelmasse daye*,  
Mydsomer moneth, *the Calenders of Maye.*]

Page 22. *Qd]* i. e. Quod, quoth.

VPPON A DEEDMANS HED, &C.

*couenable*, i. e. befitting: *sentence*, i. e. sense, meaning.

v. 13. *shyderyd]* i. e. split, splintered.

v. 18. *fell]* i. e. skin.

Page 24. v. 24. *mell]* i. e. meddle.

v. 29.           *Oure days be datyd*,  
                  *To be chekmatyd*  
                  *With drawttys of deth]*

*Checkmate*, the term at chess when the king is made prisoner, and the game consequently finished, is often used figuratively by our early writers. With the present lines compare the following passages:

“*Wyth a draught he was chek mate.*”

*Kyng Roberd of Cysylle*,—*MS. Harl.*  
1701. fol. 93.

“But she had taken suche cold for the defaute of helpe that depe *draughtes of deth* toke her, that nedes she must dye,” &c. *Morte d'Arthur*, B. viii. c. i. vol. i. 247. ed. Southey.

v. 36. *brynnynng]* i. e. burning.

v. 40. *rew]* i. e. have pity.

v. 43. *shylde]* i. e. shield.

v. 45. *dyne]* i. e. dun, dark.

v. 46. *boteles bale]* i. e. remediless sorrow.

v. 48. *fendys blake]* i. e. fiends black.

Page 25. v. 54. *solace]* i. e. pleasure.

“WOMANHOD, WANTON, YE WANT,” &c.

Page. 25. v. 4. *recheles*] i. e. reckless.

v. 6. *draffe*] i. e. refuse: in our author's *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 171. vol. i. 115, it means hog-wash,—the coarse liquor, or brewers' grains, with which swine are fed.

v. 13. *pohen*] i. e. peahen.

Page 26. v. 18. *auayle*] i. e. advantage, profit.

v. 19. *shayle*] Is several times used by Skelton. “*Schayler*, that gothe awrie with his fete, *boytex*.” Palsgrave, p. 266. “I *Shayle*, as a man or horse dothe that gothe croked with his legges: *Je vas eschays*. p. 700.

\* v. 20. *pyggysny*] i. e. pigsney, little pig, a term of endearment.

v. 21. *quyte*] i. e. requite.

v. 26. *doute*] i. e. fear.

v. 28. *all beshrewde*] i. e. altogether cursed.

v. 29. *that farly swete*] i. e. that strange sweet one.

v. 30. *wonnes*] i. e. dwells.

— *Temmys strete*] i. e. Thames' street.

#### DYUERS BALETTYS AND DYTIES, &c.

*solacyous*] i. e. pleasant, amusing.

Page 27. v. 2. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 4. *hardely*] i. e. boldly, with confidence.

v. 7. *kepe*] i. e. heed, regard, care.

v. 8. *With ba, ba, ba, and bas, bas, bas,*

*She cheryshed hym both cheke and chyn*]

i. e. With kissings,—with, kiss me.

“Come ner my spouse, and let me *ba thy cheke*.”

.Chaucer's *Wif of Bathes Prol.* v. 6015. ed. Tyr.

“I wald him chuk, *cheik and chyn*, and *cheris* him so mekill.”

Dunbar's tale of *The Tua Maryit Wemen and the Wedo*,—*Poems*, i. 71. ed. Laing.

Page 27. v. 11. *He had forgoten all dedely syn*] Compare our author's *Phyllyp Sparowe*, v. 1081. vol. i. 98.

Page 28. v. 15. *rowth*] i. e. rough.

— *waters wan*] Many passages of our early poetry might be cited where this epithet is applied to water: see note on *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 887, where a wrong reading has misled H. Tooke and Richardson.

v. 18. *halsyd*] i. e. embraced (round the neck).

v. 19. *cought*] i. e. caught.

v. 20. *lefe*] i. e. dear.

— *rowtyth*] i. e. snoreth.

v. 21. *I wys*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

\* v. 23. *lust and lykyng*] i. e. pleasure and delight.

This somewhat pleonastic expression (used again more than once by Skelton) is not uncommon in our old writers: “Allas! my swete sones, thenne she sayd, for your sakes I shalle lese my *lykyng and lust*.” *Morte d'Arthur*, B. xi. c. x. vol. ii. 174. ed. Southey. Nay, in the interlude of *The Worlde and the Chylde*, 1522, one of the characters bears the name of *Lust and Lykyng*.

\* v. 24. *blowboll*] i. e. drunkard.

“To *blowe in a bowle*, and for to pill a platter,” &c.

Barclay's *First Egloge*, sig. A iiiii. ed. 1570.

“Farewell! Peter *blowbowle* I may wel call thee.”

*Enterlude of Kyng Daryus*, 1565. sig. B.

Page 28. v. 25. *luggard*] i. e. heavy fellow, sluggard.  
 v. 28. *powle hachet*] So again in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*;

“*Powle hatchettis*, that prate wyll at euery ale pole.”  
 v. 613. vol. ii. 197.

— *bleryd thyne I*] (I—eye) i. e. imposed on, put a cheat on you.

v. 4. *pastaunce*] i. e. pastime.

v. 7. *corage*] i. e. heart.

Page 29. v. 8. *fauorable*] i. e. well-favoured, beautiful.

\* v. 11. *Menolope*] In a “ballade” entitled *The IX. Ladies Woorthie*, printed among Chaucer's *Workes*, the writer, after celebrating the eighth, “*Quene Semiramys*,” concludes thus;

“Also the ladie *Menalip* thy sister deere,  
 Whose marcial power no man coud withstand,  
 Through the worlde was not found her pere,  
 The famous duke *Thes[e]us* she had in hand,  
 She chastised hym and [conquered] all his land,  
 The proude Greekes mightely she did assaile,  
 Ouercame and vanquished them in battaile.”

fol. 324. ed. 1602.

[*Menalippe* was a sister of *Antiope*, queen of the *Amazons*, and was so far from subduing *Theseus* that she taken prisoner by *Hercules*. *Penelope* is a more probable reading.]

v. 16. *curtoyl*] i. e. curtal.

— *set nowght by*] i. e. set no value, or regard, on.

\* v. 17. *Gup, morell, gup,*  
*With jayst ye—]*

*morell*; see note, p. 12. v. 11.—*Gup* [go up?] and

*jayst* [stand still ?] are exclamations applied to horses ; compare our author's *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 390. vol. i. 123., and his third *Poem against Garnesche*, v. 13. vol. i. 139. So too in *Camelles Rejoindre* to Church-*yarde* (fol. broadside) ;

“ Then *gip* fellowe asse, then *jost* fellowe lурden.”

Page 29. v. 19. *corage*] i. e. heart, affection, inclination.

— *haggys*] I know not in what sense Skelton uses this word : [Qy. youth, hero, gallant ?] so again in his *Colyn Cloute* ;

“ I purpose to shake oute  
All my connyng bagge,  
Lyke a clerkely *hagge*.”

v. 50. vol. ii. 127.

and in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. ;

“ For thou can not but brag,  
Lyke a Scottyshe *hag*.”

v. 294. vol. ii. 331.

v. 20. *Haue in sergeaunt ferroure*] i. e. Bring in sergeant farrier. The title *sergeant* belongs properly to certain of the king's servants : so in an unpublished *Liber Excerpt. Temp. Hen. vii. et Hen. viii.* in the Chapter-house, Westminster ;

(xix. of “ Item payd to the <i>sergeant</i> plum- Hen. vii.)	mer and bartram opon their indentures for grenewiche	} <i>xxli.</i> ”
-----------------------------------------------------------------	------------------------------------------------------------	------------------

\* v. 23. *kalkyns*] i. e. calkins, the parts of a horse-shoe which are turned up to prevent slipping.

\* *keylyth*] i. e. cales, gambols, moves irregularly.

\* v. 24. *hewyth*] i. e. knocks the ankles together.

Page 29. v. 24. *neuer a dele*] i. e. not a bit.

Page 30. v. 30. *dyntes*] i. e. blows.

v. 31. *He bresyth theyr braynpannyys*] i. e. He bruise, breaketh their skulls, heads.

v. 32. *all to-brokyn*] A writer in the new ed. of Boucher's *Gloss.* (in v. *All*) justly observes that it is a mistake to suppose that in such expressions *all* is coupled with *to*, and that it becomes equivalent to *omnino* from being thus conjoined. The augmentative *to* is connected with the following word as a prefix, and often occurs without being preceded by *all*: so in our author's *Bowge of Courte*,

“A rusty gallande, *to-ragged* and *to-rente*.”—

v. 345. vol. i. 52.

— *clappys*] i. e. strokes.

v. 33. *to lepe the hach*] i. e. to run away:—(*hatch*—the fastened half or part of the door, the half-door).

“I pretende [i. e. intend] therefore *to leape ouer the hatche*.”

*The Triall of Treasure*, 1567. sig. E ii.

\* v. 34. *conusaunce*] i. e. acquaintance, experience: *py* is magpie.

v. 36. *It can be no counsell that is cryed at the cros*] i. e. It can be no secret that is proclaimed at the market-place.

\* Page 31. v. 3. *Corage wyth lust*] Affection with desire.

v. 7. *surmountyng*] i. e. surpassing.

v. 8. *Allectuary*] i. e. Electuary.

\* — *arrectyd*] i. e. appointed.

— *redres*] i. e. relieve, remedy.

\* v. 9. *axys*] i. e. (access) fits, paroxysms.

Page 31. v. 10. *Of thoughtfull hertys plungyd in dystres*] Skelton borrowed this line from Lydgate, whose *Lyf of our Lady* begins

“O thoughtful herte plungyd in distresse.”

*Thoughtfull* is anxious, heavy, sad.

\* v. 13. *Herber*] i. e. arbour.

v. 16. *ruddys*] i. e. ruddy tints of the cheek, complexion.

v. 17. *Saphyre of sadnes*]—*sadnes*, i. e. steadiness, constancy :

“For hit is write and seide how *the safere*  
*Doth token trowthe.*”

*Poems* by C. Duke of Orleans,—

*MS. Harl.* 682. fol. 44.

— *enuayned with indy blew*] *enuayned*, i. e. enveined. “*Inde. Fr.*, Azure-coloured.” Tyrwhitt’s *Gloss. to Chaucer’s Cant. Tales*. “*Inde, ynde* : couleur de bleu foncé, d’azur, *indicum*.” Roquefort’s *Gloss. de la Lang. Rom.* So again our author in his *Magnyfy-cence* ;

“The streynes of her vaynes as asure *inde blewe.*”

v. 1571. vol. ii. 73.

See too his *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 478. vol. ii. 191., and Nevil, son of Lord Latimer, in a poem of great rarity ;

“On the gates two scryptures I aspyed,  
Theym for to rede my mynd than I applyed,  
Wryten in gold and *indy blewe* for folkes forther-  
aunce.”

*The Castell of pleasure*, sig. A v. 1518.

Sir John Mandeville says that the beak of the Phœnix

“is coloured blew as *ynde*.” *Voiage and Travaile, &c.*, p. 58. ed. 1725.

Page 31. v. 20. *Geyne*] i. e. Against.

—— ———— *the enteraud comendable*;

*Relucent smaragd*]

*Emeraud* (emerald) and *smaragd* are generally considered as synonymous; but here Skelton makes a distinction between them. So too Drayton in his *Muses Elizium*, 1630. p. 78; and Chamberlayne in his *Pharonnida*, 1659. B. ii. c. 4. p. 150. And so R. Holme: “The *Emrauld* is green.”—“The *Smaradge* is of an excellent fresh green, far passing any Leaf.” *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. ii. pp. 39, 41.

v. 22. *perspectyue*] Which generally signifies a glass to look through, seems here, from the context, to mean some sort of reflecting glass.

v. 23. *Illumynynd*] i. e. Adorned.

Page 32. v. 29. *Remorse*] Means commonly in early writers,—pity; but that sense is unsuited to the present passage: it seems to be used here for—[a painful] recollection.

—— *most goodlyhod*] i. e. perfect goodness.

v. 33. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 40. *mastres*] i. e. mistress.

v. 41. *nys*] i. e. ne is—is not.

v. 43. *more desyrous*] i. e. more desirable.

Page 33. v. 11. *rede*] i. e. advise.

v. 12. *fals poynt*] “This *fals poynt* . . . *Hæc fraus*.” *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. s viii. ed. 1530.

v. 13. *fell*] i. e. skin.

v. 15. *lesard*] In the Latin above, the corresponding word is *anguis*: long after Skelton’s time, the poor harmless lizard was reckoned venomous; so in Shake-



speare's *Third Part of Henry VI.*, act ii. sc. 2., "lizards' dreadful stings."

Page 33. v. 1. *rasyd*] i. e. torn, wounded.

v. 3. *vaynys*] i. e. veins.

— *blo*] i. e. livid. "*Blo*, blewe and grene coloured, as ones body is after a drie stroke, *jaunastre*." Palsgrave, p. 306.

Page 34. v. 5. *ouerthwart*] i. e. cross, perverse, adverse.

v. 7. *dyscure*] i. e. discover.

\* v. 10. *dysease*] i. e. disquiet.

#### MANERLY MARGERY MYLK AND ALE.

Skelton mentions this piece among his works, in the *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1198. vol. ii. 223. Sir John Hawkins, who printed it together with the music, says that it "appears to have been set by William Cornish of the Chapel Royal in the reign of Henry vii." *Hist. of Music*, iii. 2.

Page 35. v. 1. *beshere we yow*] i. e. curse you,—confound you!

— *be my fay*] i. e. by my faith.

v. 2. *This wanton clarkes be nyse all way*] i. e. These wanton scholars be always foolish, inclined to folly, to toyish tricks: compare our author's *Phyllyp Sparowe*;

"Phyllyp, though he were *nyse*,  
In him it was no *vyse*," &c.

v. 173. vol. i. 67.

v. 3. *Avent*] i. e. Avaunt.

— *popagay*] i. e. parrot.

Page 35. v. 5. *Tully vally*] Or *Tilly vally*—an exclamation of contempt, the origin of which is doubtful.

v. 6. *Gup*] See note, p. 20. v. 17.

— *Cristian Clowte*] Compare our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

“He coud not syng himselfe therout  
But by the helpe of *Christyan Clout*.”

— v. 880. vol. ii. 155.

— *Jak of the vale*] [The hero of some popular ditty.] So our author in his *Magnyfycence*; “some iangelynge *Jacke of the vale*,” v. 260. vol. ii. 14. Compare two pieces of a much later date;

“I am not now to tell a tale  
Of George a Greene, or *Jacke a Vale*.”

*The Odcombian Banquet*, 1611. sig. C 3.

“And they had leauer printen *Jacke a vale*  
Or *Clim o Clough*,” &c.

J. Davies,—*Other Eglogues* annexed to  
*The Shepherds Pipe*, 1614. sig. G 4.

v. 8. *Be*] i. e. By.

— *praty pode*]—*praty*, i. e. pretty: *pode*, i. e., perhaps, toad. Compare Roy's satire, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe*, &c.;

“A littell, *praty*e, foolysse *poade*.”

*Harl. Miscell.* ix. 19. ed. Park.

\* v. 10. *Strawe, Jamys foder, ye play the fode*] i. e. apparently, nonsense! James Fodder, you play the child, or fool.

v. 12. *bole*] i. e. (I suppose) bull.

Page 36. v. 15. *I wiss*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

\* v. 17. *piggesnye*] darling.

Page 36. v. 19. *Be*] i. e. By.

— *hardely*] i. e. assuredly.

\* v. 20. *japed*] i. e. sported with, etc. See Puttenham's *Arte of English Poesie*, ed. Haslewood, p. 212.

\* v. 25. *best chepe*] i. e. cheapest.

v. 27. *thought*] i. e. sadness, grief: see note, p. 23.  
v. 10.

#### THE BOWGE OF COURTE.

\* "It is a *bouge of courte*. *Ceremonia aulica est.*" Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. s iii. ed. 1530. "*Bouche à Court*. *Budge-a-Court*, diet allowed at Court." Cotgrave's *Dict.* "The Kings Archers . . . had *Bouch of Court* (to wit, Meat and Drink) and great Wages of six Pence by the Day." Stow's *Survey*, B. vi. 49. ed. 1720. [Probably from old French, *bouge*, kitchen.]

"The poem called the BOUGE OF COURT, or the *Rewards of a Court*, is in the manner of a pageant, consisting of seven personifications. Here our author, in adopting the more grave and stately movement of the seven lined stanza, has shewn himself not always incapable of exhibiting allegorical imagery with spirit and dignity. But his comic vein predominates." Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 347. ed. 4to.

"*Bouge of Court*, a corruption of *bouche*, Fr. An allowance of meat and drink for the tables of the inferior officers, and others who were occasionally called to serve and entertain the court. Skelton has a kind of little drama called *Bouge of Court*, from the name of the *ship* in which the dialogue takes place. It is a very severe satire, full of strong painting, and excellent poetry. The courtiers of Harry must have winced at it." Gifford, note on Ben Jonson's *Works*, vii. 428.

Page 37. v. 7. *to werre hym dyde dres*] i. e. did address, apply himself to war.

Page 38. v. 15. *rede*] i. e. conceive, consider.

v. 17. *aforce*] i. e. attempt.

v. 18. *dyscure*] i. e. discover.

v. 20. *illumyne*] i. e. embellish a subject.

v. 21. *Auysynge*] i. e. Advising.

v. 22. *he so*] i. e. who so.

v. 23. *connynge*] i. e. knowledge.

v. 30. *ne wyste*] i. e. knew not.

v. 31. *sore enwered*]—*enwered* means simply—wearied. Richardson (*Dict. in v. En*) observes that “Skelton appears to have wantoned in such compounds.”

v. 33. *I me dreste*] i. e. I addressed, applied myself.

v. 36. *Methoughte I sawe a shyppe, goodly of sayle,  
Come saylynge forth into that haven brood,  
Her takelynge ryche and of hye apparayle*]

Of this passage Mr. Wordsworth has a recollection in one of his noble Sonnets;

“*A goodly Vessel did I then espy  
Come like a giant from a haven broad;  
And lustily along the bay she strode,  
Her tackling rich, and of apparel high.*”

*Works*, iii. 34. ed. 1836.

v. 39. *kyste*] i. e. cast.

v. 40. *what she had lode*] i. e. what she had been freighted with

Page 39. v. 44. *prece*] i. e. press,—the throng.

v. 49. *hyghte*] i. e. is called.

v. 50. *estate*] i. e. high rank, dignity.

v. 54. *chaffre*] i. e. merchandise.

v. 58. *traues*] Means here a sort of low curtain or

screen.—Hall, describing the preparations for combat between the Dukes of Hereford and Norfolk, tells us that the former, having entered the lists, “set hym doune in a chayer of grene veluet whiche was set in a *trauers* of grene and blewe veluet,” &c.; and that the latter “satte doune in his chayer whiche was Crimosen Veluet, *cortened* [curtained] aboute with white and redde Damaske.” *Chron. (Henry IV.)* fol. iii. ed. 1548.—At a later<sup>r</sup> period, curtains, which were used on the stage as substitutes for scenes, were called *traverses*. See also Singer’s note on Cavendish’s *Life of Wolsey*, p. 167. ed. 1827, and Sir H. Nicolas’s note on *Privy Purse Expenses of Elizabeth of York*, p. 259.

Page 39. v. 60. *trone*] i. e. throne.

v. 61. *spere*] i. e. sphere.

Page 40. v. 72. *she trowed that I had eten sause*]

Compare our author’s *Magnyfycence*;

‘Ye haue *eten sauce, I trowe*, at the Taylors Hall.”

v. 1421. vol. ii. 66.

v. 78. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 80. *glome*] i. e. glum,—sullen look, frown.

v. 82. *daynnously*] i. e. disdainfully.

— *fro me she dyde fare*] i. e. from me she did go.

v. 83. *mased*] i. e. amazed, confounded.

v. 87. *hardely*] i. e. confidently.

v. 90. *I auyse you to speke, for ony drede*] i. e. I advise you to speak, notwithstanding any dread you may feel.

Page 41. v. 94. *And this an other*] i. e. And this is another reason.

v. 95. *not worth a bene*] *Bene* (bean) is frequently used by our early poets to express any thing worthless:

“ I yeue not of her harme a bene.”

Chaucer's *Rom. of the Rose*,—*Workes*,  
fol. 137. ed. 1602.

Page 41. v. 96. *lene*] i. e. lend, furnish with.

v. 100. *cheuysaunce*] i. e. achievement,—profit, gain.

v. 101. *nys*] i. e. ne is,—is not.

v. 106. *werne*] i. e. warn.

v. 107. *styreth*] i. e. steereth, directeth.

\* v. 114. *luste*] i. e. desire.\*

Page 42. v. 117. *casseth*] “ *Casser . . . . to casse, cassere, discharge, turne out of service, deprive of entertainment.*” Cotgrave's *Dict.*

v. 120. *route*] i. e. company, crowd.

v. 122. *thronge*] i. e. thronged.

\* Page 43. v. 134. *Fauell*] i. e. Flattery, Cajolery.

v. 137. *Mysdempte*] i. e. Misdeemed.

\* v. 138. *Haruy Hafter*] [i. e. Sharper] Eds., as already noticed, have “ *Haruy Haster* ;” and in the fourth of Skelton's *Poems against Garnesche*, v. 164. vol. i. 152, the MS. gives the name with the same error. Compare our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte* ;

“ *Hauell and Haruy Hafter.*”

v. 94. vol. ii. 280.

and his *Magnyfycence* ;

“ *Nowè, benedicite, ye wene I were some hafter.*”

v. 259. vol. ii. 14.

“ *Craftynge and haftyngge contryued is by me.*”

v. 707. vol. ii. 34.

“ *For to vse suche haftyngge and crafty wayes.*”

v. 1698. vol. ii. 79.

“ *And from crafters and hafters I you forfende.*”

v. 2485. vol. ii. 119.

Page 43. v. 138. *male*] i. e. bag, wallet, pouch.

v. 144. *solace*] i. e. sport.

\* v. 150. *Deynte to haue with vs suche one in store*] [*Deynte* means often—pleasant, “nice.”] But both in the present passage, and in a subsequent stanza of the same poem—

“Trowest thou, dreuyll, I saye, thou gawdy knaue,  
That I haue *deynte* to see thé cherysshed thus?”

v. 337—

“*deynte*” seems to be equivalent to—pleasure: compare

“Bycause that he hath ioye and great *deintye*  
To reade in bokes of olde antiquitye.”

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy (Prologue)*,  
sig. B i. ed. 1555.

“Adew, dolour, adew! my *daynte* now begynis.”

Dunbar's tale of *The Tua Maryit Wemen and the Wedo*,—*Poems*, i. 76. ed. Laing.

v. 154. *it is surmountynge*] i. e. it is surpassing, it excels.

Page 44. v. 155. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 173. *lewde cok wattes*]—*lewde*, i. e. ignorant, vile. Compare our author's third copy of verses *Against venomous tongues*;

“Than ye may commaunde me to gentil *Cok wat*.”  
vol. i. 155.

and his *Magnyfycence*;

“What canest thou do but play *cocke wat*?”

v. 1206. vol. ii. 56.

Is *cock wat* only another form of *cockward*, i. e. cuckold? See *Arthur and the King of Cornwall*, p. 279,—*Syr Gawayne*, &c., edited by Sir F. Madden.

Page 44. v. 174. *hardely*] i. e. assuredly.

v. 175. *but no worde that I sayde*] i. e. but mention not a word that I said.

Page 45. v. 180. *reboke*] i. e. belch, cast up.

“As grunting and drinking, *reboking* vp agayne.”

Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 229. ed. 1570.

v. 181. *at a brayde*] i. e. at a start, at a turn, on a sudden, forthwith.

v. 184. *lete*] i. e. hinder.

v. 186. *Twyst*] i. e. Tush.

— *ne reke*] i. e. reck not.

\* v. 187. *a soleyne freke*] i. e. a sullen fellow.

v. 189. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 191. *whom and ha*] i. e. hum and ha.

v. 193. *quake*] i. e. quaked.

Page 46. v. 198. *commaunde*] i. e. communed, conversed.

— *party space*] May mean—a short space; but (as I have noticed *ad loc.*) “*party*” is probably a misprint for “*praty*” (pretty).

v. 199. *auowe*] i. e. vow.

“That hyr *auowe* maad of chastyte.”

Lydgate's *Lyf of our Lady*, sig. b i.

v. 215. *shryue me*] i. e. confess myself, tell my mind.

Page 47. v. 216. *plenarely*] i. e. fully.

v. 219. *dyscure*] i. e. discover.

v. 221. *with all my besy cure*] i. e. with all my busy care,—a common expression in our early poetry.

v. 226. *all and some*] Another expression frequently used by our early poets. “All and some: *Tout entierement.*” Palsgrave, p. 847.



Page 47. v. 228. *he wolde be come*] i. e. he would go.  
\* v. 231. *lyghte as lynde*] So in *Annunciacio*;

“ A, what, I am *light as lynde!* ”

*Towneley Myst.* p. 80.

and in Chaucer's *Clerkes Tale*;

“ Be ay of chere *as light as lefe on linde.* ”

v. 9087. éd. Tyr.

*Lynde* is the linden or lime-tree.

v. 232. *a versynge boxe*] Does it mean—a dice-box?

v. 233. *fayne*] i. e. sing in falsetto. See note, p. 15.

v. 53.

v. 234. *foxe*] i. e. fox-skin.

v. 235. *Sythe I am no thyng playne*] i. e. Since I,  
&c.—the commencement of some song.

v. 236. *pykyng*] i. e. picking, stealing.

— *payne*] i. e. difficulty.

Page 48. v. 239. *sadde*] i. e. grave, serious.

v. 252. *Heue and how rombelow*] A chorus of high  
antiquity, (sung chiefly, it would seem, by sailors):

“ They sprede theyr sayles as voyde of sorowe,  
Forthe they rowed, saynt George to borowe,  
For ioye theyr trumpettes dyde they blowe,  
And some songe *heue and howe rombelowe.* ”

*Cocke Lorelles bote*, sig. C 1.

“ They rowede hard, and sungge thertoo,  
With *heuelow and rumbeloo.* ”

*Richard Coer de Lion*,—Weber's *Met. Rom.* ii. 99.

“ Maydens of Englande sore may ye morne  
For your lemmans ye haue loste at Bannockys  
borne,  
Wyth *heue a lowe.* ”

What weneth the king of England  
 So soone to haue wone Scotland,  
 Wyth *rumbylowe*."

Scottish Song on the Battle of Bannock-  
 burn,—Fabyan's *Chron.*, vol. ii. fol.  
 169. ed. 1559.

"Your maryners shall synge arowe  
*Hey how and rumby lowe*."

*The Squyr of Lowe Degre*,—Ritson's  
*Met. Rom.* iii. 179.

"I saw three ladies fair, singing *hey and how*,  
 Upon yon ley land, hey :  
 I saw three mariners, singing *rumbelow*,  
 Upon yon sea-strand, hey."

Song quoted *ibid.*, iii. 353.

Page 48. v. 252. *row the bote, Norman, rowe !*] A frag-  
 ment of an old song, the origin of which is thus recorded  
 by Fabyan : "In this. xxxii. yere [of King Henry the  
 Sixth] Jhon Norman foresaid, vpon the morowe of  
 Simon and Judes daie, thaccustomed day when the  
 newe Maior vsed yerely to ride with greate pompe  
 vnto westminster to take his charge, this Maior firste  
 of all Maiors brake that auncient and olde continued  
 custome, and was rowed thither by water, for the  
 whiche y<sup>e</sup> Watermen made of hym a roundell or song  
 to his greate praise, the whiche began : *Rowe the bote*,  
*Norman, rowe to thy lemman*, and so forth with a  
 long processe." *Chron.* vul. ii. fol. 457. ed. 1559.

v. 253. *Prynces of youghte can ye synye by rote ?*]  
 The meaning of this line seems to be—Can you sing  
 by rote the song beginning, *Princess of youth* ? Skel-  
 ton, in his *Garlande of Laurell*, calls Lady Anne  
 Dakers

"Princes of yowth, and flowre of goodly porte."

v. 897, vol. ii. 210.

Page 48. v. 254. *Or shall I sayle wyth you a felashyp assaye*] i. e., I suppose,—Or try, of good fellowship, (or, perhaps, together with me,) the song which commences *Shall I sail with you?* Compare the quotation from *The Complaynt of Scotland* in preceding page.

"Nowe, of good felowshyp, let me by thy dogge."

Skelton's *Magnyfycence*, v. 1095. vol. ii. 51.

"Yng. But yf thou wylt haue a song that is good,  
I haue one of robynhode,  
The best that euer was made.

Hu. Then a feleshyp let vs here it."

*Interlude of the iiii Elementes*, n. d.

Sig. E vii.

v. 259. *bobbe me on the noll*] i. e. beat me on the head.

Page 49. v. 262. *gete*] i. e. got.

v. 275. *vnneth*] i. e. scarcely, not without difficulty.

v. 276. *But I requyre you no worde that I saye*] i. e. But I beg you not to mention a word of what I say.

v. 278. *wetynge*] i. e. knowledge, intelligence.

v. 283. *wonderly besene*] i. e. of strange appearance, or array.

v. 284. *hawte*] i. e. haughty.

v. 285. *scornnys*] i. e. scorns.

Page 50. v. 287. *by Cokes blode*] i. e. by God's blood (*Cock* a corruption of *God*).

v. 288. *bote*] i. e. bit.

v. 289. *His face was belymmed, as byes had him stounge*] i. e. His face was disfigured, as if bees had stung him.

Page 50. v. 290. *jape*] i. e. jest, joke.

v. 294. *this comerous crabes hyghte*] i. e. (I suppose) this troublesome crab was called.

v. 298. *euyll apayed*] i. e. ill satisfied, ill pleased.

v. 301. *Dawes*] Equivalent to—simpleton; the *daw* being reckoned a silly bird: so again, in the next line but one, “doctour *Dawcocke*.”

v. 302. *in conceyte*] i. e. in the good opinion, favour of our Lady Fortune: compare v. 270.

v. 304. *sleyte*] i. e. sleight, artful contrivance.

Page 51. v. 311. *layne*] i. e. conceal.

v. 312. *beyte*] i. e. bait.

v. 315. *And soo outface hym with a carde of ten*] “A common phrase,” says Nares, “which we may suppose to have been derived from some game, (possibly *primero*), wherein the standing boldly upon a *ten* was often successful. *A card of ten* meant a tenth card, a ten. . . . I conceive the force of the phrase to have expressed originally the confidence or impudence of one who with a ten, as at brag, *faced*, or *outfaced* one who had really a faced card against him. To face meant, as it still does, to bully, to attack by impudence of face.” *Gloss.* in v. *Face it*, &c. “The phrase of *a card of ten* was possibly derived, by a jocular allusion, from that of *a hart of ten*, in hunting, which meant a full grown deer, one past six years of age.” *Ibid.* in v. *Card of ten*.

v. 317. *meuyd all in moode*] i. e. moved all in anger.

v. 320. *I wende he had be woode*] i. e. I thought he had been mad.

\* v. 327. *hayne*] i. e. (perhaps) hind, slave, peasant: [more probably—mean follow, Ang. Sax. *hean*.]

v. 329. *suche maysters to playe*] i. e. to play such

pranks of assumed superiority. Compare v. 341. See Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Maistryss*.

Page 51. v. 330. *I am of countenaunce*] i. e. perhaps, I am a person of credit, good means, consequence (see Gifford's note on B. Jonson's *Works*, ii. 111).

Page 52. v. 334. *no force*] i. e. no matter.

v. 337. *dreyll*] i. e. drudge, low fellow.

\* v. 338. *deynte*] i. e. pleasure. See note on v. 150. p. 31.

v. 340. *Well, ones thou shalte be chermed, I wus*] i. e. Well, one time or other thou shalt be charmed (quelled, as if by a charm), certainly (*I wus—i-wis*, adv.).

v. 344. *Ryotte*] "Is forcibly and humorously pictured." Warton, *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 348. ed. 4to.

v. 345. *A rusty gallande, to-ragged and to-rente*] i. e. A shabby gallant, utterly ragged and tattered: see note on v. 32. p. 22.

v. 346. *bones*] i. e. dice.

v. 348. *by saynte Thomas of Kente*] i. e. by saint Thomas a Becket:

"Thought I, *By saint Thomas of Kent*," &c.

Chaucer's *House of Fame*,—*Workes*, fol. 267. ed. 1602.

The picture of Ryotte in the present passage and in v. 339 sqq. gave birth no doubt to the following lines in a poem called *Syrs spare your good*;

"No, by my faith, he saide incontinente,  
But by saint Thomas of Kente  
I woulde haue at the hasarde a cast or two,  
For to learne to caste the dyce to and fro;  
And if here be any body that wyll for money playe,  
I haue yet in my purse money and pledges gaye:

Some be nobles, some be crownes of Fraunce ;  
 Haue at all who wyll of this daunce.  
 One of them answered with that worde,  
 And caste a bale of dyce on the borde," &c.

I quote from *Brit. Bibliog.* ii. 371, where are extracts from an ed. of the poem printed by Kytson, n. d.: it originally appeared from the press of W. de Worde; see *Cens. Liter.* i. 55. sec. ed.

Page 52. v. 349. *kyst I wote nere what*] i. e. cast I know never (not) what.

v. 350. *His here was growen thorowe oute his hat*] i. e. His hair, &c. Compare Barclay's *Argument of the first Egloge*;

"At diuers holes *his heare grewe through his hode.*"

Sig. A i. ed. 1570.

and Heywood's *Dialogue*;

"There is a nest of chickens which he doth brood

That will sure *make his hayre growe through his hood.*"

Sig. G 2.,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

Ray gives, "*His hair grows through his hood. He is very poor, his hood is full of holes.*" *Proverbs*, p. 57. ed. 1768.

v. 351. *how he dysgyssed was*] i. e. what a wretched plight he was in:

"Ragged and torne, *disguised in array.*"

Chaucer's *Court of Loue*, fol. 329,—*Workes*, ed. 1602.

v. 352. *watchynge ouer nyghte*] i. e. over-night's debauch:

v. 355. *he wente so all for somer lyghte*]—*somer*, i. e. summer. Compare;

“It semed that he caried litel array,  
*Al light for sommer rode this worthy man.*”

Chaucer's *Chanones Yemannes Prolog.*  
 v. 16035. ed. Tyr.

See too Bale's *Kyng Iohan*, p. 34. ed. Camd. Soc.; and our author's *Phyllyp Sparowe*, v. 719. vol. i. 85.

Page 52. v. 356. *His hose was garded wyth a lyst of grene*] i. e. his breeches were faced, trimmed with, &c. “There was an affectation of smartness in the trimming of his hose.” Warton, note on *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 348. ed. 4to.

Page 53. v. 359. *Of Kyrkeby Kendall was his shorte demye*] Kendal, or Kirkby in Kendal, was early famous for the manufacture of cloth of various colours, particularly green. Here the word “Kendall” seems equivalent to—green: so too in Hall's *Chronicle*, where we are told that Henry the Eighth, with a party of noblemen, “came sodainly in a mornying into the Quenes Chambre, all appareled in shorte cotes of Kentishe Kendal . . . like outlawes, or Robyn Hodes men.” (*Henry viii.*) fol. vi. ed. 1548.—*demye*; i. e., says Warton, note on *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 348. ed. 4to., “doublet, jacket:” rather, I believe, some sort of close vest,—his “cote” having been mentioned in the preceding line.

v. 360. *In fayth, decon thou crewe*] The commencement of some song; quoted again by our author in *A deuoute trentale for old Iohn Clarke*, v. 44. vol. i. 190, and in *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 63. vol. ii. 279.

v. 361. *he ware his gere so nye*] i. e., I suppose, he wore his clothes so near, so thoroughly. But Warton explains it “his coat-sleeve was so short.” Note on *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 348. ed. 4to.

Page 53. v. 363. *whynarde*] i. e. a sort of hanger, sword.

————— *his pouche,*  
*The dewyll myghte daunce therin for ony crowche]*  
 —*ony crowche*, i. e. any piece of money,—many coins being marked with a *cross* on one side. “The devil might dance in his purse without meeting with a single sixpence.” Warton, note on *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 348. ed. 4to. So in Massinger’s *Bashful Lover*;

“The devil sleeps in my pocket; *I have no cross*  
*To drive him from it.*”

*Works* (by Gifford), iv. 398. ed. 1813.

v. 365. *Counter he coude O lux vpon a potte]*—*Counter*; see note, p. 11:—i. e. he could sing *O lux*, playing an accompaniment to his voice on a drinking-pot. *O lux beata Trinitas* was an ancient hymn, “which,” says Hawkins, “seems to have been a very popular melody before the time of King Henry viii.” *Hist. of Music*, ii. 354. In a comedy by the Duke of Newcastle is a somewhat similar passage: “I danced a Jig, while Tom Brutish whistled and *play’d upon the head of a pint pot.*” *The Humorous Lovers*, 1677, act i. sc. 1. p. 5.

v. 366. *eestryche fedder]* i. e. ostrich-feather.

v. 367. *fresshely]* i. e. smartly.

v. 368. *What, reuell route]* Here, as below, “route” is a verb—What, let revel roar! Compare;

“And euer be mery lett *reuell rought.*”

*A Morality,—Anc. Mysteries from the*  
*Digby MSS.* p. 187. ed. Abbotsf.



Page 53. v. 370. *Felyce fetewse*]—*Felyce*, i. e. Philis: *fetewse*, i. e. feateous; “*Fetyce* and prety. Paruiculus. Elegantulus.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

\* v. 731. *klycked gate*] *klycked* is clicket, latch. “*Cliquetus*, pessulus versatilis;” French, *Loquet*; from *Clingere* — clinch. See Ducange, in v. In Chaucer’s *Marchantes Tale*, v. 9991. ed. Tyr., “*clicket*” means a latch-key.

v. 372. *rebaudrye*] i. e. ribaldry.

v. 375. *in the deuylles date*] An exclamation several times used by Skelton.—In *Pierce Plowman*, a charter, which is read at the proposed marriage of Mede, is sealed “*in the date of the deuil*,” sig. C i. ed. 1561.

v. 380. *done*] i. e. do.

Page 54. v. 386. *Plucke vp thyne herte vpon a mery pyne*] The expression occurs often in our early poetry; and is found even in one of Wycherley’s comedies.

\* v. 387. *And lete vs laugh a placke or tweyne at nale*]—“*plucke*,” as I have observed *ad loc.*, seems to be the right reading, though the word occurs in the preceding line: compare *Thersytes*, n. d.

“Darest thou trye maystries with me a *plucke*.”

p. 60. Rox. ed.

and a song quoted in the note on our author’s *Magnyfycence*, v. 757;

“A stoupe of bere vp at a *pluk*.”

*at nale*, (*atten ale*, *at then ale*; see Price’s note, Warton’s *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 501. ed. 1824), i. e. at the ale-house. [*Plack*, however, is provincial for “a portion or piece of anything.” See Halliwell’s *Dict.*]

Page 54. v. 389. *of dyce a bale*] i. e. a pair of dice.

\* v. 390. *A brydelynge caste*] An expression which I am unable to explain. [Qy. a *parting* cast? Halliwell.] It occurs (but applied to drinking) in Beaumont and Fletcher's *Scornful Lady*;

“Let's have a *bridling cast* before you go.

Fill's a new stoop.” act ii. sc. 2.

— *male*] i. e. bag, wallet, pouch.

v. 391. *burde*] i. e. board.

v. 393. *the dosen browne*] Is used sometimes to signify thirteen; as in a rare piece entitled *A Brown Dozen of Drunkards, &c.*, 1648. 4to., who are *thirteen* in number. But in our text “the dosen browne” seems merely to mean the full dozen: so in a tract (*Letter from a Spy at Oxford*) cited by Grey in his notes on *Hudibras*, vol. ii. 375; “and this was the twelfth Conquest, which made up the Conqueror's *brown Dozen* in Number, compared to the twelve Labours of Hercules.”

v. 394. *pas*] Seems here to be equivalent to—stake; but I have not found *pass* used with that meaning in any works on gaming. See *The Compleat Gamester*, p. 119. ed. 1680.

v. 398. *The armes of Calyce*] In our author's *Magnyfycence* is the same exclamation;

“By *the armes of Calys*, well conceyued!”

v. 685. vol. ii. 33.

Whether Calais in France, or Cales (Cadiz) be alluded to, I know not.

v. 399. *renne*] i. e. run.

v. 401. *To wete yf Malkyn, my lemman, haue gete oughte*] i. e. To know if Malkin, my mistress, has got aught.

Page 54. v. 406. *Bordews*] i. e. Bordeaux.

Page 55. v. 411. *curtel*] i. e. curtal.

v. 412. *lege*] i. e. allege.

\* v. 413. *haue*] i. e. take.

v. 414. *rybaude*] i. e. ribald.

v. 418. *kyste*] i. e. cast.

v. 420. *sadde*] i. e. serious, earnest.

v. 423. *stede*] i. e. place.

v. 425. *Me passynge sore myne herte than gan agryse*]

For the reading of all the eds. "aryse," I have ventured to substitute "agryse," i. e. cause to shudder. Compare ;

"Sore might hir agrise."

*Arthour and Merlin*, p. 34. ed. Abbotsf.

"Of his sweuen sore him agros."

*Marie Maudelein*, p. 226,—Turnbull's *Legendæ Catholicæ* (from the Auchinleck MS.).

"The kinges herte of pitee gan agrise."

Chaucer's *Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 5034. ed. Tyr.

"Swiche peines, that your hertes might agrise."

Chaucer's *Freres Tale*, v. 7231. ed. Tyr.

v. 426. *I dempte and drede*] i. e. I deemed and dreaded.

Page 56. v. 428. *Than in his hode, &c.*]—*hode*, i. e. hood.—This passage is quoted by Warton, who observes, "There is also merit in the delineation of DISSIMULATION . . . and it is not unlike Ariosto's manner in imagining these allegorical personages." *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 349. ed. 4to.

v. 431. *coost*] i. e. coast, approach.

v. 436. *sponne*] i. e. spoon.

v. 437. *to preue a dawwe*] i. e. to prove, try a sim-

pleton : see note on v. 301. p. 36.—Warton, who gives the other reading, “to *preye* a dawe,” explains it—to catch a silly bird. Note on *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 349. ed. 4to.

Page 56. v. 438. *wrete*] i. e. writ.

v. 440. *His hode was syde, his cope was roset graye*] i. e. His hood was long (or full), his cope was russet grey.

v. 445. *a connyng man ne dwelle maye*] i. e. a wise, a learned man may not dwell.

v. 448. *that nought can*] i. e. that knows nothing.

Page 57. v. 454. *clerke*] i. e. scholar.

v. 455. *in the deuylles date*] See note on v. 375. p. 41.

v. 456. *longe*] i. e. belong.

v. 457. *lewde*] i. e. wicked.

v. 460. *herte brennyng*] i. e. heart-burning.

v. 464. *It is a worlde*] Equivalent to—It is a matter of wonder.

v. 466. *A man can not wote where to be come*] i. e. A man cannot know whither to go : compare v. 228

v. 467. *I wys*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

— *home*] i. e. hum.

v. 476. *shall wene be hanged by the throte*] i. e. (I suppose) shall think themselves hanged, &c.

v. 477. *a stoppynye oyster*] Compare Heywood ;

“ Herewithall his wife to make vp my mouth,  
Not onely her husbands taunting tale auouth,  
But thereto deuiseth to east in my teeth  
Checks and *choking oysters*.”

*Dialogue*, sig. E,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 477. *poke*] i. e. pouch.

v. 484. *teder*] i. e. toder, t’other.

\* Page 57. v. 486. *dreuyll*] drudge, knave.  
 Page 58. v. 488. *on flote*] i. e. flowing, full.  
 v. 491. *but what this is ynowe*] i. e. but that this is  
 enough.

v. 502. *Serte*] i. e. Started.

Page 59. v. 504. *nobles*] i. e. the gold coins so called.

v. 508. *His hode all pounsed and garded*]—*hode*,  
 i. e. hood: *pounsed*, i. e. perforated, having small  
 holes stamped or worked in it, by way of ornament—  
*garded*, i. e. adorned with *gards*, facings.

v. 513. *rounde*] i. e. whisper,—or, rather, mutter,  
 for Skelton (*Garlande of Laurell*, v. 250. vol. ii. 181)  
 and other poets make a distinction between *whisper*  
 and *round*:

“Me lyste not now whysper *nether rowne*.”

Lydgate's *Storye of Thebes, Pars Prima*,  
 sig. b vii. ed. 4to. n. d.

“Whisper and *rounde* thinges ymaged falsly.”

Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 208. ed. 1570.

“They're here with me already, whispering, *round-*  
*ing*.”

Shakespeare's *Winter's Tale*, act i. sc. 2.

\* v. 521. *hafte*] i. e. cheat, trick.

v. 522. *payne*] i. e. difficulty.

v. 525. *shrewes*] i. e. wicked, worthless fellows.

Page 60. v. 527. *confetryd*] i. e. confederated.

v. 528. *lewde*] i. e. vile, rascally.

v. 530. *hente*] i. e. seized.

v. 536. *Syth*] i. e. Since.

## PHYLLYP SPAROWE

Must have been written before the end of 1508; for it is mentioned with contempt in the concluding lines of Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, which was finished in that year: see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

The *Luctus in morte Passeris* of Catullus no doubt suggested the present production to Skelton, who, when he calls on "all maner of byrdes" (v. 387) to join in lamenting Philip Sparow, seems also to have had an eye to Ovid's elegy *In mortem Psittaci*, *Amor.* ii. 6. Another piece of the kind is extant among the compositions of antiquity,—the *Psittacus Atedii Melioris* of Statius, *Silv.* ii. 4. In the *Amphitheatrum Sapientiæ Socraticæ Joco-seriæ*, &c., of Dornavius, i. 460 sqq. may be found various Latin poems on the deaths, &c. of sparrows by writers posterior to the time of Skelton. See too Herrick's lines *Upon the death of his Sparrow, an Elegie, Hesperides*, 1648. p. 117; and the verses entitled *Phyllis on the death of her Sparrow*, attributed to Drummond, *Works*, 1711. p. 50.

"Old Skelton's 'Philip Sparrow,' an exquisite and original poem." Coleridge's *Remains*, ii. 163.

Page 61. v. 1. *Pla ce bo, &c.*] Skelton is not the only writer that has taken liberties with the Romish service-book. In Chaucer's *Court of Loue*, parts of it are sung by various birds; *Domine, labia* by the nightingale, *Venite* by the eagle, &c., *Workes*, fol. 333. ed. 1602: in a short poem by Lydgate "dyuerse foules" are introduced singing different hymns. *MS. Harl.* 2251. fol. 37: and see too a poem (attributed, without any authority, to Skelton) called *Armony of Byrdes*, n. d., reprinted (inaccurately) in *Tyqog. Antiq.* iv. 380.

ed. Dibdin; and Sir D. Lyndsay's *Complaynt of the Papingo, Works*, i. 325. ed. Chalmers. In *Reynard the Fox*, we are told that at the burial of "coppe, chanteklers doughter,"—"Tho begonne they *placebo domino*, with the verses that to longen," &c. Sig. a 8. ed. 1481. Compare also the mock *Requiem* printed (somewhat incorrectly) from *MS. Cott. Vesp. B. 16.* in Ritson's *Antient Songs*, i. 118. ed. 1829; Dunbar's *Dirige to the King at Stirling, Poems*, i. 86. ed. Laing; and the following lines of a rare tract entitled *A Commemoration or Dirige of Boner, &c.*, by Lemeke Auale, 1569,—

"*Placebo. Bo. Bo. Bo. Bo. Bo.*

*Heu me*, beware the bugge, out quod Boner alas,  
*De profundis clamaui*, how is this matter come to  
 passe.

*Lævaui oculos meos* from a darke depe place," &c.

sig. A viii.

Other pieces of the kind might be pointed out.

Page 61. v. 7. *Philip Sparowe*] *Philip*, or *Phip*, was a familiar name given to a sparrow from its note being supposed to resemble that sound.

v. 8. *Carowe*] Was a nunnery in the suburbs of Norwich. "Here [at Norwich]," says Tanner, "was an ancient hospital or nunnery dedicated to St. Mary and St. John; to which K. Stephen having given lands and meadows without the south gate, Seyna and Leftelina two of the sisters, A. D. 1146, began the foundation of a new monastery called Kairo, Carow, or Carhou, which was dedicated to the blessed Virgin Mary, and consisted of a prioress and nine Benedictine nuns." *Not. Mon.* p. 347. ed. 1744. In 1273, Pope Gregory the Tenth inhibited the Prioress and

convent from receiving more nuns than their income would maintain, upon their representation that the English nobility, whom they could not resist, had obliged them to take in so many sisters that they were unable to support them. At the Dissolution, the number of nuns was twelve. The site of the nunnery, within the walls, contained about ten acres. It was granted, with its chief revenues, in the 30th Henry viii. to Sir John Shelton, knight, who fitted up the parlour and hall, which were noble rooms, when he came to reside there, not long after the Dissolution. It continued in the Shelton family for several generations.

This nunnery was during many ages a place of education for the young ladies of the chief families in the diocese of Norwich, who boarded with and were taught by the nuns. The fair Jane or Johanna Scroupe of the present poem was, perhaps, a boarder at Carow.

See more concerning Carow in Dugdale's *Monast.* (new ed.) iv. 68 sqq., and Blomefield's *Hist. of Norfolk*, ii. 862 sqq. ed. fol.

Page 61. v. 9. *Nones Blake*] i. e. Black Nuns,—Benedictines.

v. 12. *bederolles*] i. e. lists of those to be prayed for.

Page 62. v. 24. *The tearys downe hayled*] So Hawes ;

“ That euermore the salte *teres downe hayled.*”

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. Q viii. ed. 1555.

v. 27. *Gyb our cat*] *Gib*, a contraction of *Gilbert*, was a name formerly given to a male cat :

“ *Gibbe our Cat,*

That awaiteth Mice and Rattes to killen.”

*Romaunt of the Rose*,—Chaucer's *Workes*, fol. 136. ed. 1602.



Page 62. v. 29. *Worrowyd her on that*] So Dunbar ;

“ He that dois *on dry breid wirry.*”

*Poems*, i. 108. ed. Laing.

v. 34. *stounde*] i. e. moment, time.

v. 35. *sounde*] i. e. swoon.

v. 37. *Vnneth I kest myne eyes*] i. e. Scarcely, not without difficulty, I cast, &c.

v. 42. *Haue rewed*] i. e. Have had compassion.

v. 46. *senaws*] i. e. sinews.

Page 63. v. 58. *frete*] i. e. eat, gnaw.

v. 69. *marees*] i. e. waters.

v. 70. *Acherontes well*] i. e. Acheron's well. So,—after the fashion of our early poets,—Skelton writes *Zenophontes* for *Xenophon*, *Eneidos* for *Eneis*, *Achilliedos* for *Achilleis*, &c.

v. 76. *mare*] i. e. hag.—“ *Mare* or *witche.*” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 78. *edders*] i. e. adders.

\* v. 87. *outraye*] i. e. vanquish, overcome: and so in the following passages.

“ Whom Hercules most strong and coragious,  
Sumtime *outraid*, and slewe hym with his hand.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf xxvii.  
ed. Wayland.

“ Al be that Cresus faught long in hys defence,  
He finally by Cyrus was *outrayed*,  
And deprived by knyghtly vyolence,  
Take in the felde,” &c.

*Id.* B. ii. leaf lviii.

“ But it may fall, a dwerye [i. e. dwarf] in his right,  
To *outray* a gyaunt for all his gret might.”

*Id.* B. iii. leaf lxxvii.

Page 64. v. 98. *Zenophontes*] i. e. Xenophon : see note on v. 70, preceding page.

\* v. 107. *thought*] i. e. sorrow.

Page 65. v. 114. *go*] i. e. gone.

v. 115. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 117. *scole*] i. e. school, instruction.

v. 118. *For to kepe his cut,*  
*Wyth, Phyllyp, kepe your cut !]*

Compare Sir Philip Sidney in a sonnet ;

“ Good brother Philip, I haue borne you long,  
I was content you should in fauour creepe,  
While craftily you seem'd your *cut to keepe*,  
As though that faire soft hand did you great wrong.”  
*Astrophel and Stella*, p. 548. ed. 1613.

Brome in *The Northern Lasse*, 1632 ;

“ A bonny bonny Bird I had  
A bird that was my Marroe :  
A bird whose pastime made me glad,  
And Phillip twas my Sparrow.  
A pretty Play-ferre : Chirp it would,  
And hop, and fly to fist,  
*Keepe cut*, as 'twere a Vsurers Gold,  
And bill me when I list.”

Act iii. sc. 2. sig. G 2.

and in *The New Academy* ; “ But look how she turnes  
and *keeps cut like my Sparrow*. She will be my back  
Sweet-heart still I see, and love me behind.” Act iv.  
sc. 1. p. 72. (*Five New Playes*, 1659).

v. 125. *Betwene my brestes softe*  
*It wolde lye and rest]*

So Catullus, in the beginning of his verses *Ad Pas-*

*serem Lesbicæ*, (a distinct poem from that mentioned at p. 46);

“*Passer, deliciæ meæ puellæ,*

*Quicum ludere, quem in sinu tenere,*” &c.

Page 65. v. 127. *It was propre and prest*] Compare v. 264, “*As prety and as prest,*” where “*prety*” answers to “*propre*” in the present line. “*Proper* or feate. *coint, godin, gentil, mignot.*” Palsgrave, p. 312:—*prest*, which generally means—ready, seems here to be nearly synonymous with *propre*; and so in a passage of Tusser,—“*more handsome, and prest,*”—cited by Todd (*Johnson’s Dict.* in v.), who explains it “*neat, tight.*”

v. 137. *gressop*] i. e. grasshopper.—“*Cicada . . . anglice a gresse hoppe.*” *Ortus Vocab.*, fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d.

Page 66. v. 141. *slo*] i. e. slay.

v. 147. *dome*] i. e. judgment, thinking.

v. 148. *Sulpicia*] Lived in the age of Domitian. Her satire *De corrupto statu reipub. temporibus Domitiani, præsertim cum edicto Philosophos urbe exegisset*, may be found in Wernsdorf’s ed. of *Poetæ Latini Minores*, iii. 83.

v. 151. *pas*] i. e. pass, excel.

v. 154. *pretendē*] i. e. attempt.

Page 67. v. 171. *perde*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily.

v. 173. *nyse*] i. e. foolish, inclined to folly, to toyish tricks: compare our author’s *Manerly Margery*, &c., v. 2. vol. i. 35.

v. 176. *too*] i. e. toe.

\* v. 186. *ryde and go*] A sort of pleonastic expression which repeatedly occurs in our early writers. [It means ride and walk.]

Page 67. v. 192. *Pargame*] i. e. Pergamus.

Page 68. v. 198. *wete*] i. e. know.

v. 205. *be quycke*] i. e. be made alive.

v. 211. *the nones*] i. e. the occasion.

v. 213. *My sparow whyte as mylke*] Compare Sir P. Sidney;

“They saw a maid who thitherward did runne,  
To catch her sparow which from her did swerue,  
As shee a black-silke Cappe on him begunne  
To sett, for foile of his *milke-white* to serue.”

*Arcadia*, lib. i. p. 85. ed. 1613.

v. 216. *importe*] i. e. impart.

v. 218. *solas*] i. e. amusement.

Page 69. v. 230. *kest*] i. e. cast.

v. 242. *bederoule*] i. e. list of persons to be prayed for.

v. 244. *Cam, and Sem*] i. e. Ham, and Shem.

v. 247. *the hylles of Armony*]—*Armony*, i. e. Armenia.—So in *Processus Noe*;

“What grownd may this be?  
*Noe. The hyllys of Armonye.*”

*Townley Myst.* p. 32.

v. 248. *Wherfore the birdes yet cry  
Of your fathers bote*]

The reading of Kele's ed., “*bordes*,” (as I have already observed *ad loc.*) is perhaps the true one;—(compare *Pierce Plowman*;

“And [God] came to Noe anone, and bad him not let  
Swyth go shape a shype of shydes and of *bordes*.”

Pass. Non. sig. M ii. ed. 1561.)—

and qy. did Skelton write,—

“*Whereon the bordes yet lye?*”

Page 70. v. 264. *prest*] i. e. neat. See note on v. 127, p. 51.

v. 272. *hardely*] i. e. assuredly.

v. 281. *Carowe*] See note on v. 8. p. 47.

v. 282. *carlyshe kynde*] i. e. churlish nature.

v. 284. *vntwynde*] i. e. tore to pieces, destroyed: so again in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*;

“This goodly flowre with stormis was *vntwynde*.”

v. 1445. vol. ii. 234.

Page 71. v. 290. *Lybany*] i. e. Libya.

v. 294. *mantycors*] “Another maner of bestes ther is in ynde that ben callyd *manticora*, and hath visage of a man, and thre huge grete teeth in his throte, he hath eyen lyke a ghoot and body of a lyon, tayll of a Scorpyon and voys of a serpente in suche wyse that by his swete songe he draweth to hym the peple and deuoureth them And is more delyuerer to goo than is a fowle to flee.” Caxton's *Mirroure of the world*, 1480. sig. e vii. See also R. Holme's *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. ii. p. 212.—This fabulous account is derived from Pliny.

v. 296. *Melanchates, that hounde, &c.*] See the story of Actæon in Ovid's *Metam.*;

“*Prima Melanchætēs in tergo vulnera fecit.*”

iii. 232.

v. 305. *That his owne lord bote,  
Myght byte asondre thy throte !]*

—*bote*, i. e. bit.—So in *Syr Tryamour*;

“He toke the stuarde by the *throte*,  
And *asonder* he it *botte*.”

*Early Pop. Poetry* (by Utterson), i. 28.

v. 307. *grypes*] i. e. griffins.

Page 71. v. 311. *The wylde wolfe Lycaon*] See Ovid's *Metam.* i. 163 sqq. for an account of Lycaon, king of Arcadia, being transformed into a wolf. I ought to add, that he figures in a work well known to the readers of Skelton's time—*The Recuyel of the Historyes of Troy.*

Page 72. v. 325. *corage*] i. e. heart, mind, disposition.

v. 329. *departed*] i. e. parted. So in our old marriage-service; "till death us *depart.*"

v. 336. *rew*] i. e. have compassion.

\* v. 345. *And go in at my spayre,  
And crepe in at my gore  
Of my gowne before]*

"*Sparre* of a gowne, *fente de la robe.*" Palsgrave, p. 273. "That parte of weemens claihs, sik as of their gowne or petticot, quhilk vnder the belt and before is open, commonly is called the *spare.*" Skene, quoted by Jamieson, *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Spare.* *Gore*, a triangular piece of cloth inserted at the bottom of a shirt or shift, to give breadth to the lower part of it.

Page 73. v. 361. *kusse*] i. e. kiss.

"And if he maie no more do,  
Yet woll he stele a *cusse* or two."

Gower's *Conf. Am.* lib. v. fol. cxix.  
ed. 1554.

v. 362. *musse*] i. e. muzzle,—mouth.

v. 366. *this*] i. e. thus.

Page 74. v. 387.

*To wepe with me loke that ye come,  
All maner of byrdes in your kynd, &c.]*

—*loke*, i. e. look. Compare Ovid (see note on title of this poem, p. 46) ;

“ Psittacus, Eois imitatrix ales ab Indis,  
 Occidit: exequias ite frequenter, aves.  
 Ite, piæ volucres, et plangite pectora pennis,  
 Et rigido teneras ungue notate genas.  
 Horrida pro mæstis lanietur pluma capillis,  
 Pro longa resonent carmina vestra tuba.”

*Amor.* lib. ii. El. vi. 5. 1.

Page 74. v. 396. *ianglynge*] i. e. babbling, chattering—an epithet generally applied to the jay by our old poets.

Page 75. v. 403. *the red sparrow*] i. e. the reed-sparrow.

“ The *Red-sparrow*, the *Nope*, the *Red-breast*, and the *Wren*.”

Drayton's *Polyolbion*, Song xiii. p. 215.  
 ed. 1622.

“ The *Red Sparrow*, or *Reed Sparrow*.” R. Holme's *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. ii. p. 246.

v. 406. *to*] i. e. toe.

v. 407. *The spynke*] i. e. The chaffinch. In the *Countrie Farme*, the “ spinke ” is frequently mentioned (see pp. 886, 890, 891, 898, 900. ed. 1600) ; and in the French work by Estienne and Liebault, from which it is translated, the corresponding word is “ pinçon : ” in Cotgrave's *Dict.* is “ Pinson. *A Spink, Chaffinch, or Sheldaple ;* ” and in Moor's *Suffolk Words*, “ *Spinx. The chaffinch.* ”

v. 409. *The doterell, that folyshe pek*] The dotterel is said to allow itself to be caught, while it imitates the gestures of the fowler : *pek*, or *peke*, seems here to

be used by Skelton in the sense of—contemptible fellow; so in his *Collyn Cloute*;

“ Of suche *Pater-noster pekes*  
All the worlde spekes.”

v. 264. vol. ii. 134.

And see Todd's Johnson's *Dict.*, and Richardson's *Dict.* in v. *Peak*.

Page 75. v. 411. *toote*] i. e. pry, peep, search.

v. 412. *the snyte*] i. e. the snipe.

v. 415. *His playne songe to solfe*] See note, p. 15, v. 48: *solfe*, i. e. solfa.

v. 418. *The woodhackle, that syngeth chur*

*Horsly, as he had the mur*]

—*woodhackle*, i. e. woodpecker: *mur*, i. e. a severe cold with hoarseness. Compare Lydgate;

“ And at his feete lay a prykeryd curre;

He rateled in the throte as he had the murre.”

*Le Assemble de dyeus*, sig. b i. n. d. 4to.

v. 421. *The popyngay*] i. e. The parrot.

v. 422. *toteth*] Or *tooteth*; see note on v. 411.

v. 424. *The mauys*] Is properly the song-thrush, as distinguished from the missel-thrush: see note on v. 460, p. 58.

v. 425. *the pystell*] i. e. the Epistle.

v. 426. *a large and a longe*] See note, p. 15. v. 49.

v. 427. *To kepe iust playne songe,*

*Our chaunters shalbe the cuckoue*]

See note, p. 15. v. 48. So Shakespeare mentions “*the plain-song cuckoo gray*.” *Mids. Night's Dream*, act iii. sc. 1.

v. 430. *puwyt the lapwyng*] In some parts of England, the lapwing is called *pewit* from its peculiar cry.



Page 76. v. 432. *The bitter with his bumpe*] “The Bitter, or Bitterne, *Bumpeth*, when he puts his Bill in the reeds.” R. Holme’s *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. ii. p. 310.

v. 434. *Menander*] Means here *Mæander*: but I have not altered the text; because our early poets took great liberties with classical names; because all the eds. of Skelton’s *Speke, Parrot*, have

“Alexander, a gander of *Menanders* pole.”

v. 178. vol. ii. 254.

and because the following passage occurs in a poem by some imitator of Skelton, which is appended to the present edition;

“Wotes not wher to wander,  
Whether to *Meander*,  
Or vnto *Menander*.”

*The Image of Ipocrisy*, Part Third.

v. 437. *wake*] i. e. watching of the dead body during the night.

v. 441. *He shall syng the grayle*]—*grayle*, says Warton (correcting an explanation he had formerly given), signifies here “*Graduale*; or the *Responsorium*, or *Antiphonarium*, in the Romish service . . . . He shall sing that part of the service which is called the *Grayle*, or *graduale*.” *Obs. on the F. Queen*, ii. 244. ed. 1762.

v. 442. *The owle, that is so foule*]—*foule*, i. e. ugly. The *Houlate*, (in the poem so called, by Holland), says,

“Thus all the foulis, for my *filth*, hes me at feid.”

Pinkerton’s *Scot. Poems*, iii. 149.

v. 444. *gaunce*] i. e. gaunt.

v. 445. *the cormoraunce*] i. e. the cormorant.

\* Page 76. v. 447. *the gaglynge gaunte*]—*gaglynge* is cackling: Our author in his *Elynour Rummyng* has—

“ In came another dant,  
Wyth a gose and a *gant*.”

v. 515. vol. i. 127.

where *gant* is plainly used for gander. In the present passage, however, *gaunte* must have a different signification (“The gose and the *gander*” being mentioned v. 435), and means, I apprehend,—wild goose. [Rather gannet, solan goose, as explained by Way, *Promptor. Parvul.* vol. i. p. 186.]

v. 449. *The route and the kowgh*] The Rev. J. Mitford suggests that the right reading is “The *knout* and the *rowgh*,”—i. e. the knot and the ruff.

v. 450. *The barnacle*] i. e. The goose-barnacle,—concerning the production of which the most absurd fables were told and credited: some asserted that it was originally the shell-fish called barnacle, others that it grew on trees, &c.

v. 451. *the wilde mallarde*] i. e. the wild-drake.

v. 452. *The dyuendop*] i. e. The dabchick or didapper.

v. 454. *The puffin*] A water-fowl with a singular bill.

v. 455. *Money they shall dele, &c.*] According to the ancient custom at funerals.

v. 460. *The threstyl*] Or *throstle*, is properly the missel-thrush: see note on v. 424.

v. 461. *brablyng*] i. e. clamour, noise—properly, quarrel, squabble.

Page 77. v. 462. ————— *the ospraye*  
*That putteth fysshes to a fraye]*

—*fraye*, i. e. fright. It was said that when the osprey, which feeds on fish, hovered over the water, they became fascinated and turned up their bellies.

v. 468. *The countrynge of the coe]*—*countrynge*; see note p. 11 : *coe*, i. e. jack-daw.

v. 469. *The storke also,*  
*That maketh his nest*  
*In chimneyes to rest;*  
*Within those walles*  
*No broken galles*  
*May there abyde*  
*Of cokoldry syde]*

The stork breeds in chimney-tops, and was fabled to forsake the place, if the man or wife of the house committed adultery. The following lines of Lydgate will illustrate the rest of the passage :

“ a certaine knight,  
 Gyges called, thinge shameful to be tolde,  
 To speke plaine englishe, made him [i. e. Can-  
 daules] cokolde.

Alas! I was not auised wel beforne,  
 Vnkonnyngly to speake such lantage :  
 I should haue sayde how that he had an horne,  
 Or sought some terme wyth a fayre vysage,  
 To excuse my rudenesse of thys gret outrage :  
 And in some land Cornodo men do them cal,  
 And some affirme that *such folke haue no gal.*”

*Fall of Prynces*, B. ii. leaf lvi. ed Wayland.

v. 478. *The estryge, that wyll eate*  
*An horshowe so great]*

—*estryge*, i. e. ostrich: *horshowe*, i. e. horse-shoe.—In *Struthiocamelus*, a portion of that strange book *Philomythie*, &c., by Tho. Scot., 1616, a merchant seeing an ostrich, in the desert, eating iron, asks—

“What nourishment can from those mettals grow?

The Ostrich answers; Sir, I do not eate

This iron, as you thinke I do, for meate.

I only keepe it, lay it vp in store,

To helpe my needy friends, the friendlesse poore.

I often meete (as farre and neere I goe)

*Many a fowndred horse that wants a shooe,*

Seruing a Master that is moneylesse:

Such I releiue and helpe in their distresse.”

Sig. E 7.

Page 77. v. 482. *freat*] i. e. gnaw, devour.

v. 485. *at a brayde*] Has occurred before in our author's *Bowge of Courte*; see note, p. 32. v. 181; but here it seems to have a somewhat different meaning, and to signify—at an effort, at a push. “*At a brayde, Faysant mon effort, ton effort, son effort, &c.*” Palsgrave, p. 831. This expression is used here in connection with singing: [?] and in one of the *Christmas Carols*, printed for the Percy Society, p. 51, we find,

“Wherefor syng we alle *atte a brayde*,

nowell.”

v. 487. *To solfe aboue ela*]—*solfe*, i. e. solfa: *ela*, i. e. the highest note in the scale of music.

v. 488. *lorell*] i. e. good-for-nothing fellow (see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss. to Chaucer's Cant. Tales*): used here as a sportive term of reproach.

Page 78. v. 491. *The best that we can,  
To make hym our belman,  
And let hym ryng the bellys ;  
He can do nothyng ellys]*

“*Sit campanista, qui non vult esse sophista, Let him bee a bell-ringer, that will bee no good Singer.*” Withals’s *Dict.* p. 178. ed. 1634.

v. 495. *Chaunteclere, our coke,  
.  
.  
.  
.  
.  
By the astrology  
That he hath naturally, &c.]*

So Chaucer ;

“ But when *the cocke, commune Astrologer,*  
Gan on his brest to beate,” &c.

*Troilus and Creseide*, B. iii. fol. 164.—  
*Workes*, ed. 1602.

See also Lydgate’s *Warres of Troy*, B. i. sig. D v. ed. 1555; and his copy of verses (entitled in the Catalogue *Advices for people to keep a guard over their tongues*), *MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 132.

v. 501. *Albumazer]* A famous Arabian, of the ninth century.

v. 505. *Haly]* Another famous Arabian: “*claruit circa A. C. 1100.*” *Fabr. Bibl. Gr.* xiii. 17.

v. 507. *tydes]* i. e. times, seasons.

v. 509. *Partlot his hen]* So in Chaucer’s *Nonnes Preestes Tale*; Lydgate’s copy of verses (entitled in the Catalogue *Advices for people to keep a guard over their tongues*), *MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 132; and G. Douglas’s Prol. to the xii Booke of his *Eneados*, p. 401. l. 54. ed. Ruddiman, who conjectures that the name was applied to a hen in reference to the ruff (the *partlet*), or ring of feathers about her neck.

Page 79. v. 522. *thurifycation*] i. e. burning incense  
 v. 524. *reflary*] As I have already noticed, should probably be “*reflayre*,”—i. e. odour. See Roquefort’s *Gloss. de la Lang. Rom.* in v. *Flareur*, and *Suppl.* in v. *Fleror*; and Cotgrave’s *Dict.* in v. *Reflairer*. In *The Garlande of Laurell*, our author calls a lady “*reflaring rosabell*.” v. 977. vol. ii. 213.

v. 525. *eyre*] i. e. air, scent.

“Strowed wyth floures, of all goodly *ayre*.”

Hawes’s *Pastime of pleasure*, sig. D iiiii.  
 ed. 1555.

See too *The Pistill of Susan*, st. viii.—Laing’s *Early Pop. Poetry of Scot.*

\* v. 526. *sence*] i. e. incense.

v. 534. *bemole*] i. e. in B molle, soft or flat. So in the last stanza of a poem by W. Cornishe, printed in Marshe’s ed. of Skelton’s *Workes*, 1568;

“I kepe be rounde and he by square  
 The one is *bemole* and the other bequare.”

v. 536. *Plinni sheweth all  
 In his story naturall*]

See *Historia Naturalis*, lib. x. sect. 2.

v. 545. *corage*] i. e. heart,—feelings.

\* Page 80. v. 552. *the sedeane*] Does it mean subdean, or subdeacon? [*Sedekine*, sub-deacon. Halliwell, *Dict.*]

v. 553. *The quere to demeane*] i. e. to conduct, direct the choir.

v. 555. *ordynall*] i. e. ritual.

v. 556. *the noble fawcon*] “There are seuen kinds of Falcons, and among them all for her *noblenesse* and hardy courage, and withal the francknes of her mettell, I may, and doe meane to place the Falcon gentle in

chiefe." Turbervile's *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 25. ed. 1611.

Page 80. v. 557. *the gerfawcon*] "Is a gallant Hawke to behold, more huge then any other kinde of Falcon, &c." *Id.* p. 42.

v. 558. *The tarsell gentyll*] Is properly the male of the gosshawk; but Skelton probably did not use the term in its exact meaning, for in the fifth line after this he mentions "the gosshauke." It is commonly said (see Steevens's note on *Romeo and Juliet*, act ii. sc. 2.) to be called *tiercel* because it is a *tierce* or third less than the female. But, according to Turbervile, "he is termed a *Tyercelet*, for that there are most commonly disclosed three birds in one selfe eyree, two Hawkes and one Tiercell." *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 59. ed. 1611.

v. 560. *amysse*] i. e. amice—properly the first of the six vestments common to the bishop and presbyters. "Fyrst do on the *amys*, than the albe, than the gyrdell, than the manyle, than the stoole, than the chesyble." *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. E iiiii. ed. 1530.

v. 561. *The sacre*] A hawk "much like the Falcon Gentle for largenesse, and the Haggart for hardines." Turbervile's *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 45. ed. 1611.

v. 563. *role*] i. e. roll.

v. 565. *The lanners*] "They are more blancke Hawkes then any other, they haue lesse beakes then the rest, and are lesse armed and pounced then other Falcons be." Turbervile's *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 47. ed. 1611.

— *the marlyons*] Or *merlins*,—the smallest of the hawks used by falconers.

v. 566. *morning gounes*] i. e. mourning-gowns.

Page 80. v. 567. *The hobby*] “Of all birdes of prey that belong to the Falconers vse, I know none lesse then the Hobby, unles it be the Merlyn.” Turberville’s *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 53. ed. 1611.

—— *the muskette*] i. e. the male sparrow-hawk. “You must note, that all these kind of hawkes haue their male birdes and cockes of euerie sort and gender, as the Eagle his Earne . . . . . and the Sparrow-hawke his *Musket*.” *Id.* p. 3. “The male sparrow hawke is called a *musket*.” *The Countrie Farme*, p. 877. ed. 1600.

v. 568. *fet*] i. e. fetch.

v. 569. *The kestrell*] A sort of base-bred hawk.

—— *warke*] i. e. work, business.

v. 570. *holy water clarke*] See note, p. 14. v. 21.

Page 81. v. 590. *And wrapt in a maidenes smocke*] Spenser seems to have recollected this passage: he says, that when Cupid was stung by a bee, Venus

—— “tooke him streight full pitiously lamenting,  
*And wrapt him in her smock.*”

See a little poem in his *Works*, viii. 185. ed. Todd.

v. 595. *Lenger*] i. e. Longer.

v. 600. —— *the prety wren,*  
*That is our Ladyes hen]*

So in a poem (attributed, on no authority, to Skelton) entitled *Armony of Byrdes*, n. d., and reprinted entire in *Typogr. Antiq.* iv. 380. ed. Dibdin;

“Than sayd *the wren,*  
 I am called *the hen*

*Of our lady most cumly.*” p. 382.

Wilbraham, in his *Cheshire Gloss.* p. 105, gives the following metrical adage as common in that county;



“The Robin and the Wren  
 Are God’s cock and hen,  
 The Martin and the Swallow  
 Are God’s mate and marrow.”

In the *Ballad of Kynd Kittok*, attributed to Dunbar, we are told that after death she “wes our Ledyis henwyfe,” *Poems*, ii. 36. ed. Laing.—An Elysium, very different from that described in the somewhat profane passage of our text, is assigned by the delicate fancy of Ovid to the parrot of his mistress, in the poem to which (as I have before observed, p. 46,) Skelton seems to have had an eye;

“*Colle sub Elysio nigra nemus illice frondens,*” &c.  
*Amor.* ii. 6. 49.

Page 82. v. 609. *asayde*] i. e. tried—tasted :

v. 619. *scath*] i. e. harm, mischief.

v. 629. *Of Gawen*] Son of King Lot and nephew of King Arthur. Concerning him, see the *Morte d’Arthur* (of which some account is given in note on v. 634),—*Syr Gawayn and the Grene Knyzt*, in *MS. Cott. Nero A. x.* fol. 91,—*Ywaine and Gawin*, in Ritson’s *Met. Rom.* vol. i.,—the fragment of *The Marriage of Sir Gawaine*, at the end of Percy’s *Rel. of A. E. P.*,—*The Awntyrs of Arthure at the Terne Wathelyn*, in Laing’s *Early Pop. Poetry of Scot.*, (the same romance, from a different MS., under the title of *Sir Gawan and Sir Galaron of Galloway*, in Pinkerton’s *Scot. Poems*, vol. iii.),—*The Knightly Tale of Golagrus and Gawane*, reprinted at Edinburgh in 1827 from the ed. of 1508, (the same romance, under the title of *Gawan and Gologras*, in Pinkerton’s *Scot. Poems*, vol. iii.),—and the romance of *Arthur and Merlin*, from

the Auchinleck MS., published by the Abbotsford Club, 1838.

I had written the above note before the appearance of a valuable volume put forth by the Bannatyne Club, entitled *Syr Gawayne; A collection of Ancient Romance-Poems, by Scottish and English Authors, relating to that celebrated Knight of the Round Table, with an Introduction, &c., by Sir F. Madden*, 1839.

Page 82. v. 629. *syr Guy*] In *The Rime of Sire Thopas*, Chaucer mentions "*Sire Guy*" as one of the "romaunces of pris." For an account of, extracts from, and an analysis of, the English romance on the subject of this renowned hero of Warwick, see Ritson's *Met. Rom. (Dissert.)* i. xcii., Warton's *Hist. of E. P.* i. 169. ed. 4to., and Ellis's *Spec. of Met. Rom.* ii. I must also refer the reader to a volume, issued by the Abbotsford Club, entitled *The Romances of Sir Guy of Warwick, and Rembrun his son. Now first edited from the Auchinleck MS.* 1840.

v. 631.

— the *Golden Flece*,  
How Jason it wan]

*A boke of the hoole lyf of Jason* was printed by Caxton in folio, n. d. (about 1475), being a translation by that venerable typographer from the French of Raoul le Fevre. A copy of it (now before me) in the King's Library, though apparently perfect, has no title of any sort. Specimens of this prose-romance, which is not without merit, may be found in Dibdin's *Biblioth. Spenc.* iv. 199.—The story of Jason is also told by Chaucer, *Legend of Hipsiphile and Medea*; by Gower, *Conf. Am. Lib.* v.; and, at considerable length, by Lydgate, *Warres of Troy*, B. i.

Page 82. v. 634.

*Of Arturs rounde table,  
With his knightes commendable,  
And dame Gaynour, his quene,  
Was somewhat wanton, I wene ;  
How syr Launcelote de Lake  
Many a spere brake  
For his ladyes sake ;  
Of Trystram, and kynge Marke,  
And al the hole warke  
Of Bele Isold his wyfe]*

—*warke*, i. e. work, affair.—Concerning the various romances on the subject of Arthur, Lancelot, Tristram, &c. see Sir F. Madden's Introduction to the volume already mentioned, *Syr Gawayne, &c.*—In this passage, however, Skelton seems to allude more particularly to a celebrated compilation from the French—the prose romance of *The Byrth, Lyf, and Actes of Kyng Arthur*, &c., commonly known by the name of *Morte d'Arthur*. At the conclusion of the first edition printed in folio by Caxton (and reprinted in 1817 with an *Introd.* and *Notes* by Southey) we are told “*this booke was ended the ix. yere of the reygne of kyng Edward the Fourth by syr Thomas Maleore, knyght*” . . . . “*Whiche booke was reduced in to Englysshe by Syr Thomas Malory knyght as afore is sayd and by me [Caxton] deuyded in to xxi bookes chapyred and empynted and fynysshed in thabbey Westmestre the last day of July the yere of our lord MCCCCLXXXV.*”

In the *Morte d'Arthur*, the gallant and courteous Sir Launcelot du Lake, son of King Ban of Benwyck, figures as the devoted lover of Arthur's queen, Gueneuer (Skelton's “*Gaynour*”), daughter of King Lode-

greens of Camelard. On several occasions, Gueneuer after being condemned to be burnt, is saved by the valour of her knight. But their criminal intercourse proves in the end the destruction of Arthur and of the fellowship of the Round Table. Gueneuer becomes a nun, Launcelot a priest. The last meeting of the guilty pair,—the interment of Gueneuer's body by her paramour,—and the death of Launcelot, are related with no ordinary pathos and simplicity.

The same work treats fully of the loves of Sir Trystram, son of King Melyodas of Lyones, and La Beale Isoud (Skelton's "*Bele Isold*"), daughter of King Anguysse of Ireland, and wife of King Marke of Cornwall, Trystram's uncle.—(Trystram's wife, Isoud La Blaunche Maynys, was daughter of King Howel of Bretagne).—The excuse for the intrigue between Trystram and his uncle's spouse is, that their mutual passion was the consequence of a love-potion, which they both drank without being aware of its nature.

"In our forefathers time," observes Ascham, somewhat severely, "when Papietrie, as a standing poole, couered and ouerflowed all England, fewe bookes were red in our tonge, sauing certayne bookes of Chiualrie, as they sayd for pastime and pleasure, which, as some say, were made in Monasteries, by idle Monkes, or wanton Chanons: as one for example *Morte Arthur*: the whole pleasure of which booke standeth in two speciall pointes, in open mans slaughter, and bolde bawdrye: in which booke, those bee counted the noblest knights, that doe kill most men without any quarell, and commit fowlest aduouleries by sutlest shifts: as Sir Launcelotè, with the wife of king Arthure his maister: Sir Tristram, with the wife of King Marke

his uncle: Syr Lamerocke, with the wife of king Lote, that was his own aunte. This is good stuffe, for wise men to laugh at, or honest men to take pleasure at. Yet I knowe, when Gods Bible was banished the Court, and *Morte Arthure* receaved into the Princes chamber." *The Schole Master*, fol. 27. ed. 1571.

Page 83. v. 649. — of syr Lybius,  
Named Dysconius]

See the romance of *Lybeaus Disconus* (*Le beau desconnu*), in Ritson's *Met. Rom.* ii. ; also Sir F. Madden's note in the volume entitled *Syr Gawayne*, &c. p. 346.

v. 651.      *Of Quater Fylz Amund,*  
                  . . . . .  
                  . . . *how they rode eche one*  
                  *On Bayarde Mountalbon ;*  
                  *Men se hym now and then*  
                  *In the forest of Arden]*

The English prose romance on the subject of these worthies came originally from the press of Caxton, an imperfect copy of his edition n. d. folio, being in Lord Spencer's library ; see Dibdin's *Ædes Althorp.* ii. 298 : and that it was also translated from the French by Caxton himself, there is every reason to believe ; see Dibdin's *Bibliog. Decam.* ii. 438. According to the colophon of Copland's ed., this romance was reprinted in 1504 by Wynkyn de Worde ; see *Typ. Antiq.* ii. 116. ed. Dibdin. Copland's edition has the following title : *The right pleasaunt and goodly Historie of the foure sonnes of Aimon the which for the excellent endytyng of it, and for the notable Prowes and great vertues that were in them : is no les pleasaunt to rede, then worthy to be knowen of all estates bothe hyghe and lowe,* M.CCCCC.LIIII. folio.

The names of the brothers were "Reynawde, Alarde, Guycharde, and Rycharde, that were wonderfull fayre, wytty, great, mightye, and valyaunte, specyally Reynawde whiche was the greatest and the tallest manne that was founde at that tyme in al the worlde. For he had xvi. feete of length and more." fol. i. ed. Copl. The father of this hopeful family was Duke of Ardeyne.

*Bayarde*—(properly a bay horse, but used for a horse in general)—"was suche a horse, that neuer was his like in all the world nor neuer shall be except Busifal the horse of the great Kinge Alexander. For as for to haue ronne. xxx. myle together he wolde neuer haue sweted. The sayd Bayard thys horse was growen in the Isle of Boruscan, and Mawgys the sonne of the duke Benes of Aygremount had gyuen to his cosin Reynawde, that after made the Kynge Charlemayne full wrothe and sory." fol. v. Reynawde had a castle in Gascoigne called Mountawban; hence Skelton's expression, "*Bayarde Mountalbon*." A woodcut on the title-page represents the four brothers riding "*eche one*" upon the poor animal. "I," says Reynawde, relating a certain adventure, "mounted vpon Bayarde and my brethern I made to mount also thone before and the two other behynde me, and thus rode we al foure vpon my horse bayarde." fol. lxxxii.

Charlemagne, we are told, made peace with Reynawde on condition that he should go as a pilgrim, poorly clothed and begging his bread, to the holy land, and that he should deliver up Bayard to him. When Charlemagne had got possession of the horse,—"*Ha Bayarde, bayarde,*" said he, "thou hast often angred me, but I am come to the poynt, god gramercy, for to

auenge me ;” and accordingly he caused Bayarde to be thrown from a bridge into the river Meuse, with a great millstone fastened to his neck. “ Now ye ought to know that after that bayarde was caste in the riuier of meuze: he wente vnto the botom as ye haue herde, and might not come vp for bicause of the great stone that was at his necke whiche was horryble heuye, and whan bayarde sawe he myghte none otherwise scape: he smote so longe and so harde with his feete vpon the mylle stone: that he brast it, and came agayne aboute the water and began to swym, so that he passed it all ouer at the other syde, and whan he was come to londe: he shaked hymselfe for to make falle the water fro him and began to crie hie, and made a merueyllous noyse, and after beganne to renne so swyftlye as the tempest had borne him awaie, and entred in to the great forest of Ardeyn . . . . and wit it for very certayn that the folke of the countrey saien, that he is yet alyue within the wood of Ardeyn. But wyt it whan he seeth man or woman: he renneth anon awaye, so that no bodye maye come neere hym.” fol. cxlv.

Page 83. v. 661. *Of Judas Machabeus*] “ Gaultier de Belleperche Arbalestrier, ou Gaultier Arbalestrier de Belleperche, commença le Romans de Judas Machabee, qu’il poursuiuit jusques à sa mort . . . . Pierre du Riez le continua jusques à la fin.” Fauchet’s *Recueil de l’origine de la langue et poesie Françoisse*, &c., p. 197.

v. 662. —*of Cesar Julious*] In the prologue to an ancient MS. poem, *The boke of Stories called Cursor Mundi*, translated from the French, mention is made of the *romance*

“Of *Julius Cesar* the emperour.”

Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, i. 123, note,  
ed. 4to.

Page 83. v. 663. — of the loue betwene  
*Paris and Vyene*]

This prose romance was printed by Caxton in folio: *Here begynneth thystorye of the noble ryght valyaunt and worthy knyght Parys, and of the fayr Vyene the daulphyns doughter of Vyennoyes, the whyche suffred many aduersytees bycause of theyr true loue or they coude enioye the effect therof of eche other.* Colophon: *Thus endeth thystorye of the noble, &c. &c., translated out of frensshe in to englysshe by Wylliam Caxton at Westmestre fynnysshed the last day of August the yere of our lord MCCCCLXXXV, and enprynted the xix day of decembre the same yere, and the fyrst yere of the regne of kyng Harry the seuenth.*

Gawin Douglas tells us in his *Palice of Honour*, that, among the attendants on Venus,

“Of France I saw thair *Paris and Veane*.”

p. 16. Bann. ed.

v. 665. *duke Hannyball*]—*duke*, i. e. leader, lord.—  
So Lydgate;

“Which brother was vnto *duke Haniball*.”

*Fall of Prynces*, B. ii. leaf xlv. ed.  
Wayland;

and in a copy of verses entitled *Thonke God of alle*, he applies the word to our Saviour;

“The dereworth *duke* that deme vs shalle.”

*MS. Cott. Calig. A ii. fol. 66.*

v. 667. *Fordrede*] i. e. utterly, much afraid.



“ To wretthe the king thai were *for dred* [*sic*].”

*Seynt Katerine*, p. 170,—Turnbull's *Legendæ Catholicæ* (from the Auchinleck MS.).

Page 83. v. 668. *wake*] i. e. watch,—besiege.

Page 84. v. 673. *Of Hector of Troye*,  
*That was all theyr ioie*]

See the *Warres of Troy* by Lydgate, a paraphractical translation of Guido de Colonna's *Historia Trojana*: it was first printed in 1513. See too the *Recuyel of the Historyes of Troy*. Compare Hawes;

“ Of the worthy *Hector* that was all theyr ioie.”

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. P iii. ed. 1555.

v. 677. — *of the loue so hote*  
*That made Troylus to dote*  
*Vpon fayre Cressyde, &c.*]

See Chaucer's *Troilus and Creseide*.

v. 682. *Pandaer*] Or *Pandare* as Chaucer occasionally calls Pandarus.

— *bylles*] i. e. letters: see Chaucer's *Troilus and Creseide*.

\* v. 686. *An ouche*] [i. e. a buckle, clasp, brooch; or any other ornament.]—Concerning *ouche*, a word whose etymology and primary signification are uncertain, see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*, v. *Nouches*, and Richardson's *Dict.* in v. *Ouch*.—Here, perhaps, it means a brooch: for in the third book of Chaucer's *Troilus and Creseide*, Cressid proposes that Pandarus should bear a “blew ring” from her to Troilus; and (*ibid.*) afterwards the lovers

“ enterchaungen her ringes,  
Of which I can not tellen no scripture,  
But well I wot, a *broche* of gold and azure,

In which a Rubbie set was like an herte,  
Creseide him yaue, and stacke it on his sherte."

Chaucer's *Workes*, fol. 164. ed. 1602.

After Cressid becomes acquainted with Diomedes, she gives him *a brooch*, which she had received from Troilus on the day of her departure from Troy. *Id.* fols. 179, 181.

\* Page 85. v. 700. *That made the male to wryng]*  
So Skelton elsewhere ;

" That ye can not espye  
Howe the *male* dothē *wrye*."

*Colyn Cloute*, v. 687. vol. ii. 149.

" The countrynge at Cales  
*Wrang vs on the males*."

*Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 74.  
vol. ii. 279.

and so Lydgate ;

" Now al so mot I thryue and the, saide he than,  
I can nat se for alle wittes and espyes,  
And craft and kunnyng, but that *the male so wryes*  
That no kunnyng may preuayl and appere  
Ayens a womans wytt and hir answeere."

*The prohemny of a mariage, &c.*,—*MS. Harl.*  
372. fol. 50.

I do not understand the expression. [Mail sometimes signifies that part of a clasp which receives the spring into it. (Halliwell.) Might not the expression here mean, there was something that "made the catch to swerve," prevented the lovers from coming together ? ]

v. 702. *The song of louers lay]*—*lay* seems here to mean—law.[?]

" Of *louers lawe* he toke no cure."

*Harpalus* (from pieces by uncertain authors printed with the poems of Surrey),—Percy's *Rel. of A. E. P.* ii. 68. ed. 1794.

\* Page 85. v. 716. *kys the post*] [i. e. to be baffled, fail of one's object.] So Barclay ;

“ Yet from beginning absent if thou be,  
Eyther shalt thou lose thy meat and *kisse the post*,” &c.  
*Egloge* ii. sig. B iiiii. ed. 1570.

The expression is found in much later writers : see, for instance, Heywood's *Woman Kilde with Kindnesse*, sig. E 2. ed. 1617.

v. 717. *Pandara*] So in Chaucer (according to some copies) ;

“ Aha (quod *Pandara*) here beginneth game.”

*Troilus and Creseide*, B. i. fol. 147,  
*Workes*, ed. 1602.

v. 719. *But lyght for somer grene*] See note, p. 38.  
v. 355.

v. 727. *ne knew*] i. e. knew not.

v. 728. *on lyue*] i. e. alive.

Page 86. v. 732. *make*] i. e. mate.

v. 735. *proces*] i. e. story, account. So again in this poem “ *relation* ” and “ *prosses* ” are used as synonymous, vv. 961, 969. The 15th chap. of the first book of Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces* is headed “ A *processe* of Narcissus, Byblis, Myrra,” &c.

v. 736. — *of Anteocus*] Whom Chaucer calls “ the cursed king Antiochus.” *The Man of Lawes Prol.* v. 4502. ed. Tyr. His story may be found in Gower's *Confessio Amantis*, lib. viii. fol. clxxv. sqq. ed. 1554.

v. 739. ——— *of Mardocheus*,  
*And of great Assuerus*, &c.]

“Even scripture-history was turned into romance. The story of Esther and Ahasuerus, or of Amon or Hamon, and Mardocheus or Mordecai, was formed into a fabulous poem.” Warton, note on *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 178. (where some lines of the romance are quoted from a MS.) ed. 4to.

Page 86. v. 741. *Vesca*] i. e. Vashti.

v. 742. *teene*] i. e. wrath: see the book of *Esther*.

v. 745. *Of kyng Alexander*] See Weber's *Introduction*, p. xx. sqq., and the romance of *Kyng Alisaunder* in his *Met. Rom.* i.; also *The Buik of the most noble and vailzeand Conquerour Alexander the Great*, reprinted by the Bannatyne Club, 1831.

v. 746. — *of kyng Euander*] As the lady declares (v. 756) that she was slightly acquainted with Virgil, we may suppose that her knowledge of this personage was derived from *The Recuyel of the Histoires of Troy*, and Caxton's *Boke of Eneydos*.

v. 751. *historious*] i. e. historical.

v. 752. *bougets and males*] i. e. budgets and bags.

v. 754. *sped*] i. e. versed in.

Page 87. v. 760. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 766. *Phorocides*] i. e. Pherecydes.

v. 767. *auncyente*] i. e. antiquity.

v. 768. *to diffuse for me*] i. e. too difficult for me to understand. “*Dyffuse*. harde to be vnderstande, *dif-fuse*.” Palsgrave, p. 310.

“But oft yet by it [logick] a thing playne, bright and pure,

Is made *diffuse*, vnknownen, harde and obscure.”

Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 53. ed. 1570.

v. 775. *ennewe*] “I *Ennewe*, I set the laste and fresshest coloure vpon a thyng, as paynters do whan

their worke shall remayne to declare their connyng,  
*Je renouvelle*. Your ymage is in maner done ; so sone  
 as I haue *ennewed* it I wyl sende it you home," &c.  
 Palsgrave, p. 536.

" Ylike *ennewed* with quickenes of coloure,  
 Both of the rose and the lyly floure."

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. ii.  
 sig. I ii. ed. 1555.

Page 87. v. 776. *pullysshed*] i. e. polished.

— *lusty*] i. e. pleasant, beautiful.

v. 779. *frowardes*] i. e. frowardness.

v. 788. *sped*] i. e. versed.

Page 88. v. 791. *Solacious*] i. e. affording amuse-  
 ment.

v. 792. *alowed*] i. e. approved.

\* v. 793. *enprowed*] In the Glossary to Fry's *Pieces  
 of Ancient Poetry*, 1814, where a portion of the pres-  
 ent poem is given, *enprowed* is rendered " profited of."

v. 799. *warke*] i. e. work.

v. 804. ——— *John Lydgate*

*Wryteth after an hyer rate*]

Lydgate, however, disclaims all elevation of style:  
 see his *Fall of Prynces*, Prol. sig. A iii. ed. Wayland ;  
 his *Warres of Troy*, B. ii. sigs. F ii, K ii, B. v. sigs.  
 E e i. ii. iii. ed. 1555.

v. 806. *dyffuse*] i. e. difficult: see note on v. 768,  
*supra*.

v. 807. *sentence*] i. e. meaning.

v. 809. *No man that can amend, &c.*] So Hawes,  
 speaking of the works of Chaucer, Gower, and Lyd-  
 gate ;

" Whose famous draughtes *no man can amende*."

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. G iiiii. ed. 1555.

Page 88. v. 812. *to haute*] i. e. too high, too loftily.

\* v. 817. *In worth*] i. e. kindly.

v. 841. *Joanna*] See note p. 48.

Page 90. v. 860. *If Arethusa wyll send*

*Me enfluence to endyte*]

Skelton recollected that Virgil had invoked this nymph as a Muse ;

“ *Extremum hunc, Arethusa, mihi concede laborem.*”

*Ecl. x. 1.*

v. 869. *lust*] i. e. pleasure.

v. 872. *enbybed*] i. e. made wet.

Page 91. v. 875. *Thagus*] i. e. Tagus.

v. 882. *remes*] i. e. realms.

v. 886. *Perce and Mede*] i. e. Persia and Media.

v. 896. *She floryssheth new and new*

*In bewte and vertew*]

So Lydgate :

“ *And euer encrecyng in vertue new and newe.*”

*The Temple of Glas.*, sig. b vii. n. d. 4to.

Page 92. v. 903. *askry*] i. e. call out against, raise a shout against : see note on v. 1358.

v. 905. *odyous Enui, &c.*] Here Skelton has an eye to Ovid’s picture of Envy :

“ *Pallor in ore sedet ; macies in corpore toto :*

*Nusquam recta acies : livent rubigine dentes :*

*Pectora felle virent : lingua est suffusa veneno.*

*Risus abest, nisi quem visi movere dolores.*

*Nec fruitur somno, vigilacibus excita curis :*

*Sed videt ingratos, intabescitque videndo,*

*Successus hominum : carpitque et carpitur una :*

*Suppliciumque suum est.*”

*Met. ii. 775*

See too the description of Envy in *Pierce Plowman*, sig. F ii. ed. 1561.

Page 92. v. 908. *ledder*] i. e. leather, leathern.

v. 912. *crake*] i. e. creak.

v. 913. *Leane as a rake*] From Chaucer.

“As *lene* was his hors *as is a rake*.”

*Prol. to Cant. Tales*, v. 289. ed. Tyr.

v. 915. *vnlusty*] i. e. unpleasant, unseemly.

v. 919. *wronge*] i. e. wrung.

\* v. 930. *bete*] i. e. agitated; or bitten.

v. 931. *frete*] i. e. eaten, gnawed.

Page 93. v. 936. *semblaunt*] i. e. semblance, appearance.

v. 947. *slo*] i. e. slay.

v. 963. *agayne*] i. e. against.

Page 94. v. 968. *dres*] i. e. address, apply.

v. 969. *prosses*] i. e. relation, story. See note, p. 75.

v. 970. *ken*] i. e. instruct.

v. 973. *As hym best lyst*] i. e. As best pleases him.

\* v. 980. *bedell*] i. e. servitor.

\* v. 987. *Compyle*] i. e. compose.

Page 95. v. 999. *sort*] i. e. set, assemblage.

v. 1002. *fauour*] i. e. appearance, look—or, perhaps, beauty,—in which sense the word occurs v. 1048.

v. 1003. *Ennewed*] See note on v. 775.

\* v. 1014. *stepe*] i. e. deep sunk in the head. [?]

v. 1016. . . . .

*With her browes bent*]

—*bent*, i. e. arched. Compare Hawes;

“Her forehead *stepe with fayre browes ybent*,  
*Her eyen gray*.”

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. S i. ed. 1555

I may just observe that these passages (and many others which might be cited) shew how unnecessarily Ritson substituted "brent" for "bent" in *The Squyr of Lowe Degre*; see his note, *Met. Rom.* iii. 351.

Page 95. v. 1019. *Polezene*] i. e. Polyxena, the daughter of Priam,—celebrated by Lydgate in his *Warres of Troy*, and by others.

Page 96. v. 1031. *The Indy saphyre blew*] *Indy* may perhaps be used here for—Indian; but I believe the expression is equivalent to—the azure blue sapphire (Skelton in his *Garlande of Laurell* has "*saphiris indy blew*," v. 478, vol. ii. 191); see note, p. 23. v. 17.

\* v. 1032. *ennew*] give a finish to, embellish. See note on v. 775. p. 76.

v. 1034. *lere*] i. e. skin.

v. 1035. *lusty*] i. e. pleasant, beautiful.

— *ruddes*] i. e. ruddy tints of the cheek, complexion.

v. 1048. *with fauour fret*]—*fauour*, i. e. beauty; so Skelton has "*feturs fauorable*," in the second of his *Baletlys*, v. 8. vol. i. 29: *fret*, I believe, does not here mean fraught (see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*), but is equivalent to—wrought, adorned,—in allusion to fret-work; so in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*,—

"*Fret* all with orient perlys of Garnate."

v. 485. vol. ii. 191.

Page 97. v. 1052. *The columbine commendable*,  
*The ielofer amyable*]

*Ielofer* is perhaps what we now call gillyflower; but it was formerly the name for the whole class of carnations, pinks, and sweetwilliams. So Grande Amoure terms La Bell Pucell;



“The gentyll *gyllofer*, the goodly *columbyne*.”

Hawes's *Pastime of pleasure*, sig. N i. ed. 1555.

Page 97. v. 1065. *denayd*] i. e. denied.

v. 1069. *conuenyently*] i. e. fittingly, suitably.

\* Page 98. v. 1077. *sker*] i. e. scar, meaning the wart.

v. 1078. *Enhached*] i. e. Inlaid: our author has the word again in his *Garlande of Laurell*;

“*Enhachyde* with perle and stones preciously.”

v. 40. vol. ii. 172.

v. 1081. *To forget deadly syn*] Compare the first of our author's *Balettyes*, v. 11. vol. i. 27.

v. 1096. *pastauunce*] i. e. pastime.

v. 1097. *So sad and so demure*]—*sad*, i. e. serious, grave, sober: so afterwards, “*Sobre*, demure *Dyane*.” v. 1224.

v. 1100. *make to the lure*] A metaphor from falconry: “*Lure* is that whereto Faulconers call their young Hawks, by casting it up in the aire, being made of feathers and leather, in such wise that in the motion it looks not unlike a fowl.” Latham's *Faulconry* (*Explan. of Words of Art*), 1658.

Page 99. v. 1105. *crased*] i. e. crushed, enfeebled.

v. 1106. *dased*] i. e. dazzled.

\* v. 1116. *And to amende her tale,*  
*Whan she lyst to auale*]

—*auale* is generally—to let down, to lower: [condescended to show me some favor?] but I know not how to explain the present passage, which appears to be defective.

Page 99. v. 1118.

*And with her fyngers smale,  
And handes soft as sylke,  
Whyter than the mylke,  
That are so quyckely vayned]*

—*quyckely vayned*, i. e. lively veined. ♣ Compare Hawes;

“By her propre *hande*, soft as any *sylke*.”

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. H iiiii. ed. 1555.

“*Her fingers small*, and therto right longe,  
*White as the milke*, with blew *vaynes* among.”

*Id.* sig. S i.

v. 1124. *Vnneth]* i. e. Scarcely, not without difficulty. Here again the text seems to be defective.

v. 1125. *reclaymed]* A metaphor from falconry. “*Reclaiming* is to tame, make gentle, or to bring a Hawk to familiarity with the man.” Latham’s *Falconry (Explan. of Words of Art)*, 1658.

Page 100. v. 1146. *tote]* i. e. look, gaze.

v. 1147. *fote]* i. e. foot.

v. 1148. *hert rote]* i. e. heart-root.

\* v. 1151. *She is playnly expresse  
Egeria, the goddesse,  
And lyke to her image,  
Emportured with corage,  
A louers pilgrimage]*

I must leave the reader to form his own idea of the meaning of the last two lines, which are beyond my comprehension. [Perhaps—made to bear herself (or else, simply portrayed) with courage (feeling); a fit object for lovers to make pilgrimages to.]

v. 1157. *Ne]* i. e. Nor.

Page 100. v. 1157. *wood*] i. e. mad, furious.

Page 101. v. 1170.

*So goodly as she dresses,  
So properly she presses  
The bryght golden tresses  
Of her heer so fyne,  
Lyke Phebus beames shyne.  
Wherto shuld I disclose  
The garteryng of her hose?]*

—*Phebus beames shyne*, i. e. the shine of Phœbus' beams. Compare Hawes;

*" Her shining here so properly she dresses  
Alofe her forehed with fayre golden tresses*

. . . . .  
*Her fete proper, she gartered well her hose."*

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. S i. ed. 1555.

v. 1177. *to suppose*] i. e. to be supposed.

v. 1178. *were*] i. e. wear.

v. 1179. *gere*] i. e. dress, clothes.

v. 1180. *fresshe*] i. e. gay.

Page 102. v. 1194. *kyrtell*] "*Kyrtell*, a garment, *corpset*, *surcot*, *cotelle*." Palsgrave, p. 236. It has been variously explained (see notes on *Henry IV.* Part ii. act ii. sc. 4, *Shakespeare* by Malone and Boswell, xvii. 98, 99, Todd's *Johnson's Dict.*, and Nares's *Gloss.*), petticoat,—safe-guard or riding-hood,—long cloak,—long mantle, reaching to the ground, with a head to it that entirely covered the face, and usually red,—apron,—jacket,—and loose gown!!! The following note by Gifford on *Cynthia's Revels* (Jonson's *Works*, ii. 260) gives the most satisfactory account of a kirtle: "Few words have occasioned such contro-

versy among the commentators on our old plays as this; and all for want of knowing that it is used in a twofold sense, sometimes for the jacket merely, and sometimes for the train or upper petticoat attached to it. A full kirtle was always a jacket and petticoat, a half kirtle (a term which frequently occurs) was either the one or the other: but our ancestors, who wrote when this article of dress was everywhere in use, and when there was little danger of being misunderstood, most commonly contented themselves with the simple term (kirtle), leaving the sense to be gathered from the context."

Page 102. v. 1199. *let*] i. e. hinder.

v. 1205. *pullysshed*] i. e. polished.

v. 1223. *Jane*] See note, p. 48.

Page 103. v. 1242. *saynt Jamys*] i. e. Saint James of Compostella: see note on *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 354.

v. 1243. *pranys*] i. e. prawns.

v. 1244. *cranys*] i. e. cranes.

v. 1250. *sadly*] i. e. seriously, soberly.

v. 1251. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

Page 104. — *an adicyon*] Though found in all the eds. of *Phyllyp Sparowe* which I have seen, it was not, I apprehend, originally published with the poem. It is inserted (and perhaps first appeared) in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1261. vol. ii. 226, where he tells us that some persons "take greuance, and grudge with frownyng countenaunce," at his poem on Philip Sparrow,—alluding probably more particularly to Barclay; see note, p. 46, and *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

v. 1269. *ianglynge iayes*] See note on v. 396, p. 55.

v. 1274. *depraue*] i. e. vilify, defame. "Thus was

syр Arthur *depraued* and euyл sayd of." *Morte d'Arthur*, B. xxi. c. i. vol. ii. 433. ed. Southey.

Page 105. v. 1289. *estate*] i. e. high rank, dignity.

v. 1291. *Hercules that hell dyd harow*]—*harow*, i. e. lay waste, plunder, spoil,—overpower, subdue,—Hercules having carried away from it his friends Theseus and Pirithous, as well as the dog Cerberus. The *harrowing of hell* was an expression properly and constantly applied to our Lord's descent into hell, as related in the Gospel of Nicodemus. There were several early miracle-plays on this favourite subject; and Lydgate strangely enough says that Christ

“Took out of helle soulys many a peyre,  
Mawgre Cerberus and al his cruelte.”

*Testamentum*,—*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 49.

I may add, that Warner, speaking of Hercules, uses the words “harrowed hell.” *Albion's England*, p. 23. ed. 1612.

v. 1293. *Slew of the Epidaures, &c.*] Qy. is not the text corrupted here?

v. 1295. *Onocentaures*] i. e. Centaurs, half human, half asses. See Ælian *De Nat. Anim.* lib. xvii. c. 9. ed. Gron., and Phile *De Anim. Prop.* c. 44. ed. Pauw. Both these writers describe the onocentaur as having the bosom of a woman. R. Holme says it “is a Monster, being the Head and Breasts of a Woman set upon the Shoulders of a Bull.” *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. ii. p. 208.

v. 1296. *Hipocentaures*] i. e. Centaurs, half human, half horses.

v. 1302. *Of Hesperides withhold*] i. e. Withheld by the Hesperides.

Page 106. v. 1314. *rounses*] i. e. common hackney-

horses (though the word is frequently used for horses in general).

Page 106. v. 1318.

*He plucked the bull  
By the horned skull,  
And offred to Cornucopia]*

The "bull" means Achelous, who, during his combat with Hercules, assumed that shape:

"rigidum fera dextera cornu  
Dum tenet, infregit; truncaque a fronte revellit.  
Näides hoc, pomis et odoro flore repletum,  
Sacrarunt; divesque meo bona Copia cornu est."  
Ovid. *Met.* ix. 85.

v. 1322. *Ecates]* i. e. Hecate's.

v. 1326. — *the venemous serpent,  
That in hell is neuer brent]*

—*brent*, i. e. burned. A somewhat profane allusion to the scriptural expression "the worm dieth not;"—(*worm* and *serpent* were formerly synonymous).

v. 1332. *infernall posty]*—*posty*, i. e. power. So Lydgate;

"Of heuene and erthe and *infernal pooste*."

*Testamentum*,—MS. Harl. 2255. fol. 47

v. 1333. *rosty]* i. e. roast.

v. 1335. *wood]* i. e. mad, wild.

Page 107. v. 1340. *frounsid]* i. e. wrinkled.

v. 1344. *Primo Regum]* i. e. *The First Book of Kings*, or, as it is now called, *The First Book of Samuel*, chap. xxviii.

"*Primo regum* as ye may playnly reade."

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. ii. leaf xxxix.  
ed. Wayland.

Page 107. v. 1345.

*He had the Phitonesse*

*But whether it were so,*

*He were idem in numero,*

*The selfe same Samuell, &c.]*

—*Phitonesse*, i. e. Pythoness, witch,—the witch of Endor.

“ And speke as renably, and faire, and wel,  
As to the *Phitonesse* did Samuel:  
And yet wol som men say it was not he,” &c.

Chaucer's *Freres Tale*, v. 7091. ed. Tyr.

“ And secretelye this Saule is forth gone  
To a woman that should him rede and wisse,  
In Israell called a *phytonesse*.

To diuines this matter I commit,

*Whether it was the soule of Samuell,”* &c.

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. ii. leaf xl.  
ed. Wayland.

See also Gower's *Conf. Am.* B. iv. fol. lxxiii. ed. 1554; Barbour's *Bruce*, B. iii. v. 982. ed. Jam.; G. Douglas's Preface to his *Virgil's Æneados*, p. 6, l. 51. ed. Rudd.; and Sir D. Lyndsay's *Monarchie*, B. iv. *Works*, iii. 151. ed. Chalmers.

v. 1346. *dresse*] i. e. address, apply.

v. 1351. *condityons*] i. e. qualities. But in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, where this “adicyon” is given, the passage according to Fake's ed., and rightly perhaps (compare the preceding lines), stands thus;

“ And by her superstitious  
Of wonderfull condicions.”

v. 1343. vol. ii. 229.

Page 107. v. 1352. *stede*] i. e. place.

\* v. 1358. *ascry*] i. e. to assail (with a shout). In Langtoft's *Chronicle* we find,

“ Edward was hardie, the Londres gan he *ascrie*.”

p. 217. ed. Hearne,—

(who in Gloss. renders “*ascrie*”—cry to). The original French has,

“ Sir Eduuard fiz le rays, les loundrays *escrye*.”

*MS. Cott. Jul. A v. fol. 122.*

Roquefort gives “*Escrier*: Faire entendre son cri d'armes dans une bataille . . . marcher à l'ennemi, l'attaquer,” &c. *Gloss. de la Lang. Rom. (Sup.)*: [crier, attaquer, poursuivre avec des cris. Duconge. *Suppl.*]

v. 1360. *my selfe dyscharge*] i. e. unburden myself,—open my mind.

v. 1365. *shene*] i. e. shine.

Page 108. v. 1371. *Scroupe pulchra Joanna*] See note p. 48.

#### ELYNOUR RUMMYNGE.

On the title-page, and also on the last leaf of Rand's edition of this poem, 1624, 4to, (reprinted, not with perfect accuracy, in the *Harleian Miscellany*; see vol. i. 415. ed. Park,) is an imaginary portrait, of which the subjoined is a fac-simile :





“When Skelton wore the Laurell Crowne,  
My Ale put all the Ale-wiues downe.”

George Steevens having heard that a copy of Rand's edition was in the Library of Lincoln Cathedral, prevailed on the Dean to bring it to London; and having made a drawing of the title-page, gave it to Richardson the printseller, who engraved and published it. Steevens, soon after, contributed to the *European Magazine* for May, 1794, vol. xxv. 334,—

“Verses meant to have been subjoined (with the following Motto) to a Copy from a scarce Portrait of Elinour Rumming, lately published by Mr. Richardson, of Castle-street, Leicester-square.

Ne sit ancillæ tibi amor pudori  
 Xanthia Phoceu ! prius insolentem  
 Serva Briseis niveo colere  
 Movit Achillem.

Movit Ajacem Telamone natum  
 Forma captivæ dominum Tecmessæ ;  
 Arsit Atrides medio in triumpho  
 Virgine rapta.

HORACE.

“ Eleonora Rediviva.

To seek this nymph among the glorious dead,  
 Tir'd with his search on earth, is Gulston fled :—  
 Still for these charms enamour'd Musgrave sighs ;  
 To clasp these beauties ardent Bindley dies ;—  
 For these (while yet unstag'd to public view)  
 Impatient Brand o'er half the kingdom flew ;—  
 These, while their bright ideas round him play,  
 From classic Weston force the Roman lay :—  
 Oft too, my Storer ! heaven has heard thee swear,  
 Not Gallia's murder'd Queen was half so fair :—  
 ‘ A new Europa ! ’ cries the exulting Bull,  
 ‘ My Granger now (I thank the gods) is full : ’—  
 Even Cræcherode's self, whom passions rarely move,  
 At this soft shrine has deign'd to whisper love.—  
 Haste then, ye swains, who Rumming's form adore,  
 Possess your Elinour, and sigh no more.

W. R.”

The Marquis of Bute told Dallaway that he gave twenty guineas for the original engraving of Elinour : see Dallaway's *Letheræum*, 1821, p. 6.

Rand's edition opens with the following lines, which, I need hardly observe, are by some rhymer of the day :

*“ Skeltons Ghost.*

To all tapsters and tiplers,  
And all ale house vitlers,  
Inne-keepers and cookes,  
That for pot-sale lookes,  
And will not giue measure,  
But at your owne pleasure,  
Contrary to law,  
Scant measure will draw  
In pot and in canne,  
To cozen a man  
Of his full quart. a penny,  
Of you there's to many :  
For in King Harry's time,  
When I made this rime  
Of Elynor Rumming  
With her good ale tunning,  
Our pots were full quarted,  
We were not thus thwarted  
With froth-canne and nick-pot  
And such nimble quick shot,  
That a dowzen will score  
For twelue pints and no more.  
Full Winchester gage  
We had in that age ;  
The Dutchmans strong beere  
Was not hopt ouer heere,  
To vs t'was unknowne :  
Bare ale of our owne

In a bowle we might bring  
 To welcome the king,  
 And his grace to beseech,  
 With, *Wassall my Leigh*.<sup>1</sup>  
 Nor did that time know  
 To puffe and to blow  
 In a peece of white elay,  
 As you doe at this day,  
 With fier and coale,  
 And a leafe in a hole ;  
 As my ghost hath late seene,  
 As I walked betweene  
 Westminster Hall  
 And the church of Saint Paul,  
 And so thorow the citie,  
 Where I saw and did pittie  
 My countrymen's cases,  
 With fiery-smoke faces,  
 Sucking and drinking  
 A filthie weede stinking,  
 Was ne're knowne before  
 Till the deuill and the More  
 In th' Indies did meete,  
 And each other there greeete  
 With a health they desire  
 Of stinke, smoake, and fier.  
 But who e're doth abhorre it,  
 The citie smoakes for it ;  
 Now full of fier-shops  
 And fowle spitting chops,  
 So neeing and eoughing,  
 That my ghost fell to scoffing,

<sup>1</sup> *Leigh*] Meant for "Liege."

And to myselfe said,  
Here's fylthie fumes made ;  
Good physicke of force  
To cure a sicke horse.  
Nor had we such slops,  
And shagge-haire on our tops :  
At wearing long haire  
King Harry would sweare,  
And gaue a command  
With speede out of hand  
All heads should be powl'd,  
As well young as old,  
And his owne was first so,  
Good ensample to show.  
Y'are so out of fashion,  
I know not our nation ;  
Your ruffes and your bands,  
And your cuffes at your hands ;  
Your pipes and your smokes,  
And your short curtall clokes ;  
Scarfes, feathers, and swerds,  
And thin bodkin beards ;  
Your wastes a span long,  
Your knees with points hung,  
Like morrice-daunce bels ;  
And many toyes els,  
Which much I distaste :  
But Skelton's in haste.  
My masters, farewell ;  
Reade ouer my Nell,  
And tell what you thinke  
Of her and her drinke:

If shee had brew'd amisse,  
I had neuer wrote this."

At the end of the poem is, from the same hand,

"*Skelton's Ghost to the Reader.*<sup>1</sup>

Thus, countrymen kinde,  
I pray let me finde,  
For this merry glee,  
No hard censure to be.  
King Henry the Eight  
Had a good conceit  
Of my merry vaine,  
Though duncicall plaine  
It now nothing fits  
The time's nimble wits :  
My lawrell and I  
Are both wither'd dry,  
And you flourish greene  
In your workes daily seene,  
That come from the presse,  
Well writ I confesse ;  
But time will devour  
Your poets as our,  
And make them as dull  
As my empty scull."

<sup>1</sup> *Skelton's Ghost to the Reader, &c.*] I give these lines from the *Harl. Miscel.*, the copy of Rand's ed. which was lent to me by Mr. Heber, wanting the last leaf.

Concerning Elynour Rummyng and the poem by which Skelton has rendered her famous, Dallaway has the following remarks,—*his account of the circumstances which introduced Skelton to her acquaintance being a mere hypothesis!!* “When the Court of Henry viii was frequently kept at the palace of Non-such (about six miles distant), the laureate, with other courtiers, sometimes came to Leatherhead for the amusement of fishing, in the river Mole; and were made welcome at the *cabaret* of Elinor Rummyng, whom Skelton celebrated in an equivocal encomium, in a short [?—it consists of 623 lines—] poem, remarkable only for a very coarse jest, after a manner peculiar to the author and the times in which he lived, but which has been more frequently reprinted than his other works. The *g't* or point of this satire had a noble origin, or there must be an extraordinary coincidence of thought in the *Beoni*, or *Topers*, a ludicrous effusion of the great Lorenzo de Medici, when a young man.\* . . . . Her domicile, near the bridge, still exists. The annexed etching was made from a drawing taken previously to late repairs, but it still retains its first distinction as an ale-house.”

\* Dallaway was led to this remark by the following passage in Spence's *Anecdotes*, &c.; “Skelton's poems are all low and bad: there's nothing in them that's worth reading.—P. [Mr. Cleland, who was by, added, that the Tunning of Ellinor Rummin, in that author's works, was taken from a poem of Lorenzo de' Medici's].” p. 173, ed. 1820.—“*I Beoni*,” observes Mr. D'Israeli, referring to Roscoe's *Life of Lorenzo de' Medici*, i. 290, “was printed by the Giunti in 1568, and therefore this burlesque piece could never have been known to Skelton.” *Amen. of Lit.* ii. 79.



“Some of her descendants occur in the parish register in the early part of the last century.” *Lethæum*, 1821, pp. 4-6.

*The Tunnyng of Elynour Rummyng*] Whan tonne you and God wyll: Quant brasserez vous,” &c. Palsgrave, p. 759. and here *Tunnyng* means—Brewing.

Page 109. v. 1.

*Tell you I chyll,  
If that ye wyll  
A whyle be styll]*

—*I chyll*, i. e. Ich wyll, I will. Compare *Syr Gawayn and the Grene Knyzt*;



“ *And 3e wyl a whyle be styлле,  
I schal telle yow how thay wro3t.*”

p. 74. Bann. ed.

and the Prol. to *Kyng Alisaunder*;

“ *Yej' ye wolen sitte stille,  
Ful feole Y wol yow telle.*”

Weber's *Met. Rom.* i. 5.

Page 109. v. 4. *gyll*] Equivalent here to girl—a familiar name for a female; as in the proverb, “Every Jack must have his *Gill* :” supposed by some etymologists to be an abbreviation of *Julia*, *Juliana*, or *Gillian*; by Richardson (*Dict.* in v.) to be a corruption of *giglot*.

v. 6. *gryll*] “Grymm, *gryl* and horryble: horribilis.” *Prompt. Parv.* [ed. Way.] The word is of frequent occurrence; but its exact meaning here seems to be doubtful.

v. 12. *lere*] i. e. complexion, skin.

v. 14. *chere*] i. e. look, countenance.

v. 17. *bowsy*] i. e. bloated by drinking.

Page 110. v. 21. *here*] i. e. hair.

v. 22. *lewde*] i. e. vile, nasty.

v. 23. *sayne*] i. e. say.

v. 27. *Her nose somdele hoked,  
And camously croked]*

—*somdele hoked*, i. e. somewhat hooked. “*Cammyd*, or schort nosyd. *Simus.*” *Prompt. Parv.* [ed. Way.] “A *Camoise* nose, that is to saie crooked vpward as the Morians [Moors].” Baret's *Alvearie*. “*Camuse*. Flat.” Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*. “*Camused*. Flat, broad and crooked; as applied to a nose, what we popularly call a *snub-nose*.” Nares's

*Gloss.* Todd, quoting this passage of Skelton, explains *camously*, awry. *Johnson's Dict.* in v.

\* Page 110. v. 34. *gowndy*] i. e. sore running eyes.  
So Lydgate ;

“ A *gowndy* eye is deceyued soone,  
That any colour cheseth by the moone.”

*Warres of Troy*, B. ii. sig. H iii. ed. 1555.

v. 35 *unsowndy*] i. e. unsound.

v. 38. *jetty*] i. e. that part of a building which projects beyond the rest.

v. 40. ——— *how she is gumbed,*  
*Fyngered and thumbed*]

i. e. what gums, fingers, and thumbs she has.

v. 45. *huckels*] i. e. hips.

Page 111. v. 49. *Foted*] i. e. Footed.

v. 51. *iet*] i. e. strut.

v. 52. *fet*] Means, perhaps, *feat*,—neat, handsome one.

v. 53. *flocket*] “ Is described as a loose garment with large sleeves :” see Strutt’s *Dress and Habits*, &c. ii. 373.

v. 54. *rocket*] i. e. a garment, worn often without, and sometimes with sleeves ; sometimes it was made to reach the ground, and sometimes much shorter and open at the sides. See *Id. Ibid.*

v. 55. *Wyth symper the cocket*] So Heywood in his *Dialogue* ;

“ Vpright as a candell standth in a socket,  
Stoode she that day, so *simper decocket*.”

Sig. F,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

and Jonson in his Masque, *The Gipsies Metamorphosed* ;

“ Lay by your wimbles,  
 Your boring for thimbles,  
 Or using your nimbles,  
 In diving the pockets,  
 And sounding the sockets  
 Of *simper-the-cockets*.”

*Works* (by Gifford), vii. 376.

In a note on the latter passage, Whalley quotes from Cotgrave's *Dict.*: “ *Coquine*, a beggar-woman, also a cockney, *simper de cockit*, nice thing.” Gifford (*ibid.*) remarks, “ *Cocket* was a fine species of bread, as distinguished from common bread; hence, perhaps, the name was given to an overstrained affectation of delicacy. To *simper* at, or over, a thing, is to touch it *as in scorn*.” Nares (*Gloss.* in v.) doubts (justly, I think) the connexion of *simper-the-cocket* with *cocket* bread, and explains it, “ quasi *simpering coquette*,” observing, that “ one of Cotgrave's words in rendering ‘ *coquette* ’ is *cocket*.” I may add, that in *Gloss. of Prov. and Loc. Words* by Grose and Pegge, ed. 1839, is, “ *Cocket*, brisk, apish, pert,” and “ *Simper*, to mince one's words.” [“ An affected mealy-mouthed girl.” Cotgrave. “ A *simper-de-cocket*,  *coquine*, *fantastica*. Howell, 1660. Halliwell.]

Page 111. v. 56.

*Her huke of Lyncole grene,  
 It had ben hers, I wene,  
 More then forty yere]*

“ *Huke*, *surquanie*, *froc*.” Palsgrave, p. 233. “ A loose kind of garment, of the cloak or mantle kind.” Strutt's *Dress and Habits*, &c. ii. 364. “ *Lyncolne* anciently dyed the best greene of England.” Marg. note

in Drayton's *Polyolbion*, Song 25. p. 111. ed. 1622.—  
Compare a celebrated ballad ;

“ My *cloake* it was a verry good cloake,  
Itt hath been alwayes true to the weare,  
But now it is not worth a groat ;  
I have had it *four and forty yeere.*”

*Take thy old cloak about thee*,—Percy's  
*Rel. of A. E. P.* i. 206. ed. 1794.

Page 111. v. 63. *woll*] i. e. wool.

v. 68. *gytes*] i. e. clothes. *Gite* is properly a gown :

“ And she came after in a *gite* of red.”

Chaucer's *Reves Tale*, v. 3952. ed. Tyr.

v. 69. *pranked with pletes*]—*pletes*, i. e. plaits. “ I  
*Pranke* ones gowne, I set the *plyghtes* in order.” Pals-  
grave, p. 664.

v. 70. *Her kyrtel Brystow red*]—*kyrtel* ; see note  
p. 83. v. 1194.

“ London hath scarlet, and *Bristowe* pleasaunt red.”

Barclay's *Fourth Egloge*, sig. C iiiii. ed. 1570.

“ At *Brystowe* is the best water to *dye reed.*” Hor-  
manni *Vulgaria*, sig. V ii. ed. 1530.

\* v. 72. *sowe of led*] i. e. as we say, a pig, about  
250 lbs.

\* v. 73. *wrythen*] i. e. twisted.

v. 74. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

v. 75. *whym wham*] i. e. something whimsically, fan-  
tastically devised. The word is frequently applied to  
articles of female finery by our early dramatists. In  
*Ane Interlude of the Laying of a Gaist*, we are told  
that the Gaist (ghost)

“ stall fra peteouss Abrahame

An quhorle and *ane quhum quhame.*”

—Laing's *An. Pop. Poetry of Scotland.*

*Whim-wham* is used by Gray, *Works*, iii. 123. ed. Mitford, and by Lamb, *Prose Works*, ii. 142.

Page 111. v. 76. *trym tram*] i. e. some trim, neat ornament, or pretty trifle. In Weaver's *Lusty Juuentus*, Hipocrisie, after enumerating a variety of popish trumpery, adds

“ And a hundred *trim trams* mo.”

Sig. B iiiii. ed. Copland.

v. 77. *brayne pan*] i. e. skull, head.

v. 78. *Egyptian*] i. e. gipsy.

Page 112. v. 85. *gose*] i. e. goose.

v. 88. *shone*] i. e. shoes.

v. 90. *baudeth*] i. e. fouls. “ I *Baudy*, or fyle or soyle with any filthe, *Je souylle*.” Palsgrave, p. 444. “ The auter clothes, and the vestementes shulde be very clene, not *baudy*, nor *torne*,” &c. Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. E iiiii.

v. 94. *wonnynge*] i. e. dwelling.

v. 96. *Sothray*] i. e. Surrey.

v. 97. *stede*] i. e. place.

v. 98. *Lederhede*] i. e. Leatherhead; see p. 95.

v. 99. *tonnysh gyb*] The epithet *tonnysh* is perhaps derived from her occupation of *tunning* (see note, p. 96), or perhaps it may allude to her shape: *gyb* is properly a male cat (see note, p. 48. v. 27); but the term, as here, is sometimes applied to a woman;

“ And give a thousand by-words to my name,

And call me Beldam, *Gib*, Witch, Night-mare,  
Trot.”

Drayton's *Epistle from Elinor Cobham  
to Duke Humphrey*,—*Poems*, p. 175.  
ed. 1619. fol.

Page 112. v. 100. *syb*] i. e. related, akin.

v. 102. *nopyy*] i. e. nappy.

Page 113. v. 103. *port sale*] If the right reading, must be used here for—sale in general. “Port-sale, The Sale of Fish as soon as it is brought into the Harbour; also an Out-cry or Publick Sale of any Commodity.” Kersey’s *Dict.*

v. 105. *To sweters, to swynkers*] i. e. to those who sweat and labour hard,—to labourers of various kinds.

“For we can neyther *swyncke nor sweate.*”

*Pierce Plowman*, sig. I ii. ed. 1561.

v. 110. *Now away the mare*] Skelton has the same expression in his *Magnyfycence*, v. 1342. vol. ii. 62. Compare *The Frere and the Boye*;

“Of no man he had no care,  
But sung, hey howe, *awaye the mare.*”

Ritson’s *An. Pop. Poetry*, p. 37.

and *Jyl of Braintfords Testament*, n. d.;

“Ah sira, mary *away the mare*,  
The deuil giue thee sorow and care.”

sig. B ii.

and *A new Commoditye &c. of the bewte & good proper-tes of women*, &c. n. d.

“Tush, syr, be mery, let pas *away the mare.*”

Sig. A ii.

The words are doubtless a portion of some song or ballad. In Ravenscroft’s *Melismata, Mvsicall Phansies*, &c. 1611, is a song (No. 6) supposed to be sung by “Seruants out of Seruice” who “are going to the Citie to looke for new;”

“ Heigh ho, *away the Mare,*  
 Let vs set aside all care,  
 If any man be disposed to trie,  
 Loe here comes a lustie crew,  
 That are enforced to crie  
 A new Master, a new,” &c.

Page 113. v. 111. *sley*] i. e. slay.

v. 115. *Wyth, Fyll the cup, fyll*] So in *The Hye Way to the Spyttell Hous*, by Copland, n. d.;

“ *With, Fyll the pot, fyll*, and go fyll me the can.”

Utterson's *Early Pop. Poet.* ii. 15.

v. 122. *Hardely*] i. e. Assuredly.

v. 123. *heles dagged*] In *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. is “*Daggyd, Fractillosus*,”—a sense in which Skelton certainly has the word elsewhere (*Garlande of Laurell*, v. 630. vol. ii. 198); but here perhaps *dagged* may mean—be-mired: “I Daggyll or I *dagge* a thing with myer.” Palsgrave, p. 506.

v. 124. *all to-iagged*] See note, p. 22. v. 32.

Page 114. v. 130. *tunnyng*] i. e. brewing; see note, p. 96.

v. 131. *leneth . . . on*] i. e. lendeth, furnisheth . . of: compare v. 491.

v. 139. *sorte*] i. e. set, company.

\* v. 142. *skewed*] Does it mean—distorted? or walking obliquely? or squinting? see Todd's Johnson's *Dict.* in v. *Skew*. A friend suggests that this epithet, as well as that in the preceding line, may be applied to colour, [*piebald*]—the words being still used as terms of the stable.

v. 143. *sho clout*] i. e. shoe-cloth.

v. 145. *herelace*] i. e. hair-band.

Page 114. v. 147. *tresses vntrust*] So Lydgate;—  
 “With *heyv vntrussed.*” *Warres of Troy*, B. iii. sig.  
 S i. ed. 1555.

v. 148. *vnlust*] i. e. unpleasantness, unseemliness.

\*v. 149. *Some loke strawry,*  
*Some cawry mawry]*

—*loke*, i. e. look: *strawry* [newly come from the  
 straw?] I do not remember to have met with else-  
 where: *cawry mawry* (as a substantive) occurs in  
*Pierce Plowman*;

“[Envy] was as pale as a pellet; in the palsey he  
 semed

And clothed in *Caurymaury*,” &c.

sig. F ii. ed. 1561.

v. 151. *tegges*] A term found again in our author’s  
 first poem *Against Garnesche*;

“Your wynde schakyn shankkes, your longe lothy  
 legges

. . . . .  
 Bryngges yow out of fauyr with alle femall *teggys.*”

v. 29. vol. i. 134.

In what sense Skelton uses *tegge*, I cannot pretend to  
 determine. In Warwickshire and Leicestershire, a  
*teg* means a sheep of a year old; and Ray gives, “A  
*Tagge*, a Sheep of the first Year, *Suss.*” *Coll. of*  
*Words*, &c., p. 88, appended to *Proverbs*, ed. 1768.  
 [Palsgrave (p. 279) applies the term to a young deer:  
 “*tegge*, a pricket saillant;” properly the doe in its  
 second year. Halliwell.]

v. 152. *Lyke rotten egges*] Lydgate in a satirical de-  
 scription of a lady has—



“ Colowryd *lyche a rotyn eey* [i. e. egg].”

*MS. Harl. 2255. fol. 156.*

Page 114. v. 153. *lewde sorte*] i. e. vile set, low rabble.  
v. 155. *tyde*] i. e. time, season.

Page 115. v. 161. *commy*] i. e. come.

\* v. 163. *shreud aray*—*shreud*, i. e. evil, bad: *aray*,  
i. e. case, plight, situation, condition.

v. 171. *draffe*] i. e. hog-wash — either the coarse  
liquor, or brewers' grains, with which swine are fed.

v. 173. *swyllynge tubbe*] i. e. tub in which *swillings*  
(hog-wash) are preserved for swine.

\* v. 174. *For, be there neuer so much prese*

*These swyne go to the hye dese*]

—*prese*, i. e. press, throng: *dese*, or *dais*, a word of  
doubtful etymology, generally means — a table of  
estate,—the upper table raised on a platform more  
elevated than the others. See Tyrwhitt's note on  
*Cant. Tales*, v. 372; and Richardson's *Dict.* in v. *Dais*.  
It sometimes signifies a long bench (see Jamieson's *Et.*  
*Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Deis*); and such seems to be  
its meaning here, as in the fourth line after this “the  
hye benche” is mentioned.—Roy in his satire against  
Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe, &c.*, has imitated  
the present passage of Skelton;

“ *For, be there never so grett prease,*

*They are set up at the hy dease.*”

*Harl. Miscell. ix. 51. ed. Park.*

[To go to the *hye dese* seems here to mean only to take  
the best place].

Page 116. v. 185.

*God gyue it yll preuyng*

*Clenly as yuell cheuyng*]

—*preuyng*, i. e. proving; *clenly*, i. e. wholly.

“ And prechest on thy benche, *with evil prefe* ;” (i. e. evil may it prove !)

Chaucer's *Wif of Bathes Prol.* v. 5829. ed. Tyr.  
—*yuell cheuyng*e, i. e. evil ending, bad success.

“ *God geve it yvell chevyng*e.”

Roy's *Rede me*, &c., *Harl. Miscell.* ix. 79. ed. Park.

See also *Cocke Lorelles bote*, sig. B i., *Towneley Myst.* p. 108, and Chaucer's *Chanones Yemannes Tale*, v. 16693. ed. Tyr.

Page 116. v. 189. *patch*] I know not how to explain.

v. 190. *ron*] i. e. run.

v. 192. *ioust*] i. e. joist.

v. 196. *bolle*] i. e. bowl.

v. 198. *skommeth*] i. e. skimmeth.

v. 199. *Whereas*] i. e. Where.

v. 201. *blennes*] i. e. blends.

v. 212. *And ye may it broke*] i. e. If you may brook it.

v. 213. *loke*] i. e. look.

Page 117. v. 218. *ble*] i. e. colour, complexion.

v. 219. *Ich am*] i. e. I am.

v. 222. *In lust and in lykyng*] See note, p. 19. v. 23.

v. 223. *whytyng*] So in our early dramas, *whiting-mop* (young whiting) is a cant term for a nice young woman, a tender creature: see Puttenham's *Arte of E. P.*, 1589. p. 184., and note in my ed. of Webster's *Works*, iii. 37.

v. 224. *mullyng*] This term of endearment occurs in the *Coventry Mysteries*, applied by one of the shepherds to the infant Saviour;

“Thow I be the last that take my leve,  
 3it fayre *mullynge* take it nat at no greve.”

*MS. Cott. Vesp. D viii. fol. 91.*

Compare also *Hormanni Vulgaria*: “This is a fayre and swete *mullynge*. Blandus est *puerulus* insigni festiuitate.” Sig. dd vii. ed. 1530.

— *mytyng*] In the *Towneley Mysteries*, one of the shepherds says to the infant Saviour,

“Haylle, so as I can, haylle, praty *mytyng*!” p. 96.

and Jamieson gives *myting* as a fondling designation for a child, *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.*—In our author’s third poem *Against Garnesche*, v. 115. vol. i. 143, “myteyng”—(but used as a term of contempt)—is, as here, the rhyme to “wyteyng.”

Since writing the above note, I have met with a passage in the comedy called *Wily Beguilde*, which might be adduced in support of the reading, “nytyng;” but I still think that “mytyng” is the true one: the dramatist evidently recollected Skelton’s poem, in the ed. of which he had found “nytyng,” “nittinge,” or “nittine:”—“Comely Pegge, my *nutting*, my sweeting, my Loue, my doue, my honnie, my bonnie, my ducke, my deare and my deareling.” Sig. C 4. ed. 1606.

Page 117. v. 225. *His nobbes and his conny*] So in a song in *The Triall of Treasure*, 1567;

“My mouse, my *nobs*, and *cony* swete.” Sig. E. *conny*, i. e. rabbit.

v. 227. *Bas*] i. e. Kiss.

— *bonny*] i. e. precious one (rather than—beautiful one,—for it has the epithet “prety”).

v. 229. *This make I my falyre fonny*] *This*, i. e. Thus; it has been suggested that *falyre* means fellow;

which I doubt: *fonny* i. e. to be foolishly amorous; compare—

“As freshly then thou shalt begin to *fonne*  
And dote in loue.”

Chaucer's *Court of Loue*,—*Workes*, fol. 329. ed. 1602.

Page 117. v. 230. *dronny*] i. e. drone.

v. 232. *rout*] i. e. snore.

Page 118. v. 247. *a salt*] i. e. a salt-cellar.

v. 251. *Some fyll theyr pot full*  
*Of good Lemster woll*]

The meaning is—in the pot which was to hold the ale they brought wool “instede of monny” (v. 244).

v. 254. *athrust*] i. e. a-thirst.

v. 258. *slaty or slyder*] i. e. miry or slippery.

Page 119. v. 266. *renne*] i. e. run.

v. 269. *byrle*] The word *birl*—to pour out, furnish for, or part drink among guests—(see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v., and Leyden's Gloss. to *The Comp. of Scotland* in v. *Beir*)—is not very common in English literature: “the olde God of wyne called Baccus *birlyng* the wyne.” Hall's *Chronicle*, (*Hen. viii.*) fol. lxxiii. ed. 1548.

v. 271. *She swered by the rode of rest*]—*rode*, i. e. *rood*,—cross: see note on *Ware the Hauke*, v. 69.

“That is hardly saide, man, *by the roode of rest.*”

Barclay's *First Egloge*, sig. A iii. ed. 1570.

\* v. 274. *By and by*] i. e. straightway.

v. 280. *haruest gyrdle*] i. e. perhaps, a girdle worn at the feast after the gathering in of the corn.

\* v. 283. *Some*] i. e. one.

v. 286. *To offer to the ale top*] So in *Jak Hare*, a poem attributed to Lydgate;

“ And with his wynnynge he *makith his offrynge*  
*At the ale stakis.*”

*MS. Harl. 2251. fol. 14.*

\* Page 119. v. 288. *sowre dowe*] i. e. leaven.

v. 289. *howe*] i. e. ho.

v. 292. *And pype tyrly tyrlowe*] Compare a Song  
 belonging to the Tailors' and Shearmen's Pageant;

“ *The sange terly terlow.*”

Sharp's *Diss. on Coventry Pag. and*  
*Myst.*, p. 114.

Page 120. v. 295. *hekell*] i. e. comb for dressing  
 flax.

v. 296. *rocke*] i. e. distaff.—In a poem entitled  
*Cryste Crosse me Spede. A. B. C. Imprynted at*  
*London in Fletestrete at the sygne of the Sonne, by me*  
*Wynekyn de Worde*, 4to. (which I know only from the  
 account of it in *Typog. Antiq.* ii. 367. ed. Dibdin) are  
 the following lines;

“ A grete company of gossyys, gadred on a route,  
 Went to besyege an ale hous rounde aboute;  
 Some brought a distaffe & some a rele,  
 Some brought a shouell & some a pele,  
 Some brought drynke & some a tankarde,  
 And a galon potte faste they drewe thederward,” &c.

Though no edition of *Elynour Rummyng* has come  
 down to us printed anterior to *Cryste Crosse me Spede*,  
 the evident imitation of the former in the passage just  
 quoted, shews that it must have existed.

v. 298. *wharowe*] i. e. whirl, or wharve, for a spin-  
 dle. “ A spyndell with a *wharowe*—*fusus cum spon-*  
*dulo, siue verticillo siue harpage.*” *Hormanni Vulg.*  
 sig. t i. ed. 1530.

\* Page 120. v. 299. *rybskyn*] In *Prompt. Parv.*, MS. *Harl.* 221, is "*Rybbe skynn. Melotula.*" In a MS. *Catholicon in Lingua materna*, dated 1483, I find "*Rybbynge skyn. nebrida. pellicudia.*"—Does it mean (as Albert Way, Esq. has obligingly suggested to me) a leather apron, used during the operation of flax-dressing? [“*Pellicula*, Anglice a rybschyn; *nebrida*, idem est.’ *Nominale MS.*” *Halliwell’s Dict.* See also the same, in v. Trip-skin: “a piece of leather, worn on the right-hand side of the petticoat by spinners with the rock, on which the spindle plays, and the yarn is pressed by the hand of the spinner.—Forby.”]

v. 303. *thrust*] i. e. thirst.

v. 305. *But drynke, styll drynke,  
And let the cat wynke*]

So in *The Worlde and the Chylde*, 1522;

“*Manhode.* Now let vs drynke at this comnaunt,  
For that is curtesy.

*Folye.* Mary, mayster, ye shall haue in hast:  
A ha, syrs, let the catte wyncke,” &c.

Sig. C ii.

See also three epigrams by Heywood *Of the winking Cat*,—*Workes*, sig. P 4. ed. 1598.

v. 314. *chaffer*] i. e. merchandise.

v. 319. *in all the hast*] Compare:

“Bulwarkes were made *in all the haste.*”

*Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. z iii. ed. 1530.

“the ryght way

To London they tooke *in all the haste.*”

Smith’s *xii Mery Jestes of the wyddow Edyth*,  
ed. 1573. sig. H iii.

Page 120. v. 320. *vnlast*] i. e. unlaced.

Page 121. v. 323. *all hallow*] i. e. all saints,—perhaps, All-saints' day.

v. 324. *It was a stale to take  
The deuyll in a brake]*

For “*stare*,” which is the reading of all the eds., I have substituted “*stale*”—i. e. lure, decoy. So in Marmyon's *Hollands Leaguer*, 1632;

“ And if my skill not failes me, her I'll make  
*A Stale, to take this Courtier in a brake.*”

Act ii. sc. 1. sig. D 3.

Compare too an epigram by Heywood;

“ Take time when time commeth: are we set time to  
take?

Beware time, in meane time, *take not vs in brake.*”

*Workes*, sig. Q 3. ed. 1598.

and Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*; “ At last, as ye have heard here before, how divers of the great estates and lords of the council lay in a-wait with my Lady Anne Boleyn, to espy a convenient time and occasion *to take* the cardinal *in a brake.*” p. 147. ed. 1827.—In our text, and in the passages just quoted, *brake* seems to be used for trap: among its various significations, it means a strong wooden frame for confining the feet of horses, preparatory to their being shod; see Gifford's note on Jonson's *Works*, iii. 463.

v. 327. *gambone*] i. e. gammon.

v. 328. *resty*] i. e. reasty, rancid.

v. 330. *Angry as a waspy*]—*waspy*, i. e. wasp. So Heywood;

“ Now mery as a cricket, and by and by,  
*Angry as a waspe.*”

*Dialogue*, sig. C 4,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

\* Page 121. v. 331. *yane*] i. e. yawn, gape.

— *gasp*] i. e. gasp.

\* v. 332. *go bet*] [apparently an old hunting cry, “go better,” i. e. faster.] Compare;

“Arondel, queth Beues tho,  
For me loue *go bet*, go.”

*Sir Beues of Hamtoun*, p. 129.

Maitl. ed.

“*Go bet*, quod he, and axe redily,  
What corps is this,” &c.

Chaucer's *Pardoneres Tale*, v. 12601:

ed. Tyrwhitt,—

who observes that in the following lines of Chaucer's *Legend of Dido* (288), *go bet* seems to be a term of the chase;

“The herd of hartes founden is anon,  
With hey, *go bet*, pricke thou, let gon, let gon.”

“He hath made me daunce, maugre my hede,  
Amonge the thornes, hey *go bette*.”

*The Frere and the Boye*,—*An. Pop. Poetry*,

p. 46. ed. Ritson,—

who supposes the words to be the name of some old dance.

v. 333. *met*] i. e. measure.

v. 334. *fet*] i. e. fetched.

\* v. 335. *spycke*] i. e. bacon.

v. 336. *flycke*] i. e. fitch.

v. 339. *stut*] i. e. stutter.

v. 343. *sayne*] i. e. says.

— *a fyest*] So Hawes;

“She let no ferte nor yet *fyste* truelye.”

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. Q viii. ed. 1555.



“ *A fiest, Tacitus flatus.*”

Withals's *Dict.* p. 343. ed. 1634.

Page 121. v. 346. *wyth shamfull deth*] Equivalent to—may you die with a shameful death! see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*, in v. *With*.

v. 347. *callcttes*] i. e. trulls, drabs, jades.

v. 348. *I shall breake your palettes*]—*palettes*, i. e. crowns, pates. So in a poem by Sir R. Maitland;

“ For your rewarde now *I sall brek your pallat.*”

*Anc. Scot. Poems from Mail. MSS.*,  
ii. 317. ed. Pinkerton,—

who in the *Gloss.*, wrongly explains it “cut your throat.”

v. 350. *And so was made the peace*] In confirmation of the reading which I have given, compare *Reynard the Fox*;

“ Thus was *the pees made* by fyrapel the lupaerd  
frendly and wel.”

Sig. e 5. ed. 1481;

and see note on v. 319. p. 110.

Page 122. v. 354. *sainct James in Gales*] The body of Saint James the Great having, according to the legend, been buried at Compostella in Galicia (*Gales*), a church was built over it. Pilgrims flocked to the spot; several popes having granted the same indulgences to those who repaired to Compostella, as to those who visited Jerusalem. In *The foure P. P.* by Heywood, the Palmer informs us that he has been

“ At saynt Cornelys, at saynt James in Gales,  
And at saynt Wynefydes well in Walles,” &c.

Sig. A ii. ed. n. d.

v. 355. *Portyngales*] i. e. Portuguese.

Page 122. v. 356. *I wys*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

v. 360. *the Crosse in Chepe*] Was originally erected in 1290 by Edward I. at one of the resting places of the body of his beloved Eleanor, in its progress from Herdeby, where she died, to Westminster Abbey, where she was buried; and was adorned with her image and arms. Of its being afterwards rebuilt,—of the conduits that were added to it, &c. &c. an account will be found in Stow's *Survey*, B. iii. 35. ed. 1720, and *Sup. to Gent. Mag.* for 1764, vol. 34. 607. This structure was barbarously demolished in 1643, as a monument of Popish superstition.

v. 362. *route*] i. e. disorderly crowd.

v. 364. *Sneuelyng in her nose,*  
*As thoughe she had the pose]*

—*pose*, i. e. a rheum in the head. So Chaucer;

“*he speketh in his nose,*

And sneseth fast, and eke *he hath the pose.*”

*The Manciples Prol.* v. 17010. ed. Tyr.

See also *Reves Tale*, v. 4149.

v. 371. *fyll*] i. e. fell.

\* v. 372. *barlyhood*] Or *barlikhood*, is said to mean a fit of obstinacy or violent ill-humour produced by drunkenness: see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* and *Supp.* in v.; also Stevenson's addition to Boucher's *Gloss.* in v. *Barlic*. [Here, more probably, simple intoxication.]

v. 378. *newe ale in cornes*] So in *Thersytes*, n. d.;

“I will make the drincke worse than good *ale in the cornes.*”

“*New ale in cornes. Ceruisia cum recrementis*”

Baret's *Alvearie*, in v. *Ale*.

Page 123. v. 386. *fabell*] i. e. talking.

v. 388. ————— *folys fylly*

*That had a fole wyth wyllly*]

Whether *folys fylly* means a foolish young jade (a *filly*,—compare what follows), or foolish Philly (*Phyllis*,—compare our author's *Bowge of Court*, v. 370. vol. i. 53); and whether or not *wyllly* is meant for a proper name (as it is given in the comparatively recent ed. of Rand), let the reader judge.

v. 390. *Iast you, and, gup, gyllly*] See note, p. 20.

v. 17. “What, *gyppe, gyll* with a galde backe, begynne you to kycke nowe: *Hey, de par le diable, gilotte,*” &c. Palsgrave, p. 598. So Dunbar uses *gillot* for a young mare; see his *Poems*, i. 65, ii. 459 (note), ed. Laing.

v. 394. *sennet*] i. e. sennight, week.

v. 395. *pay*] i. e. satisfaction, content.

v. 397. *Of thyne ale let vs assay*]—*assay*, i. e. try, taste.

v. 398. *pylche*] i. e. cloak of skins.

v. 399. *conny*] i. e. rabbit.

\* v. 400. *donny*] Richardson, *Dict.* in vv. *Dun, Dunny*, cites this line as containing an example of the latter word,—rightly, perhaps, for *donne* (*dun*) occurs in Skelton's *Magnyfycence*, v. 1002. vol. ii. 47.—The common people of Ireland, employ *donny* in the sense of—poor, mean-looking, as “a *donny* creature;” also in the sense of—poorly, [so in Lancashire,] as “How are you to-day?”—“Och! but *donny*, very *donny*.” For this information I am indebted to the kindness of Miss Edgeworth, who has used the word in one of her excellent tales.

Page 123. v. 407. *blommer*] i. e. perhaps, noise, uproar.

v. 408. *a skommer*] i. e. a skimmer.

\* Page 124. v. 409. *a slyce*] ["An instrument of the kitchen to turne meate that is fried," Elyot, in v. *Spatha*, ed. 1569. Halliwell, *Dict.*]

v. 412. *sterte*] i. e. started, rushed.

v. 414. *somdele seke*] i. e. somewhat sick.

v. 415. *a peny cheke*] Does it mean—a puny chick?

v. 418. *Margery Mylkeducke*] So again in our author's *Magnyfycence*;

"What, *Margery Mylke Ducke*, mermoset!"

v. 462. vol. ii. 23.

Compare one of the *Coventry Mysteries*;

"*Malkyn Mylkedoke* and fayre Mabile."

*MS. Cott. Vesp. D viii. fol. 74.*

v. 419. *Her kyrtell she did vptucke*  
*An ynche aboue her kne]*

So in our old ballad poetry;

"Then you must cut your gowne of greene,  
*An inch above your knee.*"

*Child Waters*,—Percy's *Rel. of A. E. P.*  
iii. 56. ed. 1794.

v. 422. *stubbed*] i. e. short and thick.

v. 423. *pestels*] i. e. legs,—so called, perhaps, because the leg-bone resembles a *pestle* used in a mortar. The expression "*pestle of pork*" frequently occurs in our early writers; as in the following passage concerning the tremendous appetite of Charlemagne; "Whan he took hys repaast he was contente wyth lytel brede, but as touchyng the pytaunce, he ete at his repaast a quarter of moton, or ii hennes, or a grete

ghoos, or a grete *pestel* of porke, or a pecok, or a crane, or an hare all hool." Caxton's *Lyf of Charles the Grete*, &c., 1485. sig. b iii.

Page 124. v. 423. *clubbed*] i. e. like clubs.

v. 426. *foule*] i. e. ugly.

v. 429. *cantell*] i. e. corner, piece, fragment.

v. 431. *quycke*] i. e. live.

v. 435. *punyete*] i. e. pungent.

v. 436. *sorte*] i. e. set, company.

Page 125. v. 441. *I wote nere*] i. e. I know never, not.

\* v. 443. *podynges and lynkes*] "*Links*, a kind of Pudding, the skin being filled with Pork Flesh, and seasoned with diverse Spices, minced, and tied up at distances." (R. Holme's *Ac. of Armory*, 1688. B. iii. p. 83.) [Strings of sausages.]

v. 450. *keke*] i. e. kick.

v. 451. *the vertue of an vnset leke*] "*Vnsette lekes* be of more *vertue* than they that be sette . . . . . *præstant in medicina*." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. f ii. ed. 1530.

v. 452. *breke*] i. e. breeches.

v. 453. *feders*] i. e. feathers.

v. 460. *noughty froshynges*] i. e. worthless things, stunted by frost. In Suffolk, *froslin* is applied to any thing—a lamb, a *goslin*, a chicken, an apple, &c., nipped, or pinched, or injured by frost: see Moor's *Suffolk Words*, Appendix.

v. 462. *callet*] i. e. trull, drab, jade.

\* v. 465. *wretchockes*] "The famous imp yet grew a *wretchock*; and though for seven years together he was carefully carried at his mother's back, rocked in a cradle of Welsh cheese, like a maggot, and there fed

with broken beer, and blown wine of the best daily, yet looks as if he never saw his *quinquennium*." Jonson's *Masque, The Gipsies Metamorphosed*,—*Workes*, vii. 371. ed. Gifford, who thus comments on the passage in his authoritative style: "i. e. pined away, instead of thriving. Whalley appears to have puzzled himself sorely in this page, about a matter of very little difficulty. In every large breed of domestic fowls, there is usually a miserable little stunted creature, that forms a perfect contrast to the growth and vivacity of the rest. This unfortunate abortive, the goodwives, with whom it is an object of tenderness, call a *wrethcock*; and this is all the mystery. Was Whalley ignorant that what we now term chick, was once chocke and *chooke*?" The fol. ed. of the *Masque of Gipsies* has "*wretch-cock*," which Nares, who does not know what to make of the word, observes "would admit of an easy derivation from *wretch* and *cock*, meaning a poor wretched fowl." *Gloss.* in v. [Perhaps *wrethcock* is merely a diminution of *wretch*.]

Page 125. v. 466. *shyre shakynge nought*] i. e. sheer worthless. So again our author in his *Magnyfycence*;

"From *qui fuit aliquid* to shyre shakynge nought."

v. 1319. vol. ii. 61.

Page 126. v. 475. *fall*] i. e. fallen.

\* v. 483. *foggy*] i. e. bloated.

v. 489. *craw*] i. e. crop, stomach.

v. 491. *on*] i. e. of: compare v. 131.

v. 492. *an old rybibe*] Chaucer, in *The Freres Tale*, says,

"This Sompnour, waiting ever on his pray,

Rode forth to sompne a widewe, *an olde ribibe*."

v. 6958. ed. Tyrwhitt,—

who says he cannot guess how this musical instrument came to be put for an old woman, "unless perhaps from its shrillness." The word so applied occurs also in Jonson's *Devil is an Ass*, act i. sc. 1, where Gifford observes, "*Ribibe*, together with its synonym *rebeck*, is merely a cant expression for an old woman. A *ribibe*, the reader knows, is a rude kind of fiddle, and the allusion is probably to the inharmonious nature of its sounds." *Works*, v. 8.

Page 126. v. 493. *She halted of a kybe*] i. e. She limped from a chap in the heel. The following remedy is seriously proposed in *The Countrie Farme*, and was no doubt applied by our ancestors: "*For kibes on the heeles*, make powder of old shooe soles burned, and of them with oile of roses annoint the kibes; or else lay vnto the kibes the rinde of a pomegranat boiled in wine." p. 83. ed. 1600.

v. 498. *wroken*] i. e. wreaked.

\* Page 127. v. 501. *on Gods halfe*] [i. e. for God's sake: *halfe*, like *halben* in German.]

v. 503. *beshrew*] i. e. curse,

v. 506. *lampatrams*] A word which I am unable to explain.

v. 507. *shap*] i. e. pudendum.

v. 512. *stert*] i. e. started.

v. 515. *dant*] In Kilian's *Dict.* is. "*Dante. Ambubaia, mulier ignaua.*" ed. 1605; and in *Gloss. to West. and Cumb. Dialect*, "*Dannet*, a . . . woman of disreputable character:" but, for aught I know, the word in the text may have some very different signification.

v. 516. *a gose and a gant*] Must mean here,—a goose and a gander: yet Skelton in *Phyllyp Sparowe* mentions first "the gose and the *gander*," and afterwards "the gaglynge *gaunte*:" see note, p. 58. v. 447.

Page 127. v. 517. *wesant*] i. e. weasand.

v. 519. *olyfant*] i. e. elephant.

\* v. 520. *bullyfant*] [A mock derivation from bull, in imitation of elephant.]

v. 522. *hedes*] i. e. heads.

v. 525. *ale pole*] i. e. pole, or stake, set up before an ale-house by way of sign.

Page 128. v. 535. *A strawe, sayde Bele, stande vtter*] —*stande vtter*, i. e. stand more out, back.

“*Straw*, quod the thridde, ye ben lewed and nice.”

Chaucer's *Chanones Yemannes Tale*, v. 16393.  
ed. Tyr.

“*Stonde vtter*, felowe! where doest thou thy curtesy preue?”

*The Worlde and the Chylde*, 1522.  
sig. B iv.

v. 538. *sterte*] i. e. started.

— *fysgygge*] “*Trotiere*: A raumpe, *fisgig*, fisking huswife, raunging damsell, gadding or wandring flirt.” Cotgrave's *Dict.* “*Fiz-gig*, a wild flirting wench.” *Dialect of Craven*, &c.

v. 550. *bybyll*] i. e. drink, tipple.

v. 553. *Wheywormed*] i. e. covered with *wheyworms*,—pimples from which a whey-like moisture exudes.

Page 129. v. 555. *puscull*] i. e. pustule.

v. 556. *muscull*] i. e. muscle,—the shell of which is frequently “scabbyd.”

v. 557. *noppy*] i. e. nappy.

v. 558. *soppy*] i. e. sop.

v. 560. *mote I hoppy*] i. e. may I hop. “*Hoppy*, to hop or caper. Exm.” Grose's *Prov. Gloss.* ed. 1839



Page 129. v. 561. *coleth*] i. e. *cooleth*.

— *'croppy*] i. e. *crop*, stomach.

\* v. 563. *Haue*] i. e. *Take*.

v. 573. *defoyled*] i. e. *defiled*.

v. 575. *sorte*] i. e. *set*, company.

v. 582. *a pryckemedenty*] i. e. one affectedly nice, finical.

v. 583. *Sat lyke a seynty*  
*And began to paynty*  
*As thoughe she would faynty]*

—*seynty*, i. e. *saint*: *paynty*, (p. 130,) i. e. *paint*,—*feign*: *faynty*, i. e. *faint*. Compare our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

“That counterfaytes and *payntes*  
 As they were very *sayntes*.”

v. 922. vol. ii. 157.

Page 130. v. 587. *a lege de moy*] So again in our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

“And howe Parys of Troy  
 Daunced a *lege de moy*,  
 Made lusty sporte and ioy  
 With dame Helyn the quene.”

v. 952. vol. ii. 158.

I have not found elsewhere the term *lege de moy*. Mace, in his *Musick's Monument*, 1676, mentions a *Tattle de Moy*,—“a New Fashion'd Thing, much like a Seraband; only It has more of Conceit in It, as (in a manner) speaking the word (*Tattle de Moy*),” &c. p. 129.

v. 594. *I wys*] i. e. *truly*, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

\* Page 130. v. 598. *spence*] i. e. store-room, for drink, or victuals; pantry, cupboard, &c.

v. 609. *awne*] i. e. own.

v. 610. *Neyther gelt nor pawne*] i. e. Neither money nor pledge.

Page 131. v. 615. *balke*] i. e. beam, post: "*Balke* of an house, *pouste*." Palsgrave, p. 196.

v. 616. *tayle*] i. e. tally.

v. 617. *yll hayle*] i. e. ill health,—ill luck,—a common imprecation in our old poetry;

"*Ill haile, Alein, by God thou is a fonne.*"

Chaucer's *Reves Tale*, v. 4087. ed. Tyr.

See too *Chester Mysteries (De Del. Noe)*, p. 27. Roxb. ed.

v. 619. *to mytche*] i. e. too much.

v. 620. *mummynge*] i. e. frolicking, merriment.

v. 622. *gest*] i. e. story.

v. 623. *this worthy fest*] So in the *Coventry Mysteries*;

"*At wurthy festys riche men woll bene.*"

*MS. Cott. Vesp. D viii. fol. 32.*

and in Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*, "It is not to be doubted but that the king was privy of all *this worthy feast*." p. 199. ed. 1827.

#### POEMS AGAINST GARNESCHE.

All the particulars concerning Garnesche which I have been able to discover, will be found in the *Account of Skelton and his Writings*. (vol. i. pp. xli, lxvii.)

Page 132. v. 1. *Sithe*] i. e. Since.

Page 132. v. 4. *Syr Tyrmagant*]—or *Termagant*,—a very furious deity, whom the Crusaders and romance-writers charged the Saracens with worshipping, though there was certainly no such Saracenic divinity. Concerning the name, see Gifford's note on Massinger's *Works*, ii. 125. ed. 1813, and Nares's *Gloss.* in v.—So in *The Flying of Dunbar and Kennedy*, which in various minute particulars bears a strong resemblance to the present pieces *Against Garnesche*;

“*Termygantis temptis and Vespasius thy eme.*”

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 85. ed. Laing.

— *tyrnyd*] i. e. tourneyed, encountered.

v. 5. *Syr Frolo de Franko*] Was a Roman knight, governor of Gaul, slain by King Arthur: see *Geoffrey of Mon.* l. ix. cap. ii., *The Legend of King Arthur*, Percy's *Rel. of A. E. P.* iii. 39. ed. 1794, &c. &c.

— *talle*] i. e. valiant.

v. 6. *Syr Satrapas*] Neither with this, nor with the personage mentioned in the next line, have I any acquaintance.

v. 8. *haue ye kythyd yow a knyght*]—*kythyd*, i. e. made known, shewn.

“It *kythit* be his cognisance *ane knight* that he wes.”

*Golagros and Gawane*, p. 137, *Syr Gawayne*, &c. ed. Bann.

Garnesche had the dignity of knighthood; see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*. In the heading, and first line, of this poem, he is called *Master*; but knights were frequently so addressed. In Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey* mention is made of “Sir William Fitzwilliams, a knight,” who is presently called “*Master Fitzwilliams*,” pp. 310, 311. ed. 1827, and of “Sir Walter

Walshe, *knight*," who is immediately after termed "*Master Walshe*," pp. 339, 340, and of "that worshipful *knight Master Kingston*," p. 374.

Page 132. v. 8. *Syr Dugles the dowty*] "The high courage of Dowglasse wan him that addition of *Doughty Dowglasse*, which after grew to a Prouerbe." Marg. Note on the description of the Battle of Shrewsbury, in Drayton's *Polyolbion*, Song 22. p. 37. ed. 1622

v. 9. *currysly*] i. e. currishly.

Page 133. v. 10. *stowty*] i. e. stout.

v. 11. *Barabas*] The robber mentioned in Scripture.

— *Syr Terry of Trace*]—*Trace*, i. e. Thrace : but I do not recollect any romance or history in which a Sir Terry of that country is mentioned.

v. 12. *gyrne*] i. e. grin.

— *gomys*] i. e. gums.

v. 15. *Syr Ferumbras the ffreke*]—*ffreke* (common in romance-poetry in the sense of—man, warrior) is here, as the context shews, equivalent to furious fellow : we have had the word before, see p. 32. v. 187. Consult the analysis of the romance of *Sir Ferumbras* in Ellis's *Spec. of Met. Rom.* ii. 356, and Caxton's *Lyf of Charles the Grete*, &c., 1485, for much about this Saracen, called in the latter *Fyerabras*,—"a meruayllous geaunte,"—"whyche was vaynquysshed by Olyuer, and at the laste baptysed, and was after a Saynt in heuen." Sig. b viii.

v. 16. *Syr capten of Catywade, catacumbas of Cayre*] *Cayre* is Cairo ; but I am unable to explain the line. In the opening of Heywood's *Four P. P.*, the Palmer says, he has been at "the graet God of Katewade," alluding, as O. Gilchrist thinks, to Catwadebridge in

Sampford hundred in Suffolk, where there may have been a famous chapel and rood; see Dodsley's *Old Plays*, i. 61. last ed.

Page 133. v. 17. *Thcw*] i. e. Though.

— *Syr Lybyus*] See note, p. 69. v. 649.

v. 18. *contenons oncomly*] i. e. countenance uncomely.

v. 19. *apayere*] i. e. impair—become less.

v. 22. *Of Mantryble the Bryge, Malchus the muryon*]—*murryon*, i. e. Moor; so in the third of these poems, Skelton calls Garnesche “Thou *murrionn*, thou mawment,” v. 170. vol. i. 145; so too in the Scottish Treasurer's Accounts for 1501, “Peter the *Moryen*,” Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 306. ed. Laing; and in a folio broadside, *M. Harry Whobals mon to M. Camell*, &c. (among the “flytings” of Churchyard and Camell), “Some *morryon* boye to hold ye vp.” If the present passage means that the Bridge was guarded by a Moor called Malchus, I know not what authority Skelton followed. Concerning the Bridge of Mantryble see the analysis of the romance of *Sir Ferumbras*, Ellis's *Spec. of Met. Rom.* ii. 389; and Caxton's *Lyf of Charles the Grete*, &c., 1485, “Of the meruayllous bridge of Mantryble, of the trybute there payed for to passe ouer,” &c., sig. e viii., and how “the strong brydge of mantryble was wonne not wythoute grete payne,” sig. h viii.: it was kept by a giant, named Algolufre in the former, and Galafre in the latter, who was slain by the Frenchmen when the Bridge was won. In *The Bruce* of Barbour, the hero reads to his followers “Romanys off worthi Ferambrace” and how Charlemagne “wan *Mantrybill* and passit Flagot.” B. ii. v. 832 sqq. ed. Jam. “The tail of *the brig of the mantribil*” is men-

tioned in *The Complaynt of Scotland*, p. 98. ed. Leyden. Compare also *Don Quixote*; "nor that [history] of Fierabras, with the *Bridge of Mant[r]ible*, which befell in Charlemaines time, and is, I sweare, as true, as that it is day at this instant." P. i. B. iv. c. xxii. p. 546., Shelton's trans., 1612.

Page 133. v. 23. *blake Baltazar with hys basnet routh as a bere*] Does *blake Baltazar* mean one of the Magi, or, as they were commonly called, the Three Kings of Cologne? "the third, Balthasar, a black or Moor, with a large spreading beard," &c. *Festa Anglo-Romana*, p. 7, cited in Brand's *Pop. Ant.* i. 19 (note), ed. 1813: *with his basnet routh as a bere*, i. e. with his cap (not helmet, it would seem,) rough as a bear.

v. 24. *Lycon, that lothly luske*]—*Lycon* is probably Lycaon; see note, p. 54. v. 311. "Here is a great knaue i. a great lyther *luske*, or a stout ydell lubbar." Palsgrave's *Acolastus*, 1540. sig. X ii. "*Luske*, a vyle parsonne, *ribavlt, esclaue, lovrдавlt*." Palsgrave, *Lesclar de la Lang. Fr.* p. 241. The word is often used as a term of reproach in general.

v. 25. *brymly*] i. e. fiercely, ruggedly.

— *here*] i. e. hair.

v. 26. *bake*] i. e. back.

— *gere*] i. e. dress.

Page 134. v. 30. *a camoke*] Is explained—a crooked stiek, or tree; a crooked beam, or knee of timber.

v. 31. *teggys*] See note, p. 104. v. 151.

v. 33. *Orwelle hyr hauyn*] By Harwich.

v. 36. *Sarson*] i. e. Saracen. So in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 123. v. 4), "*Sarazene, syphareit*," &c. *Dunbar's Poems*, ii. 75. ed. Laing.

Page 134. v. 36. *ble*] i. e. colour, complexion.

v. 37. *As a glede glowynge*] i. e. glowing like a burning coal:—but *qy.* did Skelton write “as a glede *glowrynge*?” i. e. staring like a kite. . He uses *glede* in this latter sense in *Magnyfycence*, v. 1059. vol. i. p. 50: and in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 123. v. 4) we find,—

“hungry *gled.*”

“Lyke to ane stark theif *glowrand* in ane tedder.”

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 70, 72. ed. Laing.

— *ien*] i. e. *eyne*, eyes.

v. 39. *passee*] i. e. excel.

v. 40. *Howkyd as an hawkys beke, lyke Syr Topyas*] i. e. Hooked, &c. The allusion is to Chaucer's *Sire Thopas*, who “had a semely nose.” v. 13659. ed. Tyr.

v. 41. *buske*] i. e. prepare, or rather, perhaps, *hie*.

*Be*] i. e. By.

Page 135. *gorbelyd*] i. e. big-bellied.

*Godfrey*] Concerning this person, who assisted Garnesche in his compositions, and is afterwards called his *scribe*, I can give the reader no information.

v. 2. [*Your*] *gronyng*, *3our grontyng*, *your groinyng* *lyke a swyne*] Skelton has elsewhere;

“Hoyning like hogges that *groynis* and wrotes.”

*Against venemous tongues*, vol. i. 154.

“The Gruntyng and the *groynninge* of the gronnyng swyne.”

*Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1376. vol. ii. 230.

To *groin* is explained to groan, to grunt, to growl; but perhaps our author may have used it like the

French "*Groigner*. To nuzle, or to root with the snout." Cotgrave's *Dict.*

Page 135. v. 3. *alle to peuiche*] See note, p. 22. v. 32.

v. 4. *mantycore*] See note, p. 53. v. 294.

— *maltaperte*] i. e. malapert, (perhaps an error of the transcriber).

v. 5. *lere*] i. e. complexion, skin.

— *gresyd bote*] i. e. greased boot.

v. 6.

*Ye cappyd Cayface copious, your paltoke on your pate,  
Thow ye prate lyke prowde Pylate, be ware yet of chek  
mate*]

*Cayface*, i. e. Caiaphas : *copious* is perhaps an allusion to some sort of cope, in which that personage might have figured on the stage. The usual explanations of *paltok* ("*Paltok*. Baltheus," *Prompt. Parv.*; "a short garment of the doublet kind," Strutt's *Dress and Habits*, &c. ii. 352) do not seem to suit the present passage. In Palsgrave, p. 251, we find "*Paltocke*, a patche, *palleteau*;" and see what immediately follows in this poem: *Thow*, i. e. *Though*: *chek mate*; see note, p. 17. v. 29.

Compare *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 123. v. 4)

"Thow irefull attircop, *Pylat* appostata."

. . . . .  
. . . . . "Cayphass thy fectour."

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 85, 86. ed. Laing.

v. 8. *Hole*] i. e. Whole, healed.

— *Deu[ra]ndall*] Was the celebrated sword of Roland: see (among other works which might be



referred to) Caxton's *Lyf of Charles the Grete*, &c., 1485, "How Rolland deyed holyly after many martyres and orysons made to god ful deuoutely, and of the complaynte maad for *hys swerde durandal*." Sig. m i.

Page 135. v. 8. *awne*] i. e. own.

Page 136. v. 11. *Ye countyr vmwhyle to capcyously, and ar ye be dysiryd*]—*countyr*; see note, p. 11: *vmwhyle*, i. e. some time: *to*, i. e. too: *ar*, i. e. ere.

v. 12. *all to-myryd*] meaning, I suppose, all befouled.

v. 15. *Gabionyte of Gabyone*] So in his *Replycacion agaynst certayne yong scolers*, &c. Skelton calls them "*Gabaonitæ*," vol. i. 244.

\* — *gane*] i. e. gape, yawn.

\* v. 16. *Huf a galante*] [*Huff* seems to mean a swaggering, bullying fellow.] Compare;

"*Hof hof hof a frysch galaunt*."

*Mary Magdalene*,—*An. Mysteries from the Digby MSS.* p. 85. ed. Abbotsf.

"Make rome syrs and let vs be mery,

With *huffa galand*, syngte tyrl on the bery."

*Interlude of the iiii Elementes*, n. d. sig. B ii.

In some *Glossary*, to which I have lost the reference, is "*Huff*, a gallant."

— *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 17. *Lusty*] See note on title of the next poem, p. 131.

— *jaspe*] Does it mean—wasp?

v. 19. *that of your chalennge makyth so lytyll fors*] i. e. that maketh (make) so little matter of your challenge.

Page 136. v. 22. *Syr Gy, Syr Gawen, Syr Cayus, for and Syr Olyuere*] Concerning the first two see notes, p. 65, 66. v. 629: *Cayus*, or *Kay*, was the foster-brother of King Arthur; see the *Morte d'Arthur*, &c. &c.: *for and* [and eke] is an expression occasionally found in much later writers; see Middleton's *Fair Quarrel*, act v. sc. 1., *Works*, iii. 544. ed. Dyce; and Beaumont and Fletcher's *Knight of the Burning Pestle*,—

“*For and* the Squire of Damsels, as I take it.”

Act ii. sc. 2. [sc. 3.],—

a passage which the modern editors have most absurdly altered: *Olyuere* was one of the twelve peers of France.

v. 23. *Priamus*] Perhaps the personage so named, who fought with Gawayne, and was afterwards made a knight of the Round Table; see *Morte d'Arthur*, B. v. ch. x. xii. vol. i. 148 sqq. ed. Southey.

v. 24. *Arturys auncyent actys*] An allusion, perhaps, more particularly to the *Morte d'Arthur*; see its other title in note, p. 67. v. 634.

Page 137. v. 25. *fysnamy*] i. e. physiognomy. So in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy*.

“ — thy frawart phisnomy.”

*Dunbar's Poems*, ii. 68. ed. Laing.

v. 26. *to hawte*] i. e. too haughty.

— *I wys*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

v. 29. *Godfrey*] See note on title of this poem, p. 127.

— *gargons*] i. e. Gorgon's.

v. 30. *Syr Olifranke*] *Qy*. a mistake of the transcriber for *Syr Olifaunte*, the giant mentioned in Chaucer's *Sire Thopas*?

Page 137. v. 30. *splay*] i. e. display.

v. 31. *Baile*] Seems to mean—howl, cry. “I *Balle*, as a curre dogge doth, *le hurle*.” Palsgrave, p. 443.

— *folys*] i. e. fools.

v. 32. *3e*] i. e. ye.

v. 36. *Gup*] See note, p. 20. v. 17.

— *gorbellyd*] i. e. big-bellied.

v. 37. *turney*] i. e. tourney, contend.

— *to fare to seke*] i. e. too far at a loss, inexperienced,—unable.

\* v. 38. *whypslovens*] [A general term of abuse which explains itself.]

— *a coke stole*] i. e. a cucking-stool, a chair or stool fixed at the end of a long pole, used for the punishment of scolds and brawlers by plunging them in the water.

Page 138. v. 39. *mantycore*] See note, p. 53. v. 294 : *marmoset*, a kind of ape, or monkey.

v. 40. *wraw*] i. e. peevish, angry.

\* Page 139. — *lusty Garnyche, welle be seyn Crysteouyr*] Both these epithets allude to his dress : “*Lusty* or *fresshe* in apparayle, *frisque*.” Palsgrave, p. 318 ; *welle be seyn*, [well looking.]—Compare Dunbar ;

“ Gife I be *lusty in array*,  
Than lue I paramouris thay say

Gife I be nocht *weill als besene*,” &c.

*Poems*, i. 185. ed. Laing.

v. 1. *lewde*] i. e. ignorant, vile.

v. 3. *skrybe*] Means Godfrey, see note on title of the preceding poem, p. 127, and compare v. 90 of the present.

Page 139. v. 6. *I caste me*] i. e. I project, design.

v. 9. *fauyr*] i. e. appearance, look.

v. 11. *cousshons*] i. e. cushions.

v. 12. *condycyonns*] i. e. qualities, dispositions, habits.

v. 13. *Gup, marmeset, jast ye, morelle*] See notes, p. 12. v. 11. p. 20. v. 17, and preceding page, v. 39.

v. 14. *lorelle*] i. e. good-for-nothing fellow.

\* v. 15. *Lewdely*] i. e. [ill, maliciously ;] but in v. 19 it is to be understood in its more original meaning—ignorantly.

v. 20. *3e*] i. e. ye.

\* Page 140. v. 26. *dryvyll*] i. e. menial.

v. 27. *your nose dedde sneuylle*] So in *The Flytyng of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 123. v. 4) ;

“ Out! out! I schowt, upon *that snout that snevillis.*”

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 86. ed. Laing.

v. 30. *fonne*] i. e. fool.

v. 31. *A gose with the fete vponne*] i. e. a goose with its feet on.

v. 32. *slwyfferd vp*] i. e. slabbered up.

— *sowse*] “ *Succiduum. anglice. sowce.*” *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d. (and so *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499). “ *Souce, trippes.*” Palsgrave, p. 273.

v. 34. *xulde*] i. e. should : a provincialism (see, for instance, the *Coventry Mysteries* passim), to be attributed not to Skelton, but to the transcriber.

v. 36. *bawdy*] i. e. foul ; see note, p. 101. v. 90.

\* v. 38. *haftyngge*] i. e. cheating.

— *polleyngge*] i. e. plundering.

v. 40. *Gynys*] i. e. Guines.

v. 41. *sperre*] i. e. spire, shoot,—stripling.

Page 140. v. 42. *lewdly*] i. e. vilely, meanly.

— *gere*] i. e. apparel.

\* v. 46. *dud frese*] i. e. coarse frieze: [a *dudd* was also a coarse wrapper or dread-nought. Rags, or p -- clothes in general, are still called duds. See *W: Prompt. Parv.*]

Page 141. v. 52. *3e*] i. e. ye.

v. 53. *warde*] i. e. wardrobe.

v. 54. *kyst a shepys ie*] i. e. cast a sheep's eye.

v. 56. *gonge*] i. e. privy.

v. 62. *bassyd*] i. e. kissed.

\* v. 68. *pyllyd garleke*] [i. e. scalded—*pylled* is peeled.] Compare the next poem *Against Garnesche* ;

“ Thow callyst me *scallyd*, thou callyst me mad :  
Thow thou be *pyllyd*, thow ar nat sade.”

v. 116. vol. i. 151.

*Pilled-garlick* was a term applied to a person whose hair had fallen off by disease; see Todd's *Johnson's Dict.* in v.

v. 69. *hocupy there no stede*] i. e. occupy there no place, stand in no stead,—avail nothing.

v. 70. *Syr Gy of Gaunt*] So our author again, in his *Colyn Cloute* ;

“ Auaunt, *syr Guy of Gaunt*.”

v. 1157. vol. ii. 165.

In *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (which, as already shewn, strongly resembles the present pieces *Against Garnesche* in several minute particulars) we find—

“ thow *spreit of Gy*.”

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 72. ed. Laing.

and at p. 37 of the same vol., in *The Droichis Part of the Play*, attributed to Dunbar,—

“ I wait I am *the spreit of Gy.*”

So too Sir D. Lyndsay in his *Epistill to the Kingis Grace* before his *Dreme*,—

“ And sumtyme, lyke *the grislie gaist of Gy.*”

*Works*, i. 187. ed. Chalmers,—

who explains it “ the well-known Sir Guy of romance.” But both Dunbar and Lyndsay allude to a story concerning the ghost of a person called Guy, an inhabitant of Alost. There is a Latin tract on the subject, entitled *De spiritu Guuidonis*, of which various translations into English are extant in MS. One of these is now before me, in verse, and consisting of 16 closely written 4to pages: *Here begynnyth a notabyll matere and a gret myracule don be oure lord ihesus cryst and shewyd In the 3eer of his incarnation MCCCXXIII.* [printed Latin tract now before me has MCCCXXIII.] *and in the xvi day of decembyr in the Cete of Aleste. Whiche myracule ys of a certeyn man that was callyd Gy. and deyde and aftyр. viii days he apperyd to his wyf aftyр the comaundment of god. of whiche apperyng she was aserd and oftyн tyme rauysshid. Than she toke conseyl and went to the ffreris of the same cete and tolde the Pryor ffrere Iohnn goly of this mater, &c. As Gaunt is the old name of Ghent, and as Alost is about thirteen miles from that city, perhaps the reader may be inclined to think,—what I should greatly doubt,—that Skelton also alludes to the same story.*

Page 141. v. 71. *olyfaunt*] i. e. elephant.

v. 72. *pykes*] i. e. pickaxe. “ *Pykeys. Ligo. Marra.*” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

— *twybyll*] “ *Twybyll*, writis instrument. *Bisacuta. Biceps.*” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. “ *Twybill*

or mactok. Marra. Ligo." *Ibid.* "Bipennis . . . . a *twyble* or axe, a *twall*." *Ortus Vocab.* ed. 1514. (in the earlier ed. fol. n. d. W. de Worde, the English explanation is less full).

\* Page 141. v. 75. *wary*] [i. e. abuse, speak evil of; often, to curse; but here, possibly, war, contend, war-ray.]

Page 142. v. 79. *eldyr steke*] i. e. elder-stick.

v. 87. *sowtters*] i. e. shoemakers, cobblers.

v. 88. *seche a nody polle*] i. e. such a silly head, ninny.

v. 89. *pryste*] i. e. priest.

v. 90. *your scrybys nolle*] i. e. your scribe's head,—Godfrey's; see note on title of the preceding poem, p. 127.

v. 91. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

v. 93. *make*] i. e. compose verses.

v. 94. *dawpate*] i. e. simple pate, simpleton; see note, p. 36. v. 301.

v. 101. *Bolde bayarde*] The proverbial expression, "as bold as blind bayard,"—(*bayard*, properly a bay horse, but used for a horse in general),—is very ancient, and of very frequent occurrence in our early literature; its origin is not known:

"For *blynde bayarde* caste peryll of nothyng,  
Tyll that he stumblyng fall amydde the lake."

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. v.  
sig. E e ii. ed. 1555.

v. 102. *kynde*] i. e. nature.

Page 143. v. 108.

*Ye wolde be callyd a maker,  
And make moche lyke Jake Raker]*

i. e. You would be called a composer of verses, or poet, and you compose much in the style of Jack Raker. So again our author ;

“ Set *sophia* asyde, for euery *Jack Raker*  
And euery mad medler must now be a maker.”

*Speke, Parrot*, v. 165. vol. ii. 253.

“ He maketh vs *Jacke Rakers* ;  
He sayes we ar but crakers,” &c.

*Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 270. vol. ii. 285.

So too in the comedy by Nicholas Udall, entitled *Ralph Royster Doyster* ;

“ Of Songs and Balades also he is a maker,  
And that can he as finely doe as *Jacke Raker*.”

Act ii. sc. 1. p. 27. (reprint.)

Mr. Collier (*Hist. of Engl. Dram. Poet.* ii. 448) speaks of Jack Raker as if he really had existed: I rather think that he was an imaginary person, whose name had become proverbial.

Page 143. v. 110. *crakar*] i. e. vaunter, big talker.

v. 114. *despyghtyng*] i. e. grudging, malice.

v. 115. *nat worthe a myteyng*]—*myteyng* (which occurs in our author's *Elynour Rummyng* as a term of endearment, v. 224. vol. i. 117) is here perhaps equivalent to “*Myte*, the leest coyne that is.” Palsgrave, p. 245.

v. 117. *scole*] i. e. school.

v. 118. *occupied no better your tole*] i. e. used no better your tool, pen :

v. 119. *Ye xulde haue kowththyd me a fole*] i. e. You should have made me known for, shewn me to be, a fool.

v. 121. *wyse*] i. e. think, intend.



Page 143. v. 122. *xall*] i. e. shall.

v. 123. *Thow*] i. e. Though.

— *Sarsens*] i. e. Saracen's.

v. 124. *Row*] i. e. Rough.

— *here*] i. e. hair.

v. 125. *heury*] i. e. every.

v. 127. *peson*] i. e. pease.

v. 129. *geson*] i. e. scarce, scanty.

\* v. 131. *Your skyn scabbyd and scuruy,  
Tawny, tannyd, and shuruy, &c.]*

—*shuruy*, i. e., perhaps, “*shrovy*, squalid.” Forby's *Vocab. of East Anglia*: [probably only a softened form of *scurvy*.] With this passage compare *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* (see note, p. 127. v. 4); “*Fy! skolderit skyn, thow art bot skyre and skrumple.*”

“*Ane crabbit, skabbit, evill facit messane tyk.*”

“*Thow lukis lowsy.*”

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 70, 84, 72. ed. Laing.

Page 144. v. 139. *Xall kyt both wyght and grene*] i. e. Shall cut both white and green,—an allusion to the dress which our author appears to have worn as Laureat; see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

v. 140. *to grett*] i. e. too great.

v. 143. *puauntely*] i. e. stinkingly, strongly.

v. 155. *crawes*] i. e. crops, stomachs.

v. 157. *perke*] i. e. perch.

v. 158. *gummys*] i. e. gums.

\* v. 159. *serpentins*] [i. e. a kind of cannon.] “His campe was enuironed with artilerie, as fawcones, ser-

*pentynes*, cast haghbushes," &c. Hall's *Chronicle* (Henry viii.), fol. xxviii. ed. 1548.

Page 144. v. 160. *bynde*] i. e. bend; so in the next poem we find "*wyll*" for "*well*," and "*spynt*" for "*spent*," peculiarities to be attributed to the transcriber, not to Skelton.

v. 162. *scorpyone*] So in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy* "*scorpion vennemous*." Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 75. ed. Laing.

v. 163. *bawdy babyone*] i. e. filthy baboon; see note, p. 101. v. 90.

v. 165. *mantycore*] See note, p. 53. v. 294.

Page 145. v. 168. *gresly gargone*] i. e. grisly Gorgon.

— *glaymy*] i. e., I suppose, slimy, clammy.

v. 169. *seymy*] i. e. greasy.

v. 170. *murrionn*] i. e. Moor; see note, p. 125. v. 22.

— *mawment*] "*Mawment. Idolum. Simulacrum.*" *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. "*Maument, marmoset, poupee.*" Palsgrave, p. 244. "*Mawment, a puppet.*" Brockett's *Gloss. of North Country Words.*—(*Mawmet*, i. e. Mahomet.)

v. 172. *marmoset*] A sort of ape or monkey.

v. 173. *I wyll nat dy in they det*]—*they*, i. e. thy; as in the next poem.—Compare *Cocke Lorelles Bote*;

"Yf he call her calat, she calleth hym knaue agayne;  
She *shyll not dye in his dette.*" Sig. B i.

v. 175. *xulddst*] i. e. shouldst.

v. 176. *xall*] i. e. shall.

v. 177. *hole*] i. e. whole.

v. 178. *Soche pelfry thou hast pachchyd*] I do not

understand this line: *pelfry* is, perhaps, pilfery; but does it not rather mean—petty goods,—which Garnesche had *pachchyd*, fraudulently got together? “Muche of theyr fishe they do barter with English men, for mele, lases, and shoes, and other *pelfery*.” Borde’s *Boke of knowledge*, sig. I, reprint. “Owt of whyche countre the sayd Scottys fled, and left mych corne, butters, and other *pylfre*, behinde theim, whyche the ost hade.” Letter from Gray to Crumwell, *State Papers*, iii. 155,—the Vocabulary to which renders *pylfre*, pillage—wrongly, I believe. Dekker, describing “The Blacke Arte” (or “Picking of Lockes”), tells us that “The gaines gotten is *Pelfry*.” *The Belman of London*, &c. sig. F 4. ed. 1608.

Page 145. v. 179. *houyr wachyd*] i. e. over watched.

v. 180. *thou xuldyst be rachchyd*] i. e. thou shouldst be stretched—have thy neck stretched. So in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy*;

“For substance and geir thow hes a widdy teuch  
On Mont Falcone, about *thy craig to raz*.”

Dunbar’s *Poems*, ii. 79. ed. Laing.

v. 182. *be bedawyd*] Does it mean—be daunted? or, be called simple fellow? see note, p. 36. v. 301.

v. 183. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 184. *gronde*] i. e. ground.

v. 186. *Syr Dalyrag*] So our author elsewhere;

“Let syr Wrigwrag wrastell with *syr Delarag*.”

*Speke, Parrot*, v. 91. vol. ii. 250.

“Adué nowe, sir Wrig wrag,  
Adué, *sir Dalyrag*!”

*Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c.

v. 297. vol. ii. 331.

Page 145. v. 187. *brag*] i. e. proud, insolent.  
 v. 189. *kyt . . . to large*] i. e. cut . . . too large.  
 v. 190. *Suche pollyng paiaunttis ye pley*] i. e. Such  
 plundering pageants, thievish pranks, you play. The  
 expression to "play a pageant"—to play a part,—has  
 before occurred, see note, p. 6. v. 85. With the  
 present passage compare: "This one *pageant* hath  
 stayned al other honest dedes . . . . *flagitium*." Hor-  
 manni *Vulgaria*, sig. N v. ed. 1530. "That was a  
 wyly *pageaunt . . . commentum*." *Id.* sig. N vi. "Thou  
 gatest no worshyp by this *pageant . . facinore*." *Id.*  
 sig. P v. "He had thought to playe me a *pagent: Il  
 me cuyda donner le bont*." Palsgrave, p. 658. "A  
 felowe which had renued many of Robin Hodes  
*Pagentes*." Fabyan's *Chron.* vol. ii. fol. 533. ed. 1559.  
 "After he had *plaid* all his troublesome *pageants*,"  
 &c. Holinshed's *Chron.* (Hen. viii.) vol. iii. 830. ed.  
 1587.

v. 191. *poyn*] i. e. appoint, equip.

— *fresche*] i. e. smart.

v. 192. *he*] i. e. Godfrey; see note on title of the  
 second of these poems, p. 127.

v. 193. *rowllys*] i. e. rolls.

v. 194. *sowllys*] i. e. souls.

Page 146. v. 197.

*That byrd ys nat honest*

*That fylythe hys owne nest*]

—*fylythe*, i. e. defileth. This proverb occurs in *The  
 Owl and the Nightingale* (a poem of the 12th century),  
 p. 4. Rox. ed.

v. 199. *wyst what sum wotte*] i. e. knew what some  
 know.

v. 204. *Jake a thrum*] In his *Magnyfycence*, our

author mentions "*Jacke a thrommys bybyll*," v. 1444. vol. ii. 67 (also in his *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 209. vol. ii. 179); and in his *Colyn Cloute* he uses the expression,—

"As wyse as *Tom a thrum*."

v. 284. vol. ii. 134.

where the MS. has "*Jacke athrum*."—Compare: "And therto acordes too worthi prechers, *Jacke a Throme* and *Ione Brest Bale*." *Burlesques,—Reliquiæ Antiquæ* (by Wright and Halliwell), i. 84.

\* *goliardum*] Equivalent, probably, to buffoon, or ridiculous rhymer. ["The *goliardi*, in the original sense of the word, appear to have been in the clerical order somewhat the same class as the jongleurs and minstrels among the laity, riotous and unthrifty scholars, who attended on the tables of the richer ecclesiastics, and gained their living and clothing by practising the profession of buffoons and jesters. The name appears to have originated towards the end of the twelfth century; and, in the documents of that time and of the next century, is always connected with the clerical order." Wright, *Poems of Walter Mapes*, p. x.] See Du Cange's *Gloss.* in v., Tyrwhitt's note on Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*, v. 562, and Roquefort's *Gloss.* in v. *Goliard*.

*lusty Garnyshe well beseen Crystofer*] See note on title of the third of these poems, p. 131.

Page 146. v. 1. *gargone*] i. e. Gorgon.

v. 3. *Thowthe ye kan skylle of large and longe*] i. e. Though you be skilled in large and long; see note, p. 15. v. 49.

Page 146. v. 4.

*Ye syng allway the kukkowe songe :*

*Your chorlyshe chauntyng ys al o lay]*

—o lay, i. e. one strain. So Lydgate ;

“ *The cokkowe syng can than but oon lay.*”

*The Chorle and the Bird,—MS. Harl.*

116. fol. 151.

Page 147. v. 12. *Cicero with hys tong of golde]* So Dunbar speaking of Homer and *Tully* ;

“ *Your aureate tongis both bene all to lyte,*” &c.

*Poems, i. 13. ed. Laing.*

v. 17. *xalte]* i. e. shalt.

— *warse]* i. e. worse.

v. 18. *They]* i. e. Thy ; as in the preceding poem.

v. 23. *lest good kan]* i. e. that knows the least good.

v. 25. *wylage]* i. e. village.

v. 28. *Lothsum as Lucifer]* So in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy*, “ *Luciferis laid.*” Dunbar’s *Poems, ii. 75. ed. Laing.*

v. 29. *gasy]* i. e. gaze, look proudly.

v. 30. *Syr Pers de Brasy]* i. e. Pierre de Brézé, grand-seneschal of Anjou, Poitou, and Normandy, and a distinguished warrior during the reigns of Charles vii. and Lewis xi. : he fell at the battle of Montlhéry in 1465.

Page 148. v. 31. *caytyvys carkes]* i. e. caitiff’s carcass.

v. 32. *blasy]* i. e. blaze, set forth.

v. 33. *Gorge Hardyson]* Perhaps the “ *George Ardeson* ” who is several times mentioned in the un-

published *Bokis of Kyngis Paymentis Temp. Hen. vii. and viii.*, preserved in the Chapter-House, Westminster: one entry concerning him is as follows;

“ [xxiii. of *George Ardeson* and Do-  
Hen. vii.] mynicke Sall er bounden in  
an obligacion to pay for the  
lycence of cccl buttes of mal-  
vesey vi<sup>a</sup> viii<sup>d</sup> for euery but  
within iii monethes next af-  
ter they shalbe layde vpon  
lande } cxvi<sup>ll</sup> xiii<sup>s</sup>.”

Page 148. v. 34. *habarion*] i. e. habergeon. “*Haburion. Lorica.*” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 35. *the Januay*] i. e. the Geneose. “The *ianuays . . . Genuenses.*” *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. k iii. ed. 1530.

v. 36. *trysyd hys trowle away*] i. e. (I suppose) enticed away his trull.

v. 37. *paiantes*] i. e. tricks. See note, p. 140. v. 190.

v. 39. *gate*] i. e. got.

\* — *gaudry*] i. e., perhaps, trickery, [from gaud, a trick. The word often occurs in other poets in the sense of finery.]

v. 41. *Fanchyrche strete*] i. e. Fenchurch Street.

v. 42. *lemmanns*] i. e. mistresses.

v. 43. *Bas*] i. e. Kiss.

\* — *buttyng*] A term of endearment, which I do not understand. [The same as “bunting” (Qy. bantling?) in the nursery song, “Bylo (balow), baby bunting.”]

— *praty*] i. e. pretty.

Page 148. v. 47. *Bowgy row*] i. e. Budge Row: "This Ward [Cordwainers Street Ward] beginneth in the East, on the West side of Walbrooke, and runneth West, thorow *Budge Row* (a street so called of the Budge Furr, and of Skinners dwelling there)," &c. Stow's *Survey*, B. iii. 15. ed. 1720.

v. 50. *mow*] i. e. mouth,—mock.

\* v. 54. *lust*] i. e. desire.

v. 55. *broke*] i. e. badger.

\* v. 56. *Gup, Syr Gy*] See notes, p. 20. v. 17. p. 133. v. 70: *moke*, i. e. mock.

v. 57. *xulde*] i. e. should.

v. 59. *herey*] i. e. hairy.

\* v. 60. *on Goddes halfe*] for God's sake.

Page 149. v. 61. *pray*] i. e. prey.

v. 63. *auncetry*] i. e. ancestry.

v. 66. *askry*] i. e. assail with a shout. See note, p. 78. v. 903.

v. 68. *Haroldis*] i. e. Heralds.

v. 69. *Thow*] i. e. Though.

v. 73. *brothells*] i. e. harlots. "Brothell, *pailliarde, putayn*." Palsgrave, p. 201.

v. 75. *Betweyn the tappett and the walle*] A line which occurs again in our author's *Magnyfycence*, v. 1249. vol. ii. 58; *tappett*, i. e. tapestry, hangings.

v. 76. *Fusty bawdyas*] An expression used again by Skelton in his *Garlande of Laurell*;

"Foo, *foisty bawdias*! sum smellid of the smoke."

v. 639. vol. ii. 198.

It occurs in the metrical tale *The Kyng and the Hermyt*;

"When the coppe comys into the plas,  
Canst thou sey *fusty bandyas*, [*baudyas*]"



And think it in your thought ?  
 And you schall here a totted frere  
 Sey *stryke pantnere*,  
 And in ye [the] cope leve ryht nouht."

*Brit. Bibliogr.* iv. 90.

and several times after, in the same poem.

\* Page 149. v. 77. *harres*] Equivalent to—collection.  
 "Haras, a race; horses and mares kept only for  
 breed." *COTG.* *Way's Prompt. Parv*

v. 78. *clothe of Arres*] i. e. tapestry; so called from  
 Arras in Artois, where the chief manufacture of such  
 hangings was.

v. 79. *eylythe*] i. e. aileth.

— *rebawde*] i. e. ribald.

v. 82. *Auaunsid*] i. e. Advanced.

v. 83. *hole*] i. e. whole.

\* v. 85. *lorell*] good-for-nothing, worthless fellow.  
 See note, p. 132. v. 14.

— *to lewde*] i. e. too ignorant, vile.

v. 86. *Lythe and lystyn*] i. e. Attend and listen—a  
 sort of pleonastic expression common in our earliest  
 poetry.

\* — *all bechrewde*] all accursed.

v. 88. *pointyd*] i. e. appointed.

v. 89. *semyth*] i. e. beseemeth.

\* — *pyllyd*] i. e. scalded.

Page 150. v. 91. *scryue*] i. e. write.

v. 92. *cumys*] i. e. becomes.

v. 93. *tumrelle*] i. e. tumbrel.

v. 94. *melle*] i. e. meddle.

v. 95. *The honor of Englande*] i. e. Henry the  
 Eighth.

v. 97. *wy*] i. e. well; as afterwards in this poem.

Page 150. v. 97. *parcele*] i. e. part, portion.

v. 98. *yaue*] i. e. gave.

v. 99. *Eliconys*] i. e. Helicon's.

v. 101. *commyth*] i. e. becometh.

— *remorde*] Fr. "*Remordre*. To bite again; also, to carpe at, or find fault with." Cotgrave's *Dict.* The word is frequently used by Skelton (see, for instance, vol. i. 209, where he introduces it with other terms nearly synonymous,—“reprehending” and “rebukynge”).

v. 102. *creaunser*] i. e. tutor: see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.—Erasmus in his *Paraph. in Epist. Pauli ad Galat.* cap. 4. v. 2,—*Opp.* vii. 956. ed. 1703-6, has these words; “sed metu cohibetur, sed alieno arbitrio ducitur, sub *tutoribus* et *actoribus* agens,” &c.: which are thus rendered in *The Paraphrase of Erasmus vpon the Newe Testament*, vol. ii. fol. xiii. ed. 1548-9; “but is kept vnder with feare, and ruled as other men wyll, passyng that tyme vnder *creansers* and *gouernours*,” &c. (Fr. *creanser*.)

v. 105. *primordiale*] i. e. original, earliest.

v. 106. *rybawde*] i. e. ribald.

— *reclame*] i. e. tame,—a metaphor from falconry; see note, p. 82. v. 1125.

v. 114. *bawdy*] i. e. foul; see note, p. 101. v. 90.

Page 151. v. 117. *Thow*] i. e. Though.

— *pyllyd*] i. e. scaldhead.

— *sade*] i. e. sad,—sober, discreet,—wise (see the preceding line).

v. 120. *Thowth*] i. e. Though.

v. 122. *throw*] i. e. little while, moment.

v. 125. *thé froo*] i. e. from thee.

v. 127. *lewde*] i. e. ignorant.

Page 151. v. 127. *shrow*] i. e. curse.

v. 132. *Prickyd*] i. e. Pointed.

v. 133. *I wold sum manys bake ink horne*

*Wher thi nose spectacle case*]

—*manys*, i. e. man's: *bake*, i. e. back: *Wher*, i. e. Were. Compare our author's poem against Dundas, v. 37. vol. i. 215, and Bale's *Kynge Iohan*, p. 35. Camden ed.

v. 135. *wyll*] i. e. well; as before in this poem.

v. 136. *ouyrthwarthe*] i. e. overthwart,—cross, perverse, cavillous, captious.

v. 144. *steuyn*] i. e. voice.

v. 145. *follest*] i. e. foulest.

Page 152. v. 146. *lyddyr*] Or *liher*,—is—sluggish, slothful, idle; but the word is often used in the more general meaning of wicked, evil, depraved.

v. 146. *lewde*] i. e. ignorant.

v. 147. *well thewde*] i. e. well dispositioned, well mannered.

v. 148. *Besy*] i. e. Busy.

v. 149. *Syr Wrig wrag*] A term several times used by Skelton; see note, p. 139. v. 186.

v. 151. *slyght*] i. e. trick, contrivance.

v. 153. *to mykkylle*] i. e. too much.

v. 154. *I xulde but lese*] i. e. I should but lose.

v. 155. *tragydese*] i. e. tragedies. Skelton does not mean here dramatic pieces: compare his piece *Against the Scottes*, v. 72. vol. i. 205. So Lydgate's celebrated poem, *The TRAGEDIES, gathered by Iohn Bochas, of all such Princes as fell from theyr estates, &c.*

v. 157. *my proces for to saue*]—*proces*, i. e. story; see notes, p. 75. v. 735. p. 79. v. 969. So our author in his *Why come ye nat to Courte*;

“Than, our *processe for to stable.*”

v. 533. vol. ii. 294.

Page 152. v. 158. *xall*] i. e. shall.

v. 162. *a tyd*] i. e. betime.

v. 164. *Haruy Haftar*] See note, p. 30. v. 138.

v. 166. *xulde*] i. e. should.

v. 170. *hay . . . ray*] Names of dances, the latter less frequently mentioned than the former :

“I can daunce *the raye*, I can both pipe and sing.”

Barclay's *First Egloge*, sig. A ii. ed. 1570.

v. 171. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

v. 173. *lewdenes*] i. e. ignorance, baseness, worthlessness.

Page 153. v. 176. *spynt*] i. e. spent, employed.

v. 180. *I xall thé aqynte*] i. e. I shall requite thee.

#### AGAINST VENEMOUS TONGUES.

Page 154. *Psalm cxlij.*] *Vulg.* cxix. 3.

*Psal. lxxvii.*] *Vulg.* li. 7.

v. 4. *Hoyning*] “*Hoigner.* To grumble, mutter, murmur; to repine; also, to whyne as a child or dog.” Cotgrave's *Dict.* “*Hoi*, a word vsed in driuing hogges,” says Minshew; who proceeds to derive it “a Gr. *κοί*, quod est imitatio vocis porcellorum.” *Guide into Tongues.*

\* — *groynis*] i. e. grunts. See note, p. 127. v. 2.

— *wotes*] i. e. roots.

Page 155. v. 2. *made . . . a windmil of an olde mat*] The same expression occurs again in our author's *Magnyfycence*, v. 1040. vol. ii. 49.

v. 4. *commaunde*] i. e. commend.

— *Cok wat*] See note, p. 31. v. 173.

Page 155. v. 2. *lack*] i. e. fault, blame.

\* v. 3. *In your crosse rowe nor Christ crosse you spede*] — *crosse rowe*, i. e. alphabet; so called, it is commonly said, because a cross was prefixed to it, or perhaps because it was written in the form of a cross. See Nares's *Gloss.* in v. *Christ-cross*. [*Christ crosse me spede*, seems to have been the beginning of an early school lesson. Such a lesson preserved in MS. Rawl. 1032, commences, "Christe crosse me spede in alle my worke."

Halliwell, *Dict.*]

"How long agoo lerned ye *Crist crosse me spede*?"

Lydgate's *Prohemy of a mariage*, &c.,—  
*MS. Harl.* 372. fol. 50.

In *The Boke of Curtasye* we find;

"Yff that thou be a 3ong enfaunt,  
And thenke tho scoles for to haunt,  
This lessoun schulle thy maister the merke,  
Cros Crist the spede in alle thi werke."

*The sec. Boke*, p. 7.

(printed for the Percy Society.)

and see title of a poem cited p. 109. v. 296.

v. 7. *cognisaunce*] i. e. badge.

v. 1. *scole*] i. e. school, teaching.

— *haute*] i. e. high, lofty.

v. 2. *faute*] i. e. fault.

\* Page 156. v. 2. *faitours*] Used here as a general term of reproach,—scoundrels.

\* — *straught*] i. e. distracted.

v. 4. *liddrous*] i. e. evil, wicked. See note, p. 147.  
v. 146.

— *lewde*] i. e. ignorant, vile.

Page 156. v. 3. *vale of bonet of their proude sayle*] — *vale*, i. e. lower: *bonet* means a small sail attached to the larger sails.

\* v. 4. *ill hayle*] i. e. ill success. See note, p. 122. v. 617.

v. 4. *vntayde*] i. e. untied, loose.

— *renning*] i. e. running.

v. 7. *lewdly alowed*] i. e., perhaps, ignorantly approved of.

v. 9. *vertibilite*] i. e. variableness.

v. 10. *folabilite*] i. e. folly.

v. 12. *coarte*] i. e. coarct, constrain.

v. 13. *hay the gy of thre*] Perhaps an allusion to the dance called *heydeguies* (a word variously spelt).

Page 157. v. 2. *Pharavtis*] i. e. (I suppose) Pharaoh.

v. 1. *vnhappy*] i. e. mischievous.

v. 2. *atame*] i. e. tame.

Page 158. v. 1. *tratlors*] i. e. prattlers, tattlers.

v. 3. *Scalis Malis*] i. e. Cadiz. “The tounes men of Caleis, or *Caleis males*, sodainly rong their common bell,” &c. *Hall’s Chronicle* (Hen. viii.). fol. xiii, ed. 1548. “His fortunatest piece I esteem the taking of *Cadiz Malez*.” *A Parallel of the Earl of Essex and the Duke of Buckingham*, — *Reliquiæ Wottonianæ*, p. 177. ed. 1672.

v. 4. *nut shalis*] i. e. nutshells.

v. 7. *ren*] i. e. run.

— *lesinges*] i. e. falsehoods.

v. 8. *wrate suche a bil*] i. e. wrote such a letter.

v. 10. *ill apayed*] i. e. ill pleased, ill satisfied.

v. 1. *hight*] i. e. is called.

v. 2. *quight*] i. e. requite.

Page 158. v. 5. *Although he made it neuer so tough]*  
 The expression, *to make it tough*, i. e. to make difficulties, occurs frequently, and with several shades of meaning, in our early writers; see R. of Gloucester's *Chronicle*, p. 510. ed. Hearne, and the various passages cited in Tyrwhitt's *Gloss. to Chaucer's Cant. Tales* in v. *Tough*. Palsgrave has "I Make it tough, I make it coye, as maydens do, or persons that be strange if they be asked a questyon." p. 624.

## ON TYME.

Page 160. v. 5. *hym lyst]* i. e. pleases him.

v. 6. *couenable]* i. e. fit.

v. 10. *sad]* i. e. serious.

Page 161. v. 17. *trauell]* i. e. travail, labour.

v. 21. *prease]* i. e. press, throng.

v. 23. *lacke]* i. e. blame.

v. 24. *rotys]* i. e. roots.

— *vere]* i. e. spring.

*Quod]* i. e. Quoth.

## PRAYER TO THE SECONDE PARSON.

Page 163. v. 7. *Agayne]* i. e. Against.

v. 8. *woundis fyue]* A common expression in our early poetry;

"Jhesu, for *thi woundes five*, &c.

Minot's *Poems*, p. 5. ed. Ritson.

See too Dunbar's *Poems*, i. 229. ed. Laing.

v. 10. *blo]* i. e. livid.

## WOFFULLY ARAID

Is mentioned by our author as one of his compositions in the *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1418. vol. ii. 233.

With the opening of this piece compare Hawes's *Conuercyon of Swerers*, where Christ is made to exclaim,

“ They newe agayne do hange me on the rode,  
 They tere my sydes, and are nothyng dysmayde,  
 My woundes they do open, and deuoure my blode :  
 I, god and man, moost *wofully arayde*,  
 To you complayne, *it maye not be denayde* ;  
 Ye nowe to-lugge me, ye tere me at the roote,  
 Yet I to you am chefe refuyte and bote.”

and a little after,

“ Why arte thou *harde herted*, &c.

Sig. A iii. ed. n. d. 4to.

Barelay too has,

“ Some sweareth armes, nayles, heart, and body,  
 Tearing our Lorde worse then the Jewes him *arayde*.”  
*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 33. ed. 1570.

*Woffully araid* is, I believe, equivalent to—wofully disposed of or treated, in a woful condition. “ *Araye*, condieion or ease, *poynt*.” Palsgrave, p. 194.—(and see note, p. 105. v. 163).

“ *Isaac*. What have I done, fader, what have I saide ?

*Abraham*. Truly, no kyns ille to me.

*Isaac*. And thus gyltles shalle be *arayde*.”

*Abraham*,—*Towneley Mysteries*, p. 40.

—“ His [Tybert's] body was al to-beten, and blynde



on the one eye. Whan the kyng wyste this, that tybert was thus *arayed*, he was sore angry, &c." *Reynard the Fox*, sig. b 8. ed. 1481. Again in the same romance, when Isegrym the wolf has received a kick on the head from a mare, he says to Reynard, "I am so foule *arayed* and sore hurte, that an herte of stone myght haue pyte of me." Sig. f 4.

"Who was wyth loue: more *wofully arayed*  
Than were these twayne."

Hawes's *Pastime of Pleasure*, sig. I iiii.  
ed. 1555.

"I am fowle *arayed* with a chyne cowgh. *Laceor pertussi*." — "He was sore *arayed* with sycknesse. *Morbo atrociter conflictus est*." *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sigs. H iii. I ii. ed. 1530.

Page 165. v. 4. *naid*] i. e. denied.

v. 8. *encheson*] i. e. cause.

v. 9. *Sith*] i. e. Since.

\* v. 12. *fretid*] i. e. fretted, galled.

\* v. 13. *threted*] i. e. threatened.

v. 14. *mowid*] i. e. made mouths at, mocked.

Page 166. v. 19. *hart rote*] i. e. heart-root.

v. 20. *panys*] i. e. pains.

— *vaynys*] i. e. veins.

— *crake*] i. e. crack.

v. 24. *Entretid thus in most cruell wyse,*

*Was like a lombe offerd in sacrifice]*

*Entretid*, i. e. Treated. So in a "litel dite" by Lydgate, appended to his *Testamentum*;

"Drawen as a felon *in moost cruel wyse*

*Was lik a lamb offryd in sacrificise."*

*MS. Harl. 2255. fol. 64.*

Page 166. v. 29. *bobbid*] i. e. struck. So Lydgate in the piece just cited ;

“ Bete and eke *bobbid*.”

*Ibid.*

and in the *Coventry Mysteries*, Nichodemus seeing Christ on the cross, says

“ Why haue þe *bobbyd* and thus betyn owth  
All his blyssyd blood ?”

*MS. Cott. Vesp. D viii. fol. 186.*

— *robbid*] i. e. (I suppose) robed. [Qy. stript?]

\* v. 30. *Onfayned*] Generally means un-glad, displeased, which even in the forced sense of—to my sorrow, is against the intention of the passage: it seems to be used here for—Unfeignedly: and see note, p. 160. v. 81. [This word will perhaps bear the interpretation—not entreated, unasked.]

— *deynynd*] i. e. disdained ;

“ Youth *dayneth* counsell, scorning discretion.”

Barelay's *Fifth Egloge*, sig. D ii. ed. 1570.

v. 33. *myȝt*] i. e. might.

Page 167. v. 39. *enterly*] i. e. entirely.

v. 43. *ȝytt*] i. e. yet.

v. 45. *race*] i. e. tear, wound.

v. 48. *Butt gyve me thyne hert*]—*hert*, i. e. heart.

With this and v. 41 compare Lydgate's “ *litel dite*” already cited ;

“ *Gyff me thyn herte*, and be no mor *vnkynde*.”

*MS. Harl. 2255. fol. 66.*

v. 49. *wrouȝt*] i. e. wrought, formed.

— *bowȝt*] i. e. bought, redcemed.

Page 167. v. 50. *hyzt*] i. e. high.

v. 55. *sawlys*] i. e. soul's.

v. 59. *Hytt*] i. e. It.

— *nayd*] i. e. denied.

v. 60. *blow*] i. e. livid.

NOW SYNGE WE, &c.

This piece is mentioned by Skelton as his own composition in the *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1420. vol. ii. 233.

Page 168. v. 1.

*Now synge we as we were wont,*

*Vexilla regis prodeunt]*

Compare Lydgate ;

“ Wherefore *I synge as I was wont,*

*Vexilla regis prodeunt.*”

*Poem about various birds singing praises to God,—MS. Harl. 2251. fol. 38.*

The hymn *Vexilla regis prodeunt*, &c. may be seen in *Hymni Ecclesiæ e Breviario Parisiensi*, 1838, p. 71. I ought to add that the present poem is not a translation of it.

v. 3. *on felde is [s] playd*] i. e. is displayed on field.

v. 4. *nayd*] i. e. denied.

v. 11. *thees*] i. e. thighs.

v. 13. *pyne*] i. e. pain.

v. 14. *spylt*] i. e. destroyed, put to death.

Page 169. v. 17. *dong*] i. e. dung, struck.

v. 25. *fote*] i. e. foot.

v. 31. *Syth*] i. e. Since.

v. 33. *chere*] i. e. spirit,—or reception.

v. 35. *lykes*] i. e. pleases.

Page 169. v. 40. *eysell*] i. e. vinegar.

Page 170. v. 51. *doone*] i. e. done.

v. 60. *isprode*] i. e. spread.

Page 171. v. 68. *payne*] i. e. labour, strive.

v. 71. *mys*] i. e. miss, fail.

v. 72. *Withouten nay*] i. e. Without contradiction, assuredly.

v. 74. *hardnes*] i. e. cruelty.

#### LATIN POEM.

Page 172. v. 7. *gentis Agarenæ*] i. e. of the race of Hagar.

#### WARE THE HAUKE.

This poem was evidently called forth by a real event; but the name of the "hawking parson" has not transpired. According to Barclay, skill in hawking sometimes advanced its possessor to a benefice;

"But if I durst truth plainly vtter and expresse,  
This is the speciall cause of this inconuenience,  
That greatest fooles, and fullest of lewdnes,  
Hauing least wit, and simplest science,  
Are first promoted, and haue greatest reuerence,  
For if one can flatter, and *beare a Hauke on his fist,*  
*He shalbe made Parson of Honington or of Clist.*"

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 2. ed. 1570.

I may add, that afterwards, in the same work, when treating of indecorous behaviour at church, Barclay observes;

"Into the Church then comes another sotte,  
Without deuotion, ietting vp and downe,

Or to be seene, and to showe his garded cote :  
*Another on his fiste a Sparhauke or Fawcone,*" &c.  
 fol. 85.

Page 173. v. 5. *abused*] i. e. vitiated, depraved.

" Be all yonge galandes of these *abused* sorte,  
 Whiche in yonge age vnto the court resorte? "

Barclay's *Third Egloge*, sig. C ii. ed. 1570.

v. 8. *daw*] i. e. simpleton, fool.

\* v. 10. *funte*] i. e. font.

v. 16. *him fro*] i. e. from him.

Page 174. v. 22. *dysgysed*] i. e. guilty of unbecom-  
 ing conduct: so again in our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

" They mought be better aduysed  
 Then to be so *dysgysed*."

v. 581. v. ii. 145.

v. 30. *apostrofacion*] i. e. apostrophe.

v. 34. *wrate*] i. e. wrote.

v. 35. *lewde*] i. e. ignorant, worthless.

v. 42. *Dis*] Of which Skelton was rector; see *Ac-  
 count of his Life and Writings*.

v. 43. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

— *fauconer*] i. e. falconer.

\* v. 44. *pawtenar*] i. e. a net-bag. "*Pautner*  
 [*Pawtenere*, MS. Harl. 221.] Cassidile." *Prompt.*  
*Parv.* ed. 1499. "Will. Brito: *Cassidile* dicitur pera  
 Aucupis in modum reticuli facta, in quo ponit quos in  
 casse, id est, rete, cepit." Du Cange's *Gloss.* in v.  
 "Pera . . . anglice a skryppe or a *pawtner*." *Ortus*  
*Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d.

Page 175. v. 48. *hogeous*] i. e. hugeous, huge.

v. 49. *auter*] i. e. altar.

v. 50. *craked*] i. e. talked vauntingly.

Page 175. v. 55. *yede*] i. e. went.

v. 56. *pray*] i. e. prey.

v. 60. *tyrid*] A term in falconry: the hawk *tired* on what was thrown to her, when she pulled at and tore it.

v. 62. *mutid*] i. e. dinged.

\* — *a chase*] i. e. a spot. Compare a passage in that curious tract, by Walter Smith, *xii Mery Jestes of the wyddow Edyth*;

“ Her potage & eke her ale were well poudred  
With an holsome influence that surgeons call  
Pouder Sinipari that wil make on cast his gall : ”

in consequence of which, she is compelled suddenly to quit the supper-table, and,

“ When that she was vp, she got her fourth apace,  
And er she had walkt xxx fote, she marked *a chase*  
And eftsones another, thurgh the Hal as she yede,” &c.

Sig. f iii. cd. 1573.

“ A *chase* at tennis is that spot where a ball falls, beyond which the adversary must strike his ball to gain a point or chace. At long tennis, it is the spot where the ball leaves off rolling.” Douce’s *Illust. of Shakespeare*, i. 485. Compare our author’s *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 880. vol. ii. 306.

v. 63. *corporas*] i. e. communion-cloth, the fine linen cloth used to cover the *body*, or consecrated elements.

v. 65. *gambawdis*] i. e. gambols, pranks.

v. 66. *wexid*] i. e. waxed.

— *gery*] “ *Gerysshe*, wylde or lyght heeded, *farouche*.” Palsgrave, p. 313.

“Howe *gery* fortune, furyous and wode.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. iii. leaf lxxvii.  
ed. Wayland.

“And as a swalowe *geryshe* of her flyghte,

Twene slowe and swifte, now croked nowe vpright.”  
*Ibid.* B. vi. leaf cxxxiii.

Tyrwhitt explains “*gery*—changeable.” *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*. Richardson observes that in the present passage of Skelton “it seems to be *giddy* (sc.) with turning round.” *Dict.* in v.

Page 175. v. 69. *the rode loft*] A loft (generally placed just over the passage out of the church into the chancel,) where stood the *rood*,—an image of Christ on the cross, with figures of the Virgin Mary and Saint John on each side of it: compare v. 126 of the present poem;

“His hawke then flew vppon

*The rode with Mary and John.*”

v. 70. *perkyd*] i. e. perched.

v. 71. *fauconer*] i. e. falconer.

— *prest*] i. e. ready.

v. 72. *dow*] i. e. pigeon.

\* v. 73. *And cryed, Stow, stow, stow !*] So Fansy, in our author's *Magnufycence*, exclaims to his bird, (which, however, appears to have been an owl)

“*Stowe, byrde, stowe, stowe !*

It is best I fede my hawke now.”

v. 980. vol. ii. 47

Compare Brathwait's *Merlin*;

“But *stow*, bird, *stow*,

See now the game's afoote,

And white-mail'd Nisus,  
He is flying to't."

*Odes*, p. 250, appended to *Natures  
Embassie*, 1621.

"Make them come from it to your fist, eyther much or little, with calling and chirping to them, saying: Towe, Towe, or *Stowe*, *Stowe*, as Falconers vse." Turbervile's *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 182. ed. 1611.

Page 176. v. 76. *lure*] [i. e. "that whereto faulconers call their young hawks, by casting it up in the aire, being made of feathers and leather in such wise that in the motion it looks not unlike a fowl." Latham, quoted by Halliwell, *Dict.*]

v. 78. *endude*] "She [the hawk] *Enduyth* whan her meete in her bowelles falle to dygestyon." *Book of St. Albans*, by Juliana Berners, sig. C iii.

v. 79. *ensaymed*] i. e. purged from her grease. "*Ensayme* of an hawke," says the lady just quoted, "is the greeyes." Sig. A v. See too "How you shall *enseame* a Hawke," &c. in Turbervile's *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 115. ed. 1611.

v. 80. *reclaymed*] i. e. tamed.

v. 81. *fawconer*] i. e. falconer.

— *vnfayned*] Either, unfeignedly (in the next line but six is "not *fayne* nor forge") or un-glad, displeased: see note, p. 154. v. 30.

v. 83. *lyst*] i. e. liking, inclination.

v. 85. *loked*] i. e. looked.

— *the frounce*] Is a distemper in which a whitish foam gathers in wrinkles (frounces) about the hawk's mouth and palate. "The *Frounce* proceedeth of moist and cold humours, which descend from the hawkes head to their palate and the roote of the



tongue. And of that cold is engendred in the tongue the *Frownce*," &c. Turbervile's *Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 303. ed. 1611.

Page 176. v. 87. *the gorge*] "Is that part of the Hawk which first receiveth the meat, and is called the *Craw* or *Crop* in other fowls." Latham's *Faulconry*. (Explan. of Words of Art,) 1658.

v. 89. *clap*] i. e. stroke.

v. 91. *sparred*] i. e. fastened, shut ("boltyd and Barryd" being in the next line).

v. 93. *wyth a prety gyn*]—*gyn*, i. e. contrivance.

"And with a *prety gynne*

Gyue her husbände an horne."

*The boke of mayd Emlyn*, &c.

n. d. sig. A ii.

v. 100. *On Sainct John decollacion*] i. e. On the festival of the beheading of St. John.

Page 176. v. 103. *secundum Sarum*] So in Sir D. Lyndsay's *Complaynt of the Papingo* ;

"Suppose the geis and hennis suld cry alarum,  
And we sall serve *secundum usum Sarum*."

*Works*, i. 327. ed. Chal.

The proverbial expression, "It is done *secundum usum Sarum*," is thus explained by Fuller: "It began on this occasion ; Many Offices or forms of service were used in severall Churches in England, as the Office of York, Hereford, Bangor, &c. which caused a deal of Confusion in Gods Worship, untill Osmond Bishop of Sarum, about the year of our Lord 1090, made that Ordinall or Office which was generally received all over England, so that Churches thence forward easily understood one another, all speaking the same words

in their Liturgy. It is now applyed to those persons which do, and Actions which are formally and solemnly done, in so Regular a way by Authentick Precedents, and Paterns of unquestionable Authority, that no just exception can be taken thereat." *Worthies (Wiltshire)*, p. 146. ed. 1662.

Page 177. v. 104. *Marche harum*] i. e. March hare.  
v. 106. *let*] i. e. leave, desist.

v. 107. *fet*] i. e. fetch.

v. 110. *to halow there the fox*] — *halow*, i. e. halloo.  
"Men blewe the hornes and cryed and *halowed the foxe*." *Reynard the Fox*, sig. h 5. ed. 1481.

v. 112. *Boke*] i. e. Book.

\* v. 114. *lectryne*] [i. e. reading-desk.]

"Sum syng at the *lectorne* with long eares lyke an asse."

Bale's *Kynge Johan*, p. 27. Camd. ed.

v. 116. *With, troll, cytrace, and trouy*] So in *Apilus and Virginia*, by R. B., 1575 ;

"*With* hey tricke, how *troule*, *trey trip*, and *trey trace*." Sig. B.

v. 117. *hankin bouy*] Compare *Thersytes*, n. d. ;

"And we wyll haue minstrelsy  
that shall pype *hankyn boby*."

p. 62. Roxb. ed.

and Nash's *Haue with you to Saffron-walden*, 1596 ;  
"No vulgar respects haue I, what Hoppenny Hoe and his fellow *Hankin Booby* thinke of mee." Sig. K 2 :  
and Brome's *Joviall Crew*, 1652 ; "he makes us even sick of his sadness, that were wont to see my Ghossips cock to day, mould Cocklebread, daunce clutterde-

pouch and *Hannykin booby*, binde barrells, or do any thing before him, and he would laugh at us." Act ii. sc. i. sig. D 2.

\* P. 177. vv. 120, 121. *gospellers . . . pystillers*] i. e. [priests that chant the gospel and the epistle, respectively, at mass.]

v. 125. *gydyng*] "He controlled my lyuyng and *gydyng* . . . mores." *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. N vi. ed. 1530.

"Wise women has wayis, and wonderfull *gydingis*."

Dunbar's tale of *The Tua Maryit Wemen and the Wedo*,—*Poems*, i. 77. ed. Laing.

v. 127. *The rode with Mary and John*] See note on v. 69. p. 159.

v. 128. *fon*] i. e. fool.

v. 129. *daw*] i. e. simpleton.

Page 178. v. 137. *hawkis bels*] i. e. the bells attached to the feet of the hawk.

v. 138. *losels*] i. e. good-for-nothing fellows,—the same as *lorels*, which has several times occurred before (see note, p. 60. v. 488, &c.): "Lorell or *losell* or *lurdeyn*." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. "Lorrell or *losell*." *Palsgrave*, p. 241.

v. 142. *snappar*] i. e. stumble; but see note, p. 12. v. 4.

v. 144. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 146. *bokis*] i. e. books.

v. 149. *mayden Meed*] See the allegorical account of Meed in *Pierce Plowman*; where we find,

"That is *mede the maid*, quod she, hath noyed me full oft."

Sig. B iv. ed. 1561.

Page 178. v. 158. *toke*] i. e. took.

v. 159. *this*] Perhaps for *thus*: compare v. 181.

Page 179. v. 164. *Exodi*] i. e. the book of *Exodus*.

“In *Exodi* ben these mencions.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf vii.  
ed. Wayland.

v. 166. *Regum*] i. e. *The Third*, now called *The First, Book of Kings*.

v. 178. *the rode*] i. e. cross. See note on v. 69.  
p. 159.

v. 181. *this*] i. e. thus; see note, p. 2. v. 38.

v. 183. *dowues donge*] i. e. dove's dung.

Page 180. v. 194. *croked*] i. e. crooked.

— *Cacus*] See extract from *The Recuyel of the Historyes of Troy*, in note, p. 168. v. 23.

v. 196. *Nother*] i. e. Neither.

— *Olibrius*] Was “the provost” by whose order Saint Margaret, after being put to sundry tortures, was beheaded at Antioch. *Golden Legende*, fol. cexiii. sqq. ed. 1483. See also *The Legend of Seynt Mergrete*, printed from the Auchinleck MS., in Turnbull's *Legendæ Catholicæ*. Most readers will recollect Mr. Milman's dramatic poem, *The Martyr of Antioch*.

v. 198. —————*Phalary*,  
*Rehersed in Valery*]

i. e. Phalaris, recorded in Valerius Maximus, lib. iii. cap. iii. (where it is related that the Agrigentines, at the instigation of Zeno Eleates, stoned the tyrant Phalaris to death. “’Tis plain,” says Bentley, “he mistakes Phalaris for Nearchus.” *Diss. upon the Ep. of Phalaris*,—*Works*, i. 241. ed. Dyce), and lib. ix. cap. ii.

Page 180. v. 200. *Sardanapall*] So our early writers often spell his name ;

“ Last of all was *Sardanapall*.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, Boke ii.  
leaf L. ed. Wayland.

v. 204. *Egeas*] Is mentioned with various other evil personages in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy*,

“ Herod thy uthir eme, and grit *Egeass*.”

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 86. ed. Laing.

and in the Second Part of Marlowe's *Tamburlaine* ;

“ The headstrong jades of Thrace Alcides tamed,  
That King Egeus fed with humane flesh.”

Last sc. of act iv. sig G 3. ed. 1606.

v. 205. *Syr Pherumbras*] See note, p. 124. v. 15.

v. 211. *poll by poll*] i. e. head by head,—one by one.

“ And ye shall here the names *poll by poll*.”

*Cocke Lorelles bote*, sig. B ii.

Page 181. v. 212. *Arystobell*] i. e. (I suppose) Aristobulus,—who, having succeeded his father Hyrcanus as high-priest and governor of Judea, assumed the title of king,—cast his mother into prison, and starved her to death,—caused his brother Antigonus to be assassinated,—and died after reigning a year. See Prideaux's *Connect*. Part ii. B. vi.

v. 214. *miscreantys*] i. e. infidels. “ These three kynges were the fyrst of *myscreauntes* that by-leued on cryst.” *The three kynges of Coleyne*, sig. C ii. ed. 1526.

v. 216. *Sowden*] i. e. Soldan, Sultan.

v. 225. *pekysch*] See note, p. 55. v. 409.

v. 228. *crokid*] i. e. crooked.

Page 181. v. 230. *this*] i. e. thus; as before, see v. 181.

— *ouerthwarted*] i. e. cavilled, wrangled. “To hafte or *ouerthwarte* in a matter, to wrangle.” Baret’s *Alvearie* in v.

v. 231. *proces*] i. e. subject-matter; see note, p. 75. v. 735, &c.

Page 182. v. 239. *rehers*] i. e. tell, declare.

v. 240. *sentence*] i. e. meaning.

v. 241. *scholys*] i. e. schools.

v. 242. *folys*] i. e. fools.

\* v. 244. *Dawcocke*] i. e. simpleton. See note, p. 36. v. 301.

v. 249. *fista*] i. e. fist.

Page 183. v. 250. *you lista*] i. e. you please.

v. 260. *Dialetica*] i. e. *Dialectica*.

v. 264. *forica*] Is Latin for a public jakes; and compare vv. 62, 183: but I cannot determine the meaning of it here.

v. 270. *Jacke Harys*] Must not be mistaken for the name of the person who called forth this piece; we have been already told that he “shall be nameless,” v. 38. So in our author’s *Magnifycence*, Courtly Abusyon terms Cloked Colusyon “cankard *Jacke Hare*.” v. 768. vol. ii. 37. There is a poem by Lydgate (at least attributed to him) concerning a personage called *Jak Hare*, of which the first stanza is as follows:

“ A froward knave plainly to discryve,  
 And a sluggard plainly to declare,  
 A precious knave that cast hym never to thryve,  
 His mowth wele wet, his slevis right thredbare,  
 A tourne broche, a boy for wat of ware  
 With louryng face noddying and slombryng,

Of newe cristened called *Jak Hare*,  
Whiche of a bolle can pluk out the lyneng."

*MS. Harl.* 2251. fol. 14.

Since the above note was written, the ballad on Jack Hare has been edited from *MS. Lansd.* 699. fol. 88. by Mr. Halliwell, among Lydgate's *Minor Poems*, p. 52 (printed for the *Percy Society*). "The original of this," says Mr. H. (p. 267), "is an Anglo-Norman poem of the 13th century, in *MS. Digb. Oxon.* 86. fol. 94, entitled 'De Maimound mal esquier.'"

Page 183. v. 274. *federis*] i. e. feathers.

Page 184. v. 284. *fisty*] i. e. fist.

v. 290. *Apostata*] This form, as an English word, continued in use long after the time of Skelton.

v. 291. *Nestorianus*] "*Nestoriani* quidam heretici qui beatam mariam non dei, sed hominis dicunt genitricem." *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d.: but here *Nestorianus* seems to be put for Nestorius, the founder of the sect.

v. 300. *This*] i. e. Thus; as before, see v. 181.

v. 301. *Dys church ye thus deprauyd*] To *deprave* generally means—to vilify in words (as in our author's *Colyn Cloute*, "*The Churche to deprave*," v. 515. vol. ii. 143); but (and see the poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. v. 191. vol. ii. 327) here *deprauyd* must be equivalent to—defiled.

v. 305. *Concha*] "*Concha* recensetur vulgo inter vasa ac ministeria sacra, cujus varii fuere usus." Du Cange's *Gloss.*

v. 306. *sonalia*] i. e. the bells attached to the hawk's feet.

Page 185. v. 313. *Et relis et ralis*,  
*Et reliqualis*]

Occurs again in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1216. vol. ii. 223.

v. 315. *Galis*] i. e. Galicia.

v. 320. *chalys*] i. e. chalice.

v. 324. *Masyd*] i. e. Bewildered, confounded.

v. 325. *styth*] i. e. anvil.

v. 327. *daw*] i. e. simpleton.

#### EPITAPHE, &c.

Page 187. v. 3. *this*] i. e. these.

v. 4. *qued*] i. e. evil. The word is common in our earliest poetry :

“ That euer schuld haue don him *qued*.”

*Arthour and Merlin*, p. 51. ed. Abbotsf.

#### A DEUOTE TRENTALE, &c.

*trentale*] i. e. properly, a service of thirty masses for the dead, usually celebrated on as many different days.

Page 190. v. 44. *I faith, dikkon thou crue*] See note, p. 39. v. 360.

v. 46. *knauate*] i. e. knave.

v. 47. *rode*] i. e. rood, cross ; see note, p. 159. v. 69.

v. 53. *fote ball*] i. e. foot-ball.

v. 61. *Wit[h], hey, howe, rumbelowe*] See note, p. 33. v. 252.

Page 192. v. 23.

*Crudelisque Cacus*

*barathro, peto, sù tumultatus*]

To readers of Skelton's days Cacus was known not so much from the 8th book of Virgil's *Æneid*, as from



*The Recuyel of the Historyes of Troy*, (a translation by Caxton from the French of Raoul le Fevre), where his story is related at considerable length, and with great variation from the classical fable: "In the cyte of Cartagene, a kynge and geant regned. named Cacus whiche was passyng euyll and full of tyrannye, and had slayn by his cursidnes the kynges of Aragon and of Nauerre. their wyues and their children And possessid her seignouryes and also helde in subieccion alle the contrey into ytaly," &c. Book ii. ed. 1471—about the middle of the volume, which is printed without paging or signatures. His death is afterwards thus described: "But hercules ranne after and retayned hym And embraced hym in his armes so harde that he myght not meue And brought hym agayn And bare hym vnto a depe pytte that was in the caue where he had caste in all ordures and filthe, hercules cam vnto this fowle pytte that the grekes had founden And planted cacus there Inne. his heed downward from on hye vnto the ordure benethe, Than the ytaliens cam aboute the pitte and caste so many stones vpon hym that he deyde there myserably. Suche was the ende of the poure kynge Cacus. he deyde in an hooll full of ordure and of styngkynge filthe."

v. 28. *best*] i. e. *beast*.

Page 193. *Apud Trumpinton scriptum per Curatum ejusdem, &c.*] A passage wrongly understood by Skelton's biographers: see *Account of his Life and Writings*.

Page 194.

*Diligo rustincum cum portant bis duo quintum,  
Et cantant delos est mihi dulce melos]*

The Rev. J. Mitford proposes to read—

Diligo rusticulum cum portat Dis duo quintum,  
Et cantat Delos, est mihi dulce melos:

understanding *duo quintum* to mean decimum, a tenth or tithe, and explaining the whole, I like the peasant when he brings his tithe to Dis, and sings “Delos,”—pays it from motives of devotion.

#### LAMENTATIO URBS NORVICEN.

In 1507, the city of Norwich was “almost utterly defaced” by two dreadful fires: the first broke out on 25th April, and lasted for four days; the second began 4th June, and continued for two days and a night. See Blomefield’s *Hist. of Norfolk*, ii. 131, ed. fol.

#### IN BEDEL, &c.

Page 195. *Mortuus est asinus,  
Qui pinxit mulum*]

“*Mulum de asino pingere*, Dicitur potest, quando exemplar et res efficta non multum inter se distant; vel quando ineptiæ ineptiis repræsentantur, vel mendacia mendaciis astruuntur. Magna similitudo inter asinum et mulum est. Tertullianus. [*Adv. Valent. cap. xix.*]”  
Erasmii *Adagia*, p. 1663. ed. 1606.

#### EPITAPHIUM IN HENRICUM SEPTIMUM.

Page 198. Henry the Seventh died April 21st, 1509, in the 24th year of his reign (see Sir H. Nicolas’s *Chron. of Hist.* pp. 333, 350. sec. ed.), and in the 52d

(according to some authorities, the 53d) year of his age; and was interred in the splendid chapel which bears his name.

“Here lieth buried in one of the stateliest Monuments of Europe, both for the Chappell, and for the Sepulchre, the body of Henry the seuenth . . . This glorious rich Tombe is compassed about with verses, penned by that Poet Laureat (as he stiles himselfe) and Kings Orator, Iohn Skelton: I will take onely the shortest of his Epītaphs or Eulogiūms, and most to the purpose.

Septimus hic situs est Henricus, gloria Regum  
 Cunctorum, ipsius qui tempestate fuerunt,  
 Ingenio atque opibus gestarum et nomine rerum,  
 Accessere quibus nature dona benigne:  
 Frontis honos, facies augusta, heroica forma,  
 Junctaque ei suavis coniux, perpulchra, pudica,  
 Et fecunda fuit: felices prole parentes,  
 Henricum quibus octauum terra Anglia debes.”

Weever's *Anc. Fun. Mon.*, p. 476. ed. 1631.

But the above lines are not in Marſhe's ed. of Skelton's *Workes*; nor are they assigned to him in *Reges, Reginae, Nobiles, et alii in Ecclesia Collegiata B. Petri Westmonasterii sepulti*, &c. 1603,—where they occur, sig. D.

— *ad sinceram contemplationem reverendi in Christo patris ac domini, domini Johannis Islippæ abbatis Westmonasteriensis*] So Skelton again in his *Replycacion*, &c. “ad cujus auspiciatissimam contemplationem, sub memorabili prelo gloriosæ immortalitatis, præsens pagella felicitatur, &c.” vol. i. 230; and in his *Garlande of Laurell*,—

“ Of my ladys grace *at the contemplacyoun,*  
 Owt of Frenshe into Englysshe prose,  
 Of Mannes Lyfe the Peregrinacioun,  
 He dyd translate,” &c.

v. 1219. vol. ii. 224.

Compare also Hollinshed; “ *At the contemplation* of this cardinall, the king lent to the emperour a great summe of monie.” *Chron.* (Hen. viii.) vol. iii. 839. ed. 1587. Concerning the Abbot Islip see *Account of Skelton and his Writings.*

Page 199. v. 19. *sua*] Used for *ejus*.

— *Leo candidior Rubeum necat ense Leonem*] *Leo candidior*, i. e. the Earl of Surrey, whose badge was a White Lion: *Rubeum Leonem*, i. e. King James the Fourth, slain at Flodden, who bore the royal arms of Scotland, a Red Lion. See note on the poem *Against the Scottes*, p. 179. v. 135.

#### TETRASTICHON VERITATIS.

Page 201. v. 1. *cuprum*] i. e. *cupreum*. “ The Tomb itself [principally of black marble], with the metal statues which lie upon it, and the beautiful casts in *alto-relievo* [of copper gilt], which ornament the sides, were executed by the celebrated Italian artist Pietro Torrigiano . . for the sum of 1500*l.* Its surrounding Screen, or ‘ Closure ’ [of gilt brass and copper], which is altogether in a different style of workmanship, though almost equally curious, was, most probably, both designed and wrought by English artizans.” Neale’s *Account of Henry the Seventh’s Chapel*, pp. 54, 59.

## AGAINST THE SCOTTES.

The battle of Flodden, one of the most disastrous events in Scottish history, has been rendered so familiar to readers of our own day by the poem of *Marmion*, that a particular account of it here is unnecessary. It took place on September 9th, 1513. The English army was commanded by the Earl of Surrey (created Duke of Norfolk the February following); the Scottish by their rash and gallant monarch James the Fourth, who perished in the field amid heaps of his slaughtered nobles and gentlemen.

Page 202. v. 2. *trallynge*] i. e. prattling, idle talk.

v. 5. *Lo, these fonde sottes, &c.*]—*fonde*, i. e. foolish. This passage resembles a rhyme made in reproach of the Scots in the reign of Edward the First:

“ These scaterand Scottes  
Holde we for sottes,” &c.

Fabyan's *Chron.* vol. ii. fol. 140.  
ed. 1559.

v. 11. *Branxton more*] i. e. Brankston Moor.

v. 12. *stowre*] Means generally—hardy, stout; here perhaps it is equivalent to—obstinate: but in Palsgrave we find “*Stowre* of conversation, *estourdy*,” p. 326.

Page 203. v. 22. *closed in led*] The body of James, disfigured with wounds, was found the day after the battle; it was carried to Berwick, and ultimately interred in the priory of Shene: see Weever's *Anc. Fun. Mon.*, p. 394. ed. 1631. After the dissolution of that house, according to Stow's account, the body,

enclosed in lead, was thrown into one of the lumber-rooms; and the head, which some workmen hewed off "for their foolish pleasure," was brought to London and buried in St. Michael's Church, Wood Street: *Survey*, B. iii. 81. ed. 1720.

Page 203. v. 26. *byllys*] i. e. bills,—a sort of beaked pikes,—battle-axes.

v. 30. *Folys and sottys*] i. e. Fools and sots.

v. 32. *crake*] i. e. vaunt.

v. 33. *To face, to brace*] So Borde in his *Boke of knowlege* introduces a Scotchman saying,

"I wyll boost my selfe, I wyll *crake and face*."

Sig. G 2. reprint.

Compare our author's *Magnyfycence*;

"*Cl. Col.*

By God, I tell you, I wyll not be *out facyde*.

By the masse, I warrant thé, I wyll not be *bracyde*."

v. 2247. vol. ii. 106.

and his *Garlande of Laurell*;

"Some *facers*, some *bracers*, some make great crackis."

v. 189. vol. ii. 178.

In *Hormanni Vulgaria* we find, "He *faceth* the matter, and maketh great crakes. *Tragice loquitur, et ampullosa verba proiicit.*" Sig. P. iii. ed. 1530. "He is not aferde to *face or brace* with any man of worshyp. Nullius viri magnitudinem *allatrare* dubitat." Sig. O ii. And in Palsgrave, p. 542, "I *face*, as one dothe that brauleth or falleth out with a nother to make hym a frayde, *Je contrefays des mines* . . . I dare nat passe by his dore, he *faceth and braceth* me so: . . . *il contrefayt tellement des mines.*" 'I *Brace or face*, *Je*

*bragge*. He *braced* and made a *bracyng* here afore the dore as thoughe he wolde haue kyllled . . . . *Il braggoyt*," &c. p. 462.

Page 203. v. 36. *ouerthwart*] i. e. cross, perverse, wrangling.

v. 41. *quayre*] i. e. quire,—pamphlet, book.

Page 204. v. 51. *sumner*] i. e. summoner (it generally meant what we now call apparitor).

v. 52. *greyth*] i. e. agreeth, suiteth.

v. 53. *Our kyng of Englande for to syght*—*syght*, i. e. cite. While Henry viii. was encamped before Terouenne, James iv. sent his chief herald to him, with a letter (which may be found in Hall's *Chron.* (*Hen. viii.*), fol. xxix. ed. 1548), reckoning up the various injuries and insults he had received from Henry, and containing what amounted to a declaration of war, unless the English monarch should desist from hostilities against the French king.

v. 57. *kyng Koppynge*] Compare the *Coliphizacio*, where Cayphas exclaims—

"Therfor I shalle the name that ever shalle rew the,  
*Kyng Copyn* in oure game," &c.

*Towneley Mysteries*, p. 194,—

the Glossary informing us that "A coppin is a certain quantity of worsted yarn wound on a spindle, and the spindle then extracted,"—which may be true, though it does not explain the passage. Some game must be alluded to.

v. 59. *Hob Lobbyn of Lowdean*] So again our author in *Speke, Parrot*;

"*Hop Lobyn of Lowdeon* wald haue e byt of bred."

v. 74. vol. ii. 249.

Perhaps there is an allusion to some song or ballad: *Lowdean* is, I apprehend, Lothian.

\* Page 204. v. 60. *what good ye can*] [i. e. what manners you know.]

v. 61. *Locrian*] i. e. Loch Ryan—a large bay in Wigtonshire, which, by approximating to the bay of Luce, forms the peninsula called the Rinns of Galloway. It is mentioned by Barbour;

“ And at *Lochriane* in Galloway  
He schippyt, with all his menye.”

*The Bruce*, B. xi. v. 36. ed. Jam.

In the poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. Skelton speaks of the Scots

“ Of *Locryan*,  
And the ragged ray  
Of *Galaway*.”

v. 21. vol. ii. 322.

and in his verses against Dundas, he calls him

“ Dundas of *Galaway*.”

v. 29. vol. i. 215.

See too v. 109 of the present poem. Our author uses Scottish names at random.

v. 62. *sence*] i. e. cense.

v. 63. *Saint Ionis towne*] i. e. Perth. Compare Langtoft's *Chronicle*, p. 333, ed. Hearne; Minot's *Poems*, p. 6. ed. Ritson; and Barbour's *Bruce*, B. ii. v. 53. ed. Jam. It is said that the Picts, after their conversion to Christianity, or the Scots, after their king had succeeded to the Pictish throne, consecrated the church and bridge of Perth to St. John the Baptist; and that hence in process of time many persons



gave to the town the name of St. Johnston : see Jamieson's note on the passage last referred to.

Page 204. v. 72. *tragedy*] See note p. 147. v. 155.

Page 205. v. 79. *enbybe*] i. e. wet.

v. 83. *Irysh keteringes*]—*Irysh*, i. e. Highlanders and Islesmen :

“Than gert he all the *Irschery*  
That war in till his cumpany,  
*Off Arghile, and the Ilis alsua,*” &c.

Barbour's *Bruce*, B. xiii. v. 233. ed. Jam.

—*keteringes* (see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Cateranes*), i. e. marauders who carried off cattle, corn, &c.

v. 86. *armony*] i. e. harmony.

v. 89. *me adres*] i. e. apply myself.

v. 90. *proces*] i. e. story.

v. 91. *Jocky my jo*] Perhaps a fragment of some song or ballad. In Scotch, *Jocky* is the diminutive of *Jock*, the abbreviation of *John* : *jo* is sweetheart, dear, (*joy*).

v. 92. *summond*] See note on v. 53, page 175.

v. 97. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 98. *harrold*] i. e. herald. See note on v. 53.

v. 100. *pye*] i. e. magpie.

Page 206. v. 101. *Syr skyrgalyard*] So again our author in his *Speke, Parrot* ;

“With, *skyregalyard*, prowde palyard, vaunteperler,  
ye prate.” v. 427. vol. ii. 269.

and in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. ;

“Suche a *skyrgaliarde*.”

v. 168. vol. ii. 327.

“ William Johnstone of Wamphray, called the *Galliard*, was a noted freebooter. . . . His *nom de guerre* seems to have been derived from the dance called *The Galliard*. The word is still used in Scotland to express an active, gay, dissipated character.” Scott’s *Minst. of the Scott. Bord.* i. 305. ed. 1810. To *skir* (under which Richardson in his *Dict.* cites Skelton’s term “ a skyr galiarde ”) is to scour, to move rapidly.

Page 206. v. 101. *skyt*] i. e. hasty, precipitate.

v. 103. *layd*] “ I *Laye* for me, or alledge to make my mater good.” Palsgrave, p. 602.

v. 104. *not worth a fly*] A common expression in our early poetry ;

“ The goos saide then all this *nys worth a flie.*”

Chaucer’s *Ass. of Foules*,—*Workes*,  
fol. 235. ed. 1602.

v. 106. *brother*] James married Margaret sister of Henry the Eighth.

v. 109. *Gup*] See note, p. 20. v. 17.

— *Syr Scot of Galawey*] See note on v. 61. p. 176.

v. 110. *fall*] i. e. fallen.

v. 111. *Male vryd*] i. e. ill-fortuned (Fr. *malheur*).

v. 117. *Scipione*] i. e. Scipio.

v. 119. *Thoughe ye vnruly your father haue slayne*] James iii. was slain by a ruffian whose name is not certainly known, under circumstances of great atrocity, in 1488, in a miller’s cottage, immediately after his flight from the battle of Sauchie-burn, where his son (then in his 17th year) had appeared in arms against him. The mind of James iv. was haunted by remorse for his father’s death ; and he wore in penance an iron girdle, the weight of which he every year increased.

Page 206. v. 121. *Dunde, Dunbar*] Scottish names used at random: so again in our author's verses against Dundas, "*Dunde, Dunbar*," v. 60. vol. i. 216; and in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany, &c.* "*Dunbar, Dunde*," v. 24. vol. ii. 322.

v. 122. *Pardy*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily.

v. 124. *shent*] i. e. destroyed, brought to disgrace or punishment.

v. 128. *checkmate*] See note, p. 17. v. 29.

v. 129. *the castell of Norram*] In taking the Castle of Norham, James wasted some days, previous to the battle of Flodden, while he ought to have employed his forces in more important enterprises.

v. 130. *to sone*] i. e. too soon.

Page 207. v. 132. *bylles*] i. e. bills, axes. See note on v. 26. p. 174.

v. 133. *Agaynst you gaue so sharpe a shower*] *Shower* is often applied by our old writers to the storm, assault, encounter of battle:

"The *sharpe shoures* and the cruel rage  
Abyde fully of this mortall werre."

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. iv.  
sig. Y iiiii. ed. 1555.

"He was slawe yn *sharpe showre*."

*Kyng Roberd of Cysylle*,—MS. Harl.  
1701. fol. 94.

and see our author's poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany, &c.* v. 240. vol. ii. 329.

v. 135.

*The Whyte Lyon, there rampaunt of moode,  
He ragyd and rent out your hart bloode;  
He the Whyte, and ye the Red*]

The White Lion was the badge of the Earl of Surrey, derived from his ancestors the Mowbrays. His arms were Gules, on a bend between six cross croslets, fitchy, argent: after the battle of Flodden, the king granted to him "an honourable augmentation of his arms, to bear *on the bend thereof: in an escutcheon Or, a demi Lion rampant, pierced through the mouth with an arrow, within a double tressure flory and counter-flory Gules*; which tressure is the same as surrounds the royal arms of Scotland." Collins's *Peerage*, i. 77. ed. Brydges.

"If Scotlands Coat no marke of Fame can lend,  
That Lyon plac'd in our bright siluer-bend,  
Which as a Trophy beautifies our shield,  
Since Scottish bloud discoloured Floden-Field;  
When the proud Cheuiot our braue Ensigne bare,  
As a rich Jewell in a Ladies haire,  
And did faire Bramstons neighbouring vallies choke  
With clouds of Canons fire-disgorged smoke."

*Epistle from H. Howard Earle of Surrey to  
Geraldine,—Drayton's Poems*, p. 86 [88],  
ed. 8vo. n. d.

"George Buchanan reporteth that the Earle of Surrey gaue for his badge a Siluer Lion, which from Antiquitie belonged to that name, tearing in pieces a Lion prostrate Gules; and withall, that this which hee termes insolence, was punished in Him and his Posteritie," &c. Drayton's note on the preceding passage.

— *the Red*] The royal arms of Scotland.

Page 207. v. 139. *quyt*] i. e. requited.

v. 141. *swete Sainct George, our ladies knyght*] "Our Lady's knight" is the common designation of St. George: so in a song written about the same time as

the present poem, *Cott. MS. Domit.* A. xviii. fol. 248 ; in *Sir Beues of Hamtoun*, p. 102. Maitl. ed. &c. &c.

Page 207. v. 144. *His grace beyng out of the way*] i. e. Henry the Eighth being in France : see note on v. 53. p. 175.

v. 148. *ye lost your sworde*] The sword and dagger, worn by James at the battle of Flodden, are preserved in the college of Herald's. An engraving of them is prefixed to Weber's ed. of the poem, *Flodden Field*.

v. 149. *buskyd*] i. e. hied.

— *Huntley bankys*] So again in our author's verses against Dundas ;

“ That prates and prances  
On *Huntley bankes*.”

v. 57. vol. i. 216.

and in his *Why come ye nat to Courte* ;

“ They [the Scottes] play their olde pranckes  
After *Huntley bankes*.”

v. 263. vol. ii. 285.

and in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. ;

“ Of the Scottes ranke  
Of *Huntley banke*.”

v. 18. vol. ii. 321.

Here again Skelton uses a Scottish name at random. The *Huntlybank*, where, according to the charming old poem, Thomas the Rhymer met the Queen of Faery, is situated on one of the Eldoun hills.

v. 153.

*Of the kyng of Nauerne ye might take heed,  
Vngraciously how he doth speed :*

*In double delynge so he did dreme,  
That he is kynge without a reme ;  
And, for example ye would none take, &c.]*

—*reme*, i. e. realm. In a letter despatched from the camp before Terouenne, in answer to the epistle of the Scottish king (see note on v. 53. p. 175), Henry says ; “ And yf *the example of the kyng of Nauarre* beyng excluded from his royalme for assistance gyuen to the Frenche kyng cannot restrayne you from this vnnaturall dealyng, we suppose ye shall haue lyke assistance of the sayde Frenche kyng as the kyng of Nauarre hath nowe : *Who is a kynge withoute a realme, &c.*” Hall’s *Chron.* (*Henry viii.*) fol. xxxi. ed. 1548. James, however, never received this letter : he was slain before the herald who bore it could procure a passage from Flanders.

Page 207. v. 158. *brake*] See note, p. 111. v. 324.

Page 208. v. 161. *Your beard so brym as bore at bay*]—*brym*, i. e. fierce, —rugged, bristly. James wore “ his Beerde somethynge longe.” Lelandi *Collect.* iv. 285. ed. 1770.

v. 162. *Your Seuen Systems, that gun so gay*] Lindsay of Pitscottie informs us that when James was making preparations for his fatal expedition against England, “ he had sewin great cannonees out of the castle of Edinburgh, quhilkis was called the *Sewin Sisteris*, castin be Robert Borthik ; and thrie maister gunneris, furnished with pouder and leid to thame at thair pleasure.” *Cron. of Scoll.* i. 266. ed. 1814. These canons were named *Sisters* because they were all of the same great size and fine fabric. Concerning Borthwick, master of the artillery to James, the following mention is made by Lesley : “ Rex amplo sti-

pendio Robertum Borthuik, insignem tormenti fabricandi artificem donavit, vt tormenta bellica maiora in arce Edinburgensi aliquamdiu conflaret: quorum per multa hodie in Scotia reperiuntur, hoc versu incisa:

“Machina sum Scoto Borthuik fabricata Roberto.”

*De or. mor. et reb. gest. Scot.* p. 353. ed. 1578.

Page 208. v. 169. *The Popes curse gaue you that clap*]—*clap*, i. e. stroke. James died under a recent sentence of excommunication for infringing the pacification with England.

v. 170. *Of the out yles the roughe foted Scottes*] i. e. the rough-footed Scots of the Hebrides: the epithet *rough-footed* was given to them, because they wore, during the frost, a rude sort of shoe, made of undressed deer-skin, with the hairy side outwards; see MS. quoted in Pinkerton's *Hist. of Scotland*, ii. 397.

v. 171. *the bottes*] i. e. the worms.

v. 172. *dronken dranes*]—*dranes*, i. e. drones. The Editor of Skelton's *Workes*, 1736, printed “*dronken Danes* ;” and Weber (*Flodden Field*, p. 276) proposes the same alteration; but though the Danes (as the readers of our early dramatists know) were notorious for deep potations, the text is right. Our author has again, in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c.;

“We set nat a prane  
By suche a *dronken drane*.”

v. 163. vol. ii. 326.

“*Drane. Fucus*.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. And compare *Pierce Plowman's Crede* ;

“And right as *dranes* doth nought but *drinketh* vp the huny.”  
Sig. D i. ed. 1561.

Page 208. v. 175. *sumner*] [i. e. summoner, apparitor.] See note on v. 51. p. 175.

v. 177. *to*] i. e. too.

*Quod*] i. e. Quoth.

*per desertum Sin*] “Profectique sunt de Elim, et venit omnis multitudo filiorum Israel in *desertum Sin*, quod est inter Elim et Sinai,” &c. *Exod.* xvi. 1. (*Vulgate*).

VNTO DIUERS PEOPLE THAT REMORD THIS  
RYMYNGE, &c.

Page 209. *remord*] i. e. censure. See note, p. 146. v. 101.

v. 7. *makyng*] i. e. composing, composition.

v. 8. *Their males therat shakynge*]—*males*, i. e. bags, wallets; compare our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

“I purpose to *shake oute*  
All my *connyng bagge*.”

v. 50. vol. ii. 127.

v. 14. *brother*] See note, p. 178. v. 106.

v. 21. *pyketh mood*] i. e. grows angry, picks a quarrel.

v. 26. *recreyed*] i. e. recreant, false (the idea of *cowardice* is certainly not implied here.)

Page 210. v. 30. *died excommunycate*] See note, p. 183. v. 169.

\* v. 37. *that*] i. e. they that.

— *ouerthwartes*] i. e. cross, perverse objections, cavils.

\* v. 38. *percase*] i. e. perchance.



## CHORUS DE DIS, &amp;c.

*Dis*] Of which Skelton was rector; see *Account of his Life and Writings*.

Page 211. vv. 17, 18. *Leo Candidus . . . Leo tu Rubeus*] See note, p. 179. v. 135.

CHORUS DE DIS, &c. SUPER TRIUMPHALI VICTORIA  
CONTRA GALLOS, &c.

These verses (placed immediately after the poems on the Battle of Flodden, in the eds.) relate to an event which happened about the same period. Henry viii. having in person invaded France, in conjunction with the Emperor Maximilian, they proceeded to the siege of Terouenne. An attempt on the part of Louis to relieve the town occasioned the Battle of the Spurs, August 16, 1513, in which the Duke of Longueville, Clermont, &c. were made prisoners. Terouenne surrendered to Henry on the 22d of that month, and its defences were razed to the ground on the 27th. In these dates I follow Lingard.

Page 212. v. 13. *Gloria Cappadocis, divæ milesque Mariæ*] i. e. St. George, whom our author has before termed "our Ladies knyght," see note, p. 180. v. 141. During this war, the Emperor, to flatter Henry's vanity, wore his badge of the red rose, assumed the cross of St. George, and accepted a hundred crowns daily as the soldier of the English king.

## VILITISSIMUS SCOTUS DUNDAS, &amp;c

“Georgius Dundas, Græce Latineque doctissimus habitus, Equitum Hierosolymitanorum intra Regnum Scotiæ præfectus, sed prius Aberdoniæ Professor. Scripsit diligenter, et laboriose. *Historiam Equitum Hierosolymitanorum*, lib. ii. Claruit anno MDXX.” Dempsteri *Hist. Eccles. Gentis Scotorum*, &c. 1627. p. 234. This George Dundas was, I apprehend, the person who excited the wrath of Skelton.

Page 213. v. 1.

*Anglicus a tergo  
caudam gerit, &c.]*

These three hexameters are, it would seem, the composition of Dundas.

“After this saynt austyn entryd in to dorsetshyre, and came in to a towne where as were wycked peple & refused his doctryne and prechyng vtterly & droof hym out of the towne castyng on hym the tayles of thornback or like fisshes, wherfore he besought almyghty god to shewe his jugement on them, and god sente to them a shameful token, for the chyl dren that were borne after in that place had tayles as it is sayd, tyl they had repented them. It is sayd comynly that thys fyl at strode in kente, but blessyd be god at this day is no suche deformyte.” *The lyf of saynt Austyn*, — *Golden Legende*, fol. clxxiii. ed. 1483. See too *Nova Legenda Anglie* (by Capgrave), 1516. fol. xxx.

“*Anglos quosdam caudatos esse.*”

Suspiciabar quod de Anglorum caudis traditur, nugatorium esse, nec hoc meminissem loco, nisi ipsi An-

glicarum rerum conditores id serio traderent: nasci videlicet homines, instar brutorum animalium caudatos apud Strodam Angliæ vicum, ad ripam fluuii Meduciæ, qui Roffensem, siue Rocestrensem agrum alluit. Narrantque eius vici incolas, iumento quod D. Thomas Canthuariensis episcopus insideret, per ludibrium caudam amputasse, ob idque diuina ultione adnatas incolis eius loci caudas: vt in hos fatidici regis carmen torqueri possit: Percussit eos (inquit) in posteriora eorum, opprobrium sempiternum dedit illis. De huiusmodi caudis quidam in hunc modum lusit:

Fertur equo Thomæ caudam obtruncasse Britannos,  
Hinc Anglos caudas constat habere breueis."

*Anglicæ Descriptionis compendium, Per Gulielmum Paradinum Cuyselliensem, 1545. p. 69.*

On the proverbial expression *Kentish Long-Tails*, Fuller has the following remarks. "Let me premise, that those are much mistaken who first found this Proverb on a Miracle of Austin the Monk . . . . I say they are much mistaken, for the Scène of this Lying Wonder was not laied in any Part of Kent, but pretended many miles off, nigh Cerne in Dorsetshire. To come closer to the sence of this Proverb, I conceive it first of outlandish extraction, and cast by forraigners as a note of disgrace on all the English, though it chanceth to stick only on the Kentish at this Day. For when there happened in Palestine a difference betwixt Robert brother of Saint Lewis King of France and our William Longspee Earle of Salisbury, heare how the French-man insulted over our nation:

Matthew Paris. Anno Dom. 1250. pag. 790.

O timidorum caudatorum  
formidolositas! quam bea-  
tus, quam mundus præsens  
foret exercitus, si a caudis  
purgaretur et caudatis.

O the cowardliness of  
these fearful Long-tails!  
How happie, how cleane  
would this our armie be,  
were it but purged from  
tails and Long-tailes.

That the English were nicked by this speech appears by the reply of the Earle of Salisbury following still the metaphor; The son of my father shall presse thither to day, whither you shall not dare to approach his horse taile. Some will have the English so called from wearing a pouch or poake, (a bag to carry their baggage in) behind their backs, whilst probably the proud Monsieurs had their Lacquies for that purpose. In proof whereof they produce ancient pictures of the English Drapery and Armory, wherein such conveyances doe appear. If so, it was neither sin nor shame for the common sort of people to carry their own necessaries, and it matters not much whether the pocket be made on either side, or wholly behinde. If any demand how this nick-name (cut off from the rest of England) continues still entailed on Kent? The best conjecture is, because that county lieth nearest to France, and the French are beheld as the first founders of this aspersion. But if any will have the Kentish so called from drawing and dragging boughs of trees behind them, which afterwards they advanced above their heads and so partly cozened partly threatened King William the Conqueror to continue their ancient customes, I say, if any will impute it to this original, I will not oppose." *Worthies (Kent, p. 63)*, ed. 1662. The preceding passage of Fuller, somewhat

abridged, is copied by Ray into his *Proverbs*, p. 245. ed. 1768. For fanciful stories concerning the origin of Kentish long-tails, see also *Cornu-copiae, Pasquils Night-cap*, 1612, (attributed to S. Rowlands), p. 42. sqq.; and the commencement of *Robin Good-fellow, His mad Prankes and Merry Jestes*, 1628, (a tract which originally appeared at an earlier date).

Page 214. v. 1. *Gup*] See note, p. 20. v. 17.

v. 23. *Agayn*] i. e. Against.

Page 215. v. 26. *dur*] i. e. door.

v. 28. *Go shake thy dog, hey*] In our author's *Magnyfycence*, v. 306. vol. ii. 17, is,—

“*Go, shake the dogge, hay, syth ye wyll nedys.*”

and had the expression occurred only in these two passages of Skelton, I should have felt confident that in the present one “*thy*” was a misprint for “*the*,” and that both were to be explained—“*Go shake thee, dog,*” &c.; but again, in his poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. v. 159, vol. ii. 326, we find,

“*Twyt, Scot, shake thy dogge, hay!*”

v. 34. *hose*] i. e. breeches.

v. 37. *A spectacle case, &c.*] See note, p. 147. v. 133.

v. 40. *A tolman to blot*] A friend queries “*tal man?*” but *tolman* is, I believe, pen-man; compare our author's third poem *Against Garnesche*;

“*Had ye gonne with me to scole,*

*And occupied no better your tole* [i. e. pen],” &c.

v. 117. vol. i. 143.

also the commencement of the present piece,—

“*Gup, Scot,*

*Ye blot.*”

Page 215. v. 41. *rough foted*] See note, p. 183. v. 170.

v. 43. *deprave*] i. e. vilify, defame.

v. 44. *reame*] i. e. realm.

\* v. 56. *rankis*] i. e. bluster, &c., from, *rank*, proud, haughty.

v. 58. *Huntley bankes*] See note, p. 181. v. 149.

v. 60. *Dunde, Dunbar*] See note 179. v. 121.

v. 63. *to far*] i. e. too far.

#### ELEGIA IN COMITISSAM DE DERBY.

This illustrious and excellent lady, born in 1441, was Margaret, the only child of John Beaufort, Duke of Somerset. Her first husband was Edmund, Earl of Richmond, who died in 1456, a little more than a year after their marriage, the sole issue of which was Henry, afterwards King Henry the Seventh. Her second husband was Sir Henry Stafford, second son of Humphrey, the great Duke of Buckingham. Her third husband was Thomas Lord Stanley, afterwards the first Earl of Derby of his name. Having survived him, as also her son King Henry, she died June 29, 1509, in her 69th year, and was buried in the magnificent chapel then lately erected in Westminster Abbey.

Page 217. v. 5. *polyandro*] *Polyandrum* or *polyandrium*, (properly, *multorum commune sepulchrum*—*πολυάνδριον*)—"Interdum et sæpius apud ævi inferioris scriptores sumitur pro monumento aut sepulcro unius hominis." Du Cange's *Gloss*.—Here it means, of course, the tomb of Henry VII.—Whiting has anglicised the word in a poem appended to his *Albino and Bel-lama*, 1638 ;

“King Ethelbert’s clos’d in his *Poliander*.”

Sig. H 7.

Page 217. v. 7. *Titus hanc, &c.*] i. e. Livy, who gives an account of Tanaquil, wife of Tarquinius Priscus: see his *Hist.* i. 34, &c.—“Tanaquilem Sidonius Apollinaris et Ausonius pro egregia uxore.” Cassellii *Var.* lib. i. c. xiii. p. 210 (Gruteri *Lampas*, iii.).

Page 218. v. 19. *Abyron*] i. e. Abiram: see *Numbers*, ch. xvi.

v. 25. *perituræ parcere chartæ*] Juvenal, *Sat.* i. 18.

— *phagolædoros*] i. e. (φαγολιδόρους) *convicia et maledicta devorantes*.

#### WHY WERE YE CALLIOPE, &c.

*were*, i. e. wear: concerning this dress, worn, it would seem, by Skelton as Laureat, see *Account of his Life and Writings*.

Page 219. v. 16. *somdele sere*] i. e. somewhat dry, withered.

v. 17. *fayne*] i. e. glad, willing.

#### THE BOKE OF THREE FOOLES.

This piece is a paraphrase of three portions of Brant’s *Ship of Fools*: see the Latin version by Locher, *Stultifera Navis*, ed. 1497,—*Vxorem ducere propter opes*, fol. lx., *De livore et invidia*, fol. lxi., and *De voluptate corporali*, fol. lviii.: the same sections will be found accompanying Barclay’s *Ship of Fooles*, ed. 1570,—fol. 95, fol. 97, and fol. 92.

Page 221. v. 3. *lygnage femynatyfe*] i. e. lineage feminine.

v. 9. *sythe*] i. e. since.

Page 222. l. 7. *iyen*] i. e. eyes.

— *loke*] i. e. look.

l. 8. *folysh*] i. e. foolish.

l. 9. *Pecunyous*] i. e. Money-loving.

l. 10. *bee*] i. e. by.

l. 11. *wyddred*] i. e. withered.

l. 12. *nobles*] i. e. the gold coins so called.

l. 15. *habandoneth*] i. e. abandoneth.

— *for to gather togyther the donge . . . . grese*]

In the Latin of Locher ;

“ *Aruinam multi quærunt sub podice asselli :*

*Et cumulant trullas : stercora vana petunt.*”

fol. lx. ed. 1497.

l. 26. *thoughte*] i. e. care. See note p. 27. v. 27.

l. 29. *debylyte*] i. e. debilitated.

— *vnpropyce*] i. e. unpropitious.

Page 223. l. 2. *esperaunce*] i. e. hope, expectation.

l. 3. *lygnage*] i. e. lineage.

l. 4. *demoraunce*] i. e. abiding.

l. 6. *leseth*] i. e. loseth.

l. 13. *cure*] i. e. care.

Page 224. l. 4. *conninge*] i. e. knowledge, learning, attainments.

l. 10. *whereas*] i. e. where.

l. 14. *corrupeth*] i. e. corrupteth,—destroyeth.

l. 22. *defende*] i. e. forbid.

l. 29. *condycions*] i. e. qualities. See note, p. 132.

v. 12.

Page 225. l. 2. *dyssypers*] i. e., I suppose, disperser

l. 3. *brennest*] i. e. inflamest.

l. 4. *sleeth*] i. e. slayeth, (slayest).

l. 6. *traueyleth*] i. e. causeth travail (trouble) to.

l. 15. *reclaymeth*] i. e. proclaimeth.



Page 225. l. 16. *courage*] i. e. heart, mind, disposition.

l. 18. *adnychell*] i. e. annihilate.

l. 24. *flambe*] i. e. flame.

l. 26. *where as*] i. e. where.

l. 27. *odyfferaunt*] i. e. odoriferous.

l. 30. *tho*] i. e. those.

Page 226. l. 2. *dissolate*] i. e. dissolute.

\* l. 15. *glauca*] Properly *glaucus*.

l. 16. *eyen beholdinge a trauers*] i. e. eyes looking cross, awry.

l. 17. *syntillously*] i. e. so as to emit sparks.

l. 25. *were delybered*] i. e. were advised, were minded.

l. 27. *domage*] i. e. damage, loss.

Page 227. l. 2. *brenneth*] i. e. burneth.

l. 4. *edefyed*] i. e. built.

l. 8. *egally*] i. e. equally, justly.

l. 13. *Cayme*] i. e. Cain (a misprint probably).

l. 14. *semblablye*] i. e. likewise.

l. 17. *Thesius*] Should of course be *Thyestes*, as in Locher's Latin: yet Barclay, in his version of the passage, has,

“Atreus storye and *Theseus* cruel.”

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 96. [99], ed. 1570.

l. 23. *rested*] i. e. roasted.

l. 26. *Ethiocles*] So written in Locher's Latin for Eteocles; and so Lydgate,—

“But make youre myrroure of *Ethyocles*.”

*Storje of Thebes, Pars Prima*,  
sig. C v. ed. 4to. n. d.

Page 228. l. 5. *collacion*] Equivalent here, I believe, to comparison.

Page 228. l. 11. *cautellous*] i. e. crafty, wily.

l. 21. *pill*] i. e. strip.

l. 23. *cheseth*] i. e. chooseth.

\* Page 229. l. 10. *thoughte*] i. e. sadness. See note, p. 27. v. 27.

l. 22. *sith*] i. e. since.

l. 23. *asprely*] i. e. roughly, severely.

— *enforce*] i. e. exert.

#### A REPLYCACION, &c.

Concerning the “yong scolers” against whom this piece was composed, I can give no information.

Page 230. l. 11. *contemplationem*] See note, p. 170, title of Epitaph.

\* l. 4. *remordyng*] i. e. rebuking. See note, p. 146. v. 101.

\* l. 5, *recreyed*] i. e. recreant. See note, p. 184. v. 26.

Page 232. l. 1. *enbolned*] i. e. swollen, puffed up.

l. 3. *pipplyng*] i. e. piping: compare our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 676. vol. ii. p. 200.

l. 5. *lusty*] i. e. pleasant, desirable.

l. 9. *sped*] i. e. versed.

l. 10. *connyng*] i. e. knowledge, learning.

v. 8. — in the *Uyntre*  
*At the Thre Cranes*]

Here the tavern with the sign of the Three Cranes is meant: the *three cranes* were originally three strong cranes of timber, placed on the Vintry-wharf, for lifting from the ships the vessels of foreign wine which were landed there.

Page 233. v. 2. *enflamed*] i. e. burned.

Page 233. l. 1 (of prose). *Over*] i. e. besides.

— *processe*] i. e. treatise.

l. 6. *tetrycall*] i. e. sour, sullen, gloomy.

l. 7. *friscaioly*] So in the *Interlude of the iiiii Elementes*, n. d. ;

“*Synge fryska Joly with hey troy loly.*”

Sig. B ii.

\* l. 8. *moche better bayned than brayned*] i. e. better boned than brained.

\* l. 10. *burblyng*] i. e. bubbling. “*I Burbyll, a spring up, as water dothe out of a spring.*” Palsgrave, p. 472.

Page 234. l. 1. *perihermeniall principles*] i. e. principles of interpretation.

l. 3. *leudly*] i. e. ignorantly—or perhaps, wickedly.

l. 9. *surcudant*] i. e. presumptuous, arrogant.

l. 10. *popholy*] Occurs again several times in our author’s writings, and with the more correct spelling,—*popeholy*. In *Pierce Plowman* we find,

“*And now so singuler by him selfe, nor so pope holy.*”

Sig. T ii. ed 1561.

In Chaucer’s *Romount of the Rose* is the following description ;

“*Another thing was doen their [there] write,*

*That seemed like an ipocrite,*

*And it was cleped pope holy,*

*That ilke is she that priuily*

*Ne spared neuer a wicked deed*

*When men of her taken none heed,*

*And maketh her outward precious,*

*With pale visage and piteous,*

*And secmeth a simple creature,” &c.*

*Workes*, fol. 111. ed. 1602.

The original French of the preceding passage is,—

“ Une autre imaigne estoit escripte,  
 Qui sembloit bien estre ypocrite,  
 Papelardie est appellée,” &c.

*Le Rom. de la Rose*, vol. i. 15. ed. 1735.

Roquefort (*Gloss. de la Langue Romaine*) cites these lines under “*Papelardie*, *papelardise*: Hypocrisie, tromperie, subtilité, mauvaise foi.” See too Du Cange’s *Gloss.* in vv. *Papelardia*, *Papelardus*. Compare also Lydgate;

“ And for *popholy* and uyce loke wel aboute.”

*The prohemy of a mariage*, &c.,—  
*MS. Harl.* 372. fol. 51.

and Barclay;

“ Ouer sad or proude, disceitfull and *pope holy*.”

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 57. ed. 1570.

and the *Interlude of the iiii Elementes*, n. d.

“ For rather than I wolde vse suche foly  
 To pray, to study, or be *pope holy*,  
 I had as lyf be ded.”

Sig. B ii.

Page 234. l. 19. *orgulyous*] i. e. proud, insolent.

v. 22. *vnbrent*] i. e. unburnt.

Page 235. v. 23. *content*] As the marginal note has *Conuenio*, is it not a misprint for “convent?”

v. 24. *leudly*] i. e. badly, wickedly.

v. 26. *disable*] i. e. disqualify, degrade, disparage: “*disablinge* hymself in wordes, though his entent was otherwise.”

Hall’s *Chron.* (*Hen. viii.*) fol. lvii. ed. 1548.

v. 37. *ianglyng*] i. e. babbling, chattering,—noisy.

v. 38. *clawes*] i. e. clause.

Page 235. v. 39. *poppyng dawes*] Compare our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*;

“*Poppynge folysshe dawes.*”

v. 261. vol. ii. 285.

and v. 121 of the present piece;

“And porisshly *forthe popped*  
Your *sysmaticate sawes.*”

“*Popping*, blabbing, like a popinjay or parrot.” *Gloss.*  
to *Exmoor Scolding*: *dawes*, i. e. simpletons.

v. 45. *recrayed*] i. e. recreant. See note, p. 184.  
v. 26.

v. 48. *baudrie*] i. e. foul language: see note, p. 101.  
v. 90.

v. 50. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 236. v. 54. *confettred*] i. e. confederated.

v. 61. *attamed*] i. e. tamed.

v. 65. *sorte*] i. e. set, company.

v. 66. *fayne*] i. e. glad.

v. 75. *Te he, &c.*] Expressions of laughter;

“*Te he*, quod she, and clapt the window to.”

Chaucer's *Milleres Tale*, v. 3738. ed. Tyr.

v. 76. *mo*] i. e. more.

\* v. 77. *wo*] i. e. sad.

Page 237. v. 87. *reny*] i. e. renounce, abjure.

v. 89. *brende*] i. e. burnt.

v. 92. *discured*] i. e. discovered.

v. 95. *Ye are unhappely vred.*

*In your dialecticall, &c.*]

The old (and unique) copy is without punctuation in this passage; but that the first line closes the sense, and that Skelton did not mean that these heretics

were *unhappely ured in their dialectical*, &c. would appear from a comparison of other passages :

“ Agaynst these heretykes,  
Nowe of late abiured,  
Most *vnhappely vred* :  
For be ye wele assured,”

v. 403 of the present piece.

“ But men nowe a dayes so *vnhappely be vryd*,  
That nothyng than welth may worse be enduryd.”  
*Magnyfycence*, v. 6. vol. ii. 3.

“ O Scottes pariured,  
*Vnhaply vred*,  
Ye may be assured,” &c.

*Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c.  
v. 125. vol. ii. 325.

In our author's *Colyn Cloute* we find,

“ Wherefore he hath good *vre*,” &c.

v. 1003. vol. ii. 160.

in the note on which line I have cited various examples of *vre* in the sense of—hap, luck ; and in his poem *Against the Scottes*,

“ *Male vryd* was your fals entent,”

v. 111. vol. i. 206.

which surely means—Ill-fortuned, &c. (Fr. *malheur*). Is *vnhappely vred* to be considered as nearly synonymous with *male vryd*, or is it to be explained,—unhappily (evilly) *used*, practised, habituated ?

Page 237. v. 98.

*If ye to remembrance call  
Howe syllogisari  
Non est ex particulari,*

*Neque negativis,  
Recte concludere si vis]*

“*Nullus syllogismus categoricus communis, vel ex solis particularibus, vel ex solis negativis constare potest. Hanc [regulam] expresse tradit Aristoteles libro primo Prior. capite 24. numero primo. Hinc metrum hoc natum :*

*Ex particulari non est syllogizari,  
Neque negativis, recte concludere si vis.”*

Crakanthorp's *Logicæ Libri Quinque*,  
1622. p. 279.

Page 237. v. 107. *Your hertes than were hosed]* i. e. Your hearts were in your hose (breeches) : so again our author in his *Why come ye nat to Courte ;*

“*Their hertes be in thyr hose.”*

v. 286. vol. ii. 286.

See too Ray's *Proverbs*, (Scottish), p. 292. ed. 1768.

Page 238. v. 113. *quosshons]* i. e. cushions.

v. 115. *Harpocrates]* The God of Silence.

v. 120. *folysshly]* i. e. foolishly.

— *fopped]* A singular example of the word as a verb.

v. 121. *porisshly]* In our author's *Garlande of Laurell* is “*porisshly pynk iyde,*” v. 626. vol. ii. 197 (and Palsgrave has “*Porisshly, as one loketh that can nat se well*”); see note on the passage : but I cannot determine the meaning of the word here.

v. 124. *dawes]* i. e. simpletons.

v. 126. *elenkes]* i. e. elenchs (*elenchus*—in logic).

v. 132. *prouoke and tyse]* i. e. incite and entice.

Page 239. v. 143. *exhibycion]* i. e. allowance of money.

Page 239. v. 144. *skoles*] i. e. schools.

v. 145. *foles*] i. e. fools.

v. 147. *founde*] i. e. maintained.

v. 156. *brute*] i. e. saying, proverb.

v. 165. *skyes*] i. e. clouds.

v. 168. *dawns*] i. e. dance.

v. 169. *ray*] A dance: see note, p. 148. v. 170.

v. 171. *lay*] i. e. law.

\* v. 172. *shayle*] i. e. walk crookedly. See note, p. 18. v. 19.

Page 240. v. 175. *babyls*] i. e. baubles.

v. 196. *face*] i. e. face out.

v. 199. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 241. v. 204. *lollardy*] i. e. heretical. “*Lollar, heretique.*” Palsgrave, p. 240.

v. 206. *predycacion*] i. e. declaration,—or preaching.

v. 207. *knowlege*] i. e. acknowledge.

v. 212. *muse*] Is properly the opening in a fence or thicket, through which a hare, or other beast of sport, is accustomed to pass: see Nares’s *Gloss.* in v. and Moor’s *Suff. Words*, in v. *Mewse*.

v. 215. *With blowyng out your hornes,*

. . . . .  
With *chatyng* and *rechatyng*]

Whatever Skelton may have meant by “*chatyng*,”—(perhaps he uses it for *chatting*,—in the next line we have “*pratyng*”),—*rechatyng* is properly a hunting-term, and signifies sounding the *rechate* or *recheat* (Fr.), a certain set of notes blown with the horn to recall the dogs.

v. 219. *pystels*] i. e. epistles.

v. 220. *bremely*] i. e. fiercely, roughly.



Page 242. v. 234. *lydder*] i. e. bad.

v. 247. *popeholy*] See note on prose of this piece, l. 10. p. 195.

v. 260. *echone*] i. e. each one.

Page 243. v. 264. *iangle*] i. e. babble, chatter.

v. 267. *the people of lay fee*] i. e. the laity; as again in our author's *Colyn Cloute*;

“*The lay fee people rayles.*”

v. 403. (where MS. omits “*fee*”)

vol. ii. 138.

*fee*, i. e. possessions; see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*, Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.*, and Todd's *Johnson's Dict.* in v.

v. 274. *snapper*] i. e. stumble; but see note, p. 12. v. 4.

v. 280. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 281. *latria*] “*Le culte que nous déférons à Dieu seul, nous l'appellons Latrie [λατρεία].*” *Perroniana*, p. 312. ed. 1740.

v. 285.

*But, I trowe, your selfe ye ouersé*

*What longeth to Christes humanyte.*

*If ye haue reed de hyperdulia,*

*Than ye knowe what betokeneth dulia]*

—*ouersé* i. e. overlook: *longeth*, i. e. belongeth.

“*L'adoration de Superdulia est celle qui se défère à la Vierge, et elle est plus eminente pour la grace qu'elle a reçu de Dieu, plus particulière que les autres Saints, pour avoir porté le Fils de Dieu en ses entrailles.*” *Perroniana*, p. 71. “*Aux Saints nous déférons l'honneur qu'on appelle Dulie.*” *Id.* p. 312. ed. 1740. “*Dulia [δουλεία] enim adoratio est, quæ etiam*

creaturæ exhibetur, quæ duas species habet, unam quæ hominibus indifferenter, alteram quæ soli humanitati Christi exhibetur." Gaufridus Abbas in Epist. ad Albinum Cardinalem,—cited by Du Cange, *Gloss.* in v.

Page 244. v. 293. *mased*] i. e. bewildered, confounded.

v. 295. *brent*] i. e. burned.

v. 296. *busynesse*] i. e. trouble.

v. 297. *vyse*] i. e. advise.

v. 298. *scoles*] i. e. schools.

Page 245. v. 303. *replycable*] i. e. such as can be replied to.

\* Page 246. v. 323. *remorded*] i. e. carped at, objected to: see note, p. 146. v. 101.

v. 225. *his pystell ad Paulinum*] i. e. his Epistle ad Paulinum presbyterum de omnibus divinæ historiæ libris, prefixed to the Vulgate: the passage quoted by Skelton is also to be found in Hieronymi Opera, I. 1011. ed. 1609.

— *Serenus*] The Scholium on this name in Hieronymi Opera is; "Aulus Serenus lyricus ipse etiam fuit, et, ut Terentianus est auctor, eleganti ac facili ingenio, et ad jocos amoresque describendos accommodato: Martianus Capella ac Nonius sæpius ejus carmina citant." I. 1017. ed. 1609.—See also an account of Serenus, prefixed to his extant pieces, in Wernsdorf's *Poetæ Latini Minores*, tom. ii.

Page 247. v. 337. *armony*] i. e. harmony.

\* — *processe*] i. e. course, discourse, treatise.

Page 248. v. 359.

*For if ye sadly loke,  
And wesely rede the Boke*

*Of Good Aduertysement,  
With me ye must consent, &c.]*

*sadly loke*, i. e. seriously look, consider. In the *Garlande of Laurell* Skelton mentions, as one of his own compositions,

Item *Good Aduysement*, that brainles doth blame.

v. 1186. vol. ii. 222.

Qy. does he allude to it here?

Page 249. v. 395. *avaunce*] i. e. advance.

v. 399. *make*] i. e. compose.

v. 405. *vnhappely vred*] See note on v. 95. p. 197.

## NOTES TO VOLUME II.

---

### MAGNYFYCENCE.

That this piece was composed subsequently to the year 1515 seems evident from the mention made in one place [v. 283] of "Kynge Lewes of Fraunce," as an example of liberality [and as dead, v. 285]; and this could only mean Louis XII. who died in that year, as his immediate predecessor of that name [who died in 1483] was the most niggardly of wretches." *MS. note by Ritson in a transcript of Magnyfyence.*

\* Page 3. v. 4 *probate*] In our author's *Garlande of Laurell* mention is made of

"Macrobius that did trete

Of Scipions drewe what was the treu *probate*."

v. 367. vol. ii. 186.

where *probate* is proof, meaning, or, perhaps, interpretation: but in what sense Skelton uses the word here I cannot determine [Qy. trial, touchstone?], the greater part of this speech being beyond my comprehension.

Page 3. v. 5. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 6. *vnhappely be vryd*] i. e. ill conditioned, &c.  
p. 197. v. 95.

\* v. 9. *The amense therof is far to call agayne*] i. e. apparently, the amends, cure, is far to seek.

v. 10. *by*] i. e. buy, acquire.

Page 4. v. 16. *sad*] i. e. grave, serious, sober.

v. 17. *lure*] i. e. See note, p. 81, v. 1100.

\* v. 20. *ouer all*] i. e. all over, everywhere.

v. 22. *wonnys*] i. e. dwells.

— *and a man wolde wyt*] i. e. if a man could know.

v. 24. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

v. 33. *Ye, to knackyng ernyst what and it preve*]—  
i. e. Yea, what if it prove mocking earnest: compare the preceding line, and see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scott. Lang.* in v. *Knack*.

Page 5. v. 35, *in the mew*] i. e. in confinement,—properly, the place in which hawks were kept, or in which fowls were fattened: see note on *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 219.

\* v. 36. *a cue*] i. e. half a farthing. “*Cu, halfe a farthyng, or q., Calcus.*”

*Prompt. Parvul.* ed. Way. p. 106.

*Q.* should seem to stand for quadrans, a farthing; but Minshew, who finished his first edition in Oxford, says it was only half that sum, and thus particularly explains it: “Because they set down in the battling or butterie bookes in Oxford and Cambridge, the letter *q.* for halfe a farthing, and in Oxford, when they make that cue or *q.* a farthing, they say, *cap my q.*, and make it a farthing thus  $\frac{a}{q}$ .” Nares's Glossary.

It seems possible that *cue* or *q.* may have been an abbreviation of "*calcus, quarta pars oboli.*" Way's note in v.

Page 5. v. 37. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 39. *condyssende*] " I *Condescende*, I agree to a mater." Palsgrave, p. 493.

v. 44. *countenaunce*] i. e. continence, restraint.

v. 45. *let*] i. e. hinder, restrain.

v. 47. *corage*] i. e. inclination, desires.

v. 56. *parcell*] i. e. part, portion.

v. 57. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

Page 6. v. 60.

*Somwhat I coulde enferre,  
Your consayte to debarre]*

i. e. I could bring in somewhat to hinder, contravene, your conception of the subject. So again in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*;

"Madame, your apposelle is wele *inferrid*,  
And at your auauntage quikly it is  
Towchid, and hard for to be *debarrid*."

v. 141. vol. ii. 176.

v. 65. *fet*] i. e., fetch.

v. 72. *the surpluse of my sawe*] i. e. the remainder of my saying.

v. 74. *where as*] i. e. where.

v. 80. *ryn*] i. e. run.

Page 7. v. 86. *wonder*] I may observe that the Roxburgh reprint, without authority, and against the sense, has "no *wonder*."

v. 89. *ken*] i. e. instruct.

v. 90. *wonders*] i. e. wondrous.

v. 92. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 7. v. 94. *other*] i. e. either.

v. 95. *To you I arecte it, and cast  
Therof the reformacyon]*

So Skelton again;

“ Syth vnto me formest this processe is *erectyd.*”

v. 2507 of the present drama.

“ *Arrectinge* vnto your wyse examinacion  
How all that I do is vnder refformation.”

*Garlande of Laurell*, v. 410. vol. ii. 188.

He has also,

“ *Arectyng* my syght towarde the zodyake.”

Id. v. 1. ii. 170.

“ My supplycacyon to you I *arrect.*”

Id. v. 55. p. ii. 173.

*Arect* in our early writers frequently signifies—impute, a meaning foreign to the present passages: in the two last cited, there can be no doubt that it is used in the sense of—raise: in the others it seems to mean—offer, refer.

v. 103. *Come of, therefore, let se]* Compare Chaucer;

“ ——— *let see, come off, and say.*”

*Court of Loue—Workes*, fol. 331. ed. 1602.

and *Reynard the Fox*; “ Why tarye ye thus longe, *come of.*” Sig. b 7. ed. 1481: and *Morte d'Arthur*; “ *Come of* thenne sayd they alle, and do hit.” Book xx. cap. iiiii. vol. ii. 394. ed. Southey.

v. 106. *reason and skyl]* An expression which Skelton has elsewhere; but the words are nearly synonymous. “ *Skyll. Racio.*” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

Page 8. v. 113. *chere]* i. e. spirit,—or reception.

v. 114. *intere]* i. e. entire.

v. 115. *Oracius to recorde]* i. e. Horace to witness.

Page 8. v. 117. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 126. *Measure is treasure*] Lydgate mentions this as "an olde prouerbe:" see his verses on Moderation, *MS. Harl.* 2251. fol. 29, and his poem beginning "Men wryte of oold how *mesour is tresour.*" *Id.* 2255. fol. 143.

— *this*] i. e. thus; see note, p. 2. v. 38.

v. 131. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

Page 9. v. 133. *kynde*] i. e. nature.

v. 134. *renne*] i. e. run.

v. 137. *a rest*] i. e. a wrest—by which the strings of harps and other musical instruments were drawn up.

v. 138. *All trebyllys and tenours be rulyd by a meyne*] "Intercentus. a *meane* of a songe." *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d. In the notes on Shakespeare, in Todd's *Johnson's Dict. &c.*, *mean* is wrongly explained—tenor: what the *mean* was, depended entirely on the nature of the composition.

v. 139. *beste*] i. e. beast.

v. 149. *skyll*] i. e. reason: see note on v. 106.

v. 150. *sad*] i. e. grave, serious, sober.

\* v. 151. *It is no maystery*] i. e. what you say requires no masterly skill.

"So me helpe God! queth Beues tho,  
*Hit were no meistri* me to slo,  
 For this is the ferthe dai agon  
 Mete ne drinke ne bot I non."

*Sir Beues of Hamtoun*, p. 68. Maitl. ed.

"That is *lytel maystry* sayd syre launcelot to slee myn hors." *Morte d'Arthur*, B. xix. c. iiiii. vol. ii. 369. ed. Southey.

v. 153. *herdely*] i. e. firmly.



Page 10. v. 166. *hyght*] i. e. am called.

Page 11. v. 175. *Conuenyent*] i. e. Fit, suitable.

— *ryall*] i. e. royal.

v. 178. *syttynge*] i. e. proper, becoming,—a word very common in our early poetry (altered unnecessarily to “fyttinge” in the Roxburgh reprint of this piece).

v. 182. *his large*] i. e. his range.

v. 184. *hooly*] i. e. wholly.

v. 189. *sawe*] i. e. sow.

v. 190. *nother to*] i. e. neither too.

— *lawe*] i. e. low: so again in v. 2541, “nowe by, nowe *lawe* degre.”

v. 193. *consayte*] i. e. conception.

Page 12. v. 202. *losyll so lyther*] i. e. scoundrel so wicked.

v. 209. *plenarly*] i. e. fully, entirely.

\* v. 213. *Had I wyste*] [i. e. of a mistake which you may have cause to repent.] See note, p. 3. v. 40.

v. 216. *to fer*] i. e. too far.

v. 219. *defaute*] i. e. default, want.

Page 13. v. 226. *mone*] i. e. moon.

v. 230. *lyghtly*] “*Lightly* or sone [i. e. soon]. *Leuiter.*” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499: or, easily.

v. 231. *to moche*] i. e. too much.

v. 233. *scole*] i. e. school.

v. 234. *a poppynye fole*]—*fole*, i. e. fool. “He is a *popte fole* or a starke fole for the nones. *Homo fatuitate monstrabilis.*” *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. P iii. ed. 1530. And see note, p. 197. v. 39.

v. 239. *delyaunce*] i. e. dalliance, delay.

Page 14. v. 249. *endure*] i. e. remain, dwell.

v. 256. *Here is none forsyth whether you flete or*

*synke*]—*forsyth*, i. e. regardeth, careth : *flete*, i. e. float, swim. So Chaucer ;

“ Him recketh neuer whether she flete or sinke.”

*Annel. and Ar.*,—*Workes*, fol. 244. ed. 1602.

Page 14. v. 257. *lokyd*] i. e. looked.

v. 259. *hafter*] See note, p. 30. v. 138.

v. 260. *iangelynge Jacke of the vale*] i. e., chattering, &c. ; see note, p. 26. v. 6.

Page 15. v. 266. *Mary*] i. e. by the Virgin Mary.

v. 267. *largesse*] i. e. bounty, liberality.

v. 269. *worshyp*] i. e. honour, dignity.

v. 272. *hyght*] i. e. am called.

v. 274. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 280. *hardely*] i. e. firmly.

— *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

v. 283. *reporte me*] i. e. refer.

— *Kynge Lewes*] i. e. King Louis the Twelfth : see note on title, p. 204.

Page 16. v. 285. *syth*] i. e. since.

v. 290. *Jacke shall haue Gyl*] So Heywood ;

“ Come chat at home, all is well, *Jack shall haue Gill.*”

*Dialogue*, sig. F 3.—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

\* v. 291. *carles*] i. e. careless.

v. 295. *broder*] i. e. brother.

v. 296. *I set not by*] i. e. I value not.

— *Dauncaster cuttys*] i. e. Doncaster horses.—

*Cut* was a term for a common horse, from its having the tail cut short.

v. 297. *bolte*] i. e. arrow (for a description of it, see Nares's *Gloss.* in v.).

— *shote*] i. e. shoot.

v. 298. *hyght*] i. e. be called.

Page 16. v. 300. *this checke if ye voyde canne*] “*Checke*, a mery taunt.” Palsgrave, p. 204.

v. 301. *to longe to scole*] i. e. too long to school.

v. 302. *gose*] i. e. goose.

Page 17. v. 303. *pole*] i. e. pool, water.

v. 304. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 306. *Go, shake the dogge, hay*] See note, p. 189.  
v. 28.

v. 310. *to play with me checke mate*] In allusion to the king being put in *check* at the game of chess.

v. 311. *your noble estate*] Equivalent to—your noble lordship.

v. 312. *recorde*] i. e. testimony.

v. 314. *Sad*] i. e. Grave, serious, sober.

v. 318. *hele*] i. e. health.

v. 319. *commaunde*] i. e. commend.

Page 18. v. 321. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 322. *sone*] i. e. soon.

v. 323. *kepe*] i. e. heed, care, attention.

v. 327. *Whylest*] i. e. Until.

v. 333. *mynde*] i. e. fancy.

v. 336. *beholde*] i. e. beholden.

Page 19. v. 341. *By lakyn*] i. e. by our Lady; *lakyn* is the contraction of *ladykyn*, little lady.

v. 346. *Pountesse*] i. e. Pontoise.

v. 347. *taken me*] i. e. committed, consigned to me.

v. 355. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 357. *They bare me in hande that I was a spye*] i. e. They accused me, laid to my charge, that, &c.

“This false knight, that hath this treson wrought,  
*Bereth hire in hond that she hath don this thing.*”

Chaucer's *Man of Lawes Tale*, v. 5039. ed. Tyr.

“What crime or yuell mayest thou *beare me in hande of: Quel crime ou mal me peulx tu mettre sus.*” Palsgrave, p. 450. “Many be *borne an hande* of a faute, and punysshed therefore, that were neuer gylty. *Plerique facinoris insimulantur,*” &c. *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. m ii. ed. 1530. This expression occurs with a different shade of meaning in our author’s *Why come ye nat to Courte*,—

“*He bereth the kyng on hand,*  
That he must pyll his lande,” &c.

v. 449. vol. ii. 291.

\* Page 19. v. 362.

*And wolde haue made me Freer Tucke,*  
*To preche out of the pylery hole]*

[An allusion to the punishment called *collistrigium*, a kind of pillory in which the head (or the head and hands) was confined in holes, so that the prisoner would bear a ludicrous resemblance to a preacher bending over his pulpit.]

v. 364. *antetyne]* i. e. text. So in the absurd story of Skelton’s preaching, *Merie Tales*, (reprinted in Appendix to *Account of his Life and Writings*), “I say, as I said before in my *antethem, vos estis.*” *Tale vii.*

Page 20. v. 366. *moche warke]* i. e. much work, trouble.

v. 369. *made largesse as I hyght]* i. e. made donation of money according to my name (Fancy’s assumed name being *Largesse*, see v. 272).

v. 375. *grete estates]* i. e. persons of great estate or rank.

v. 384. *ye]* i. e. yea.

Page 20. v. 385. *mesure is a mery mene*] Heywood in his *Epigrammes vpon Prouerbs* has ten on "Measure is a mery meane." Sig. N iiiii.,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 388. *ryall*] i. e. royal.

v. 391. *oder*] i. e. other.

Page 21. v. 405. *blunderyng*] i. e. disturbance. "I *Blonder, Je perturbe.*" Palsgrave, p. 458.

v. 406. *betake*] i. e. commit, consign.

v. 411. *to put the stone*] i. e. to throw the stone above hand, from the uplifted hand, for trial of strength.

Page 22. v. 413. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion, manner.

v. 417. *I set not by*] i. e. I value not.

v. 423. *lurdayne*] i. e. lumpish, lazy fellow, clown,—worthless person in general.

v. 425. *tappyster*] i. e. woman presiding over the tap in a public house.

v. 429. *can*] i. e. know.

— *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 430. *occupy*] i. e. use.

— *kayes*] i. e. keys.

\*v. 433. *at all assayes*] i. e. in all sorts of trials or enterprises. Occurs again in v. 2303. "*At all assayes, En tous poynts, or a tous poynts.*" Palsgrave, p. 831. "He is a frende *at all assayes.* *Omnium horarum amicus est.*" *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. Y iiiii. ed. 1530.

v. 435. *mekyll*] i. e. much.

v. 444. *sleyght*] i. e. trick, artful contrivance.

Page 23. v. 446. *foyty bone geyte*] Perhaps corrupted French—*fait a bon get* or *geste*.

v. 449. *consayte*] i. e. conceit, conception.

v. 453. *noppe is rughe*] i. e. nap is rough.

Page 23. v. 455. *chafer*] i. e. merchandise.

v. 458. *The courtly gyse of the newe iet*] A somewhat pleonastic expression, — the courtly guise of the new fashion. “*Gette, a custome, guise nouvelle.*” Palsgrave, p. 224.

“Yit a poynte of the new gett to telle wille I not blyn.”

*Juditium*, — *Towneley Mysteries*, p. 312.

v. 460. *ferre fet*] i. e. far fetched.

v. 461. *ymet*] i. e. met.

v. 462. *Margery Mylke Ducke*] See note, p. 116.

v. 418.

— *mermoset*] A kind of ape or monkey.

v. 465. *fresshe*] i. e. smart.

v. 469. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 470. *iet*] i. e. strut.

\* v. 472. *pope holy*] i. e. hypocritical; see note, p. 195. l. 10.

Page 24. v. 473. *sadnesse*] i. e. gravity, seriousness, soberness, discreetness.

v. 477. *occupy*] i. e. use.

v. 478. *worshyp*] i. e. honour, dignity.

\* v. 485. *knockylbonyarde*] i. e. a rude clown. Compare Palsgrave's *Acolastus*, 1540: “Do I raygne here on this facion, being a swynherde amongst swyne of Boeatia. i. amongst a meyny of iacke holde my staues, or *knockyldeboynyardes*, beinge but of late a kynge,” &c. Sig. Y iiiii.; and Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c.,—

“He is a *knuckilbonyard* very meete

To match a minion neither fayre nor sweete.”

Sig. D 4., — *Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 486. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 24. v. 488. *warke*] i. e. work, business, matter.

v. 489. *yarke*] i. e. strike, lash.

v. 490. *custrell*] “*Coustillier*: An Esquire of the body; an Armour-bearer unto a Knight; the servant of a man at Armes; also, a groom of a stable, a horse-keeper.” Cotgrave’s *Dict.*

v. 492. *this*] i. e. thus; see note, p. 2. v. 38 (and so in the next line.)

— *freers*] i. e. friars.

\* v. 498. *Monkys*] i. e. monks.

Page 25. l. 2. *famine*] “*Famen*, sermo, verbum.” Du Cange’s *Gloss.*

\* v. 500. *Conueyaunce*] i. e. Thievery, Cheatery.

v. 506. *By God, I haue bene about a praty pronge*] — *praty*, i. e. pretty: in the present line at least, *pronge* seems to mean — prank (Dutch *pronk*), whatever be its signification in the following passage of our author’s *Colyn Cloute*;

“ And howe at a *pronge*

We tourne ryght into wronge.”

v. 1196. vol. ii. 166.

v. 510. *pagent*] i. e. part; see note, p. 6. v. 85.

v. 512. *by lakyn*] See note on v. 341. p. 211.

v. 513. *heyre parent*] i. e. heir apparent.

v. 514. *rome*] i. e. room, place.

v. 516. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 26. v. 518. *Cockys harte*] i. e. God’s heart (*Cock*, a corruption of *God*).

v. 521. *thee*] i. e. thrive.

v. 529. *large*] A play on the meanings of the word,— big, and liberal.

Page 26. v. 533. *cofer kay*] i. e. coffer-key.

v. 535. *auowe*] i. e. vow; see note, p. 32. v. 199.

Page 27. v. 539. *alowde*] i. e. approved.

v. 554. *in same*] i. e. in the same place (a pleonasm, — since “*togyder*” precedes).

v. 561. *Can*] i. e. Know.

v. 562. *spedde*] i. e. versed.

Page 28. v. 564. *iapes*] i. e. jests, jokes.

v. 568. *ouerwharte*] i. e. overthwart — cross, perverse, wrangling.

v. 569. *beshrowe*] i. e. curse.

v. 571. *iangle*] i. e. babble, chatter.

v. 573. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 575. *my botes and my spores*] i. e. my boots and my spurs.

v. 578. *Cockes woundes*] i. e. God's wounds; see note on v. 518.

v. 585. *iurde hayte*] Words (French perhaps) which I do not understand.

Page 29. v. 591. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 592. *a leysse of ratches to renne an hare*] i. e. a leash of — three — hounds to run a hare.

v. 597. *prece*] i. e. press.

v. 609. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 30. v. 628. *do togyder*] i. e. put it together.

v. 633. *wonne*] i. e. dwell.

v. 635. *a captyuyte*] Is rather, I suspect, a misprint for, than used in the sense of — *in*: compare v. 2543.

Page 31. v. 639. *the playnesse*] i. e. the plain fact.

v. 644. *thee*] i. e. thrive.

Page 32. v. 658. *a pystell of a postyke*] — *pystell*, i. e. epistle, letter; but I do not understand the expression. Cotgrave has “*Postiquer*; to play the vagrant



Impostor," &c.; *Postiqueries*, cousening sleights," &c.  
*Postiquer*, a wandering impostor," &c.

Page 32. v. 659. *fennysshe*] i. e. foolish.

v. 666. *freke*] i. e. fellow; see notes, p. 32. v. 187.  
 p. 124. v. 15.

v. 667. *peke*] "I *Peke* or prie." Palsgrave, p. 655.

v. 672. *rome*] i. e. room, place.

Page 33. v. 681. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 685. *By the armes of Calys*] See note, p. 42.  
 v. 398.

v. 687. *slyght*] i. e. trick, artful contrivance.

v. 688. *fonde consayte*] i. e. foolish conceit, — fantasies.

\* Page 33. v. 690. *sadnesse*] i. e. seriousness, discretion. See note on v. 473. p. 214.

v. 692. *Cockys body*] i. e. God's body: see note on  
 v. 518. p. 215.

v. 695. *whylyst*] i. e. until.

v. 698. *quyte*] i. e. acquit.

— *praty*] i. e. pretty.

Page 34. v. 707. *haftynge*] i. e. cunning. See note,  
 p. 30. v. 138.

v. 713. *geste*] i. e. guest.

v. 719. *hynder*] "*Hyndringe* or harmynge. Dampnificacio." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. "I *Hynder*, I hurte, *Je porte dommage.*" Palsgrave, p. 585.

"Lest the reporte in *hinderyng* of his name," &c.

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. iii.  
 sig. Q ii. ed. 1555.

v. 720. *hode*] i. e. hood.

v. 722. *fole*] i. e. fool.

Page 35. v. 730. *lacke*] i. e. blame.

v. 732. *sped*] i. e. versed.

- Page 35. v. 733. *lytherly*] i. e. wickedly.  
 v. 734. *Paynte*] i. e. feign. See note, p. 121. v. 583.  
 v. 737. *fauell*] See note, p. 30. v. 134.  
 — *tyned*] i. e. pointed, pronged.  
 v. 745. *shrewdenes*] i. e. wickedness, evil.  
 Page 36. v. 746. *grete estates*] i. e. persons of great estate, or rank.  
 v. 748. *flery*] i. e. floor.  
 — *pretence*] i. e. intcnt.  
 v. 751. *bronde*] i. e. brand.  
 v. 752. *mase*] i. e. bewilder, confound  
 — *fonde*] i. e. foolish.  
 v. 754. *bale*] i. e. sorrow, trouble.  
 v. 755. *Huffa, huffa*] See note, p. 129. v. 16.  
 v. 756. *a*] i. e. he.  
 v. 757. *Rutty bully*] See note, p. 14. v. 29.  
 — *ioly rutterkyn, heyda*] Occurs in a song preserved in the Fairfax MS. which once belonged to Ralph Thoresby, and is now among the Additional MSS. in the British Museum (5465, fol. 114):

“Hoyda, *joly rutterkyn, hoyda,*  
 Lyke a rutterkyn, hoyda!

Rutterkyn is com vnto oure towne,  
 In a cloke, withoute cote or gowne,  
 Save a raggid hode to kouer his crowne,  
 Like a rutter, hoyda!

Rutterkyn can speke no english,  
 His tonge rennyth all on buttyrd fyssh,  
 Besmerde with grece abowte his disshe,  
 Like a rutter, hoyda!

Rutterkyn shall bryng you all good luk,  
 A stoup of bere vp at a pluk,

Till his brayne be as wise as a duk,  
Like a rutter, hoyda !

When rutterkyn from borde will ryse,  
He will piss a galon pott full at twise,  
And the ouerplus vndir the table, of the newe gyse,  
Like a rutter, hoyda !”

Sir John Hawkins printed the above song (with the music) and tells us that it “is supposed to be a satire on those drunken Flemings who came into England with the princess Anne of Cleve, upon her marriage with king Hen. viii.” *Hist. of Music*, iii. 2. But if it be the very song quoted in our text, it must allude to “rutterkyns” of a considerably earlier period; and, as the Fairfax MS. contains two other pieces which are certainly known to be from Skelton’s pen, there is a probability that this also was composed by him.

*Court. Ab.* in his next speech but one says, “am not I a ioly rutter?” and (v. 846)

“ My robe russheth  
So ruttyngly.”

*Rutter*, which properly means—a rider, a trooper (Germ. *reiter*, *reuter*), came to be employed, like its diminutive *rutterkin*, as a cant term, and with various significations, (see *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. q. iii. ed. 1530; Drant’s *Horace His Arte of Poetrie, pistles, &c.* sig. D. ii. ed. 1567). When *Court. Ab.* asks “am not I a ioly rutter?” he evidently uses the word in the sense of—dashing fellow, gallant, alluding to his dress, on which he afterwards enlarges in a soliloquy. In v. 805 *Cr. Con.* terms him “this ioly ietter.” Compare the following passage of Medwall’s *Interlude of Nature*, n. d. ;

“ And whan he is in suche aray,  
 There goth a rutter, men wyll say,  
 a rutter, huf a galand.” Sig. d ii.

Page 36. v. 759. *Decke your hofte, &c.*]—hofte, i. e. head. If I rightly understand the passage, *Court. Ab.* desires *Cl. Col.* to put on his hat, or cap: see note below the text.

v. 760. *Say vous, &c.*] i. e. *Savez vous, &c.*: the last three words of the line seem to be the beginning of some French song.

v. 761. *Wyda*] i. e. *Oui da!*

Page 37. v. 763. *rome*] i. e. room, place.

— *stonde vtter*] i. e. stand out, back.

v. 765. *a betell, or a batowe, or a buskyn lacyd*] In *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d., besides “*Feritorium. anglice a battynge staffe a batyll dur or a betyll,*” we find “*Porticulus. anglice a lytell hand-staff or a betyll.*” For “*batowe*” I have proposed in a note below the text “*batone*” (*baton*), a conjecture which is somewhat supported by the preceding word; but it seems more probable that the right reading is “*botowe,*” i. e. boot, for the work above cited has “*Ocree . . . anglice botis or botwes* [ed. 1514—*botowes*],” and *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499 gives “*Botewe. Coturnus.*”

v. 768. *Jacke Hare*] See note, p. 166. v. 270.

— *loke thou be not rusty*] i. e. look that thou be not cankered, uncivil.

v. 769. *nother*] i. e. neither.

v. 770. *lusty*] i. e. gayly dressed. See note, p. 131, heading of poem.

v. 773. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

\* Page 37. v. 775. *swap*] i. e. are odd ones: or, qy. *swapping* great ones?

— *fotys*] i. e. foots, footest.

v. 776. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

— *gere*] i. e. apparel.

Page 38. v. 780. *mo*] i. e. more.

\* v. 782. *ale in cornys*] i. e. with the dregs: see note, p. 114. v. 378.

v. 784. *auysed*] i. e. purposed on consideration.

v. 786. *rome*] i. e. room, place, office.

Page 39. v. 789. *Cockys harte*] i. e. God's heart: see note on v. 518.

v. 790. *for the armys of the dyce*] Some cant exclamation.

v. 793. *fayne*] i. e. glad.

v. 795. *rynne*] i. e. run.

v. 796. *cayser*] i. e. Cæsar, or, as it is generally explained, emperor: in the *Coventry Mysteries*, however, a distinction is made between these terms;

“Bothe kynge and *caysere* and grett empere.”

*MS. Cott. Vesp. D viii. fol. 113.*

v. 798. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 799. *tende*] i. e. attend.

Page 40. v. 805. *ietter*] i. e. strutter,—gallant.

v. 806. *supplye*] i. e. supplicate.

v. 810. *I ne tell can*] i. e. I cannot tell.

v. 818. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

v. 819. *we wyll be aduysed twyse*] i. e. we will consider of it twice.

v. 821. *crake*] i. e. speak vauntingly.

Page 41. v. 827. *bende*] i. e. band.

v. 830. *tawle*] i. e. brave, bold.

Page 41. v. 832. *defaute*] i. e. default, defect.

v. 833. *hawte*] i. e. haughty.

v. 834. *pose*] i. e. rheum in the head.

v. 839. *loketh*] i. e. looketh.

v. 843. *gere*] i. e. apparel.

Page 42. v. 844. *My heyre bussheth*]—*heyre*, i. e. hair. So Barclay, alluding to the “newe fassions and disguised garmentes” of the time;

“To Ship, galants, come nere, I say agayne,  
With your set *bushes* curling as men of Inde.”

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 8. ed. 1570.

v. 847. *ruttyngly*] i. e. dashingly, gallantly: see note on v. 757. p. 218.

v. 850. *To daunce delyght*] So afterwards, Magnificence, exulting in his prosperity, says, “I dawnce all in delyte,” v. 1510.

v. 852. *poynte deuysel*] i. e. perfectly exact: see Gifford’s note on B. Jonson’s *Works*, iv. 169.

v. 855. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

v. 857. *route*] i. e. crowd, assembly.

v. 859. *My sleue is wyde*] So Barclay describes the young gallants of the time with “Their *sleues* blasing like to a Cranes winges.” *The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 8. ed. 1570. Wide sleeves are also mentioned in the following curious passage of Medwall’s *Interlude of Nature*, n. d. (written before the year 1500); the speaker is Pride:

“Behold the bonet vppon my hed,  
a staryng colour of scarlet red;  
I promyse you a fyne threde,  
and a soft wull.

It cost me a noble at one pyche,  
The scald capper sware sythyche

That yt cost hym euen as myche,  
 But there Pryde had a pull.  
 I loue yt well to haue syde here  
 Halfe a wote byneth myne ere ;  
 For euer more I stande in fere  
 That myne nek shold take cold,  
 I knyt yt vp all the nyght,  
 and the day tyme kemb yt down ryght,  
 And then yt cryspeth and shyneth as bryght  
 as any pyrled gold.

My doublet ys on laced byfore  
 A stomacher of saten and no more.

Rayn yt, snow yt, neuer so sore,  
 Me thynketh I am to hote.

Than haue I suche a short gown,  
 Wyth *wyde sleues* that hang a down,  
 They wold make some lad in thys town  
 a doublet and a cote.

Som men wold thynk that this were pryde,  
 But yt ys not so ; ho, ho, abyde,  
 I haue a dagger by my syde,  
 yet the: of spake not I.

I bought thys dagger at the marte,  
 A sharp poynt and a tarte,  
 He that had yt in hys hart  
 Were as good to dye.

Than haue I a sworde or twayn ;  
 To bere them my selfe yt were a payne ;  
 They ar so heuy that I am fayne  
 to puruey suche a lad ;

Though I say yt, a praty boy,  
 It ys halfe my lyues ioy ;  
 He maketh me laugh wyth many a toy,  
 The vrchyn ys so mad."

Page 42. v. 861. *hose*] i. e. breeches.

v. 866. *hyght*] i. e. am called.

v. 871. *thee*] i. e. thrive.

v. 872. *fon*] i. e. fool.

Page 43. v. 878. *pore*] i. e. poor.

v. 881. *to to*] So in v. 2121;

“To flatteryng, to smatteryng, *to to* out of harre.”

Compare *M. Harry Whobals mon to M. Camel*, &c. (folio broadside among the “flytings” of Churchyard and Camell;)

“My master Harry Whoball, sur, is *to to* shamefull wrothe.

. . . . .  
 . . . . . for drinke is *to to* nappye.”

Ray gives “*Too too* will in two. *Chesh.*” *Proverbs*, p. 163. ed. 1768.

v. 884. *crake*] i. e. vaunt.

v. 885. *I befole his pate*] i. e. I befool, &c. (not *befoul*,) as it would seem from v. 1057, “*I befole thy face* ;” and v. 1829, “*I befole thy brayne pan.*”

v. 886. *fonne iet*] i. e. foolish fashion : (see note on v. 458.)

v. 887. *From out of Fraunce*] So Barclay ;

“Reduce courtiers clerely vnto your remembraunce,  
 From whence *this disguising* was brought wherin  
 ye go,

As I remember *it was brought out of France.*”

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol: 9. ed. 1570.

Borde, in his *Boke of knowledge*, introduces a Frenchman saying,

“I am ful of new inuencions,

And dayly I do make new toyes and fashions :



Al necions of me example do take,  
Whan any garment they go about to make."

Sig. T. reprint.

Page 43. v. 889. *purueaunce*] i. e. provision.

Page 44. v. 907. *carlys*] i. e. churl's.

v. 909. *wonne*] i. e. dwell.

v. 915. *slyue*] i. e. sleeve.

v. 918. *preue*] i. e. prove.

v. 919. *A Tyborne checke*] i. e. a rope.

— *craynge, Stow, stow*] — *craynge*, i. e. crying.

See note, p. 159. v. 73.

\* v. 921. *out of harre*] i. e. out of hinge, out of order: see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* and *Suppl.* in v. *Har*.

"There nas no dore that he nolde heve of *harre*."

*Cant. Tales.* v. 552. ed. Wright.

The expression occurs again in v. 2121; and is found in the *Towneley Myst.* and G. Douglas's Virgil's *Æn.*

v. 923. *warre*] i. e. worse.

Page 45. v. 932. *farly*] i. e. strange.

v. 933. *lokys*] i. e. looks.

v. 934. *an hawke of the towre*] So again our author in the *Garlande of Laurell*;

"Ientill as fawcoun

Or *hawke of the towre*."

v. 1006. vol. ii. 214.

i. e., says Warton, "in the king's mews in the Tower," *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 355. ed. 4to: and the following lines occur in a poem called *Armony of Byrdes*, n. d. (attributed without authority to Skelton), reprinted entire in *Typograph. Antiq.* iv. 380. ed. Dibdin;

“The Haukes dyd syng,  
 Their belles dyd ryng,  
 Thei said *they came frō the tower.*  
*We hold with the kyng*  
 And wyll for him syng  
 To God, day, nyght, and hower.”

p. 383.

But I apprehend that by a *hawke of the towre* Skelton means — a hawk that towers aloft, takes a station high in the air, and thence swoops upon her prey. Juliana Berners mentions certain hawks which “ben *hawkes of the toure.*” *Book of St. Albans*, sig. c. v.: and Turberville says; “Shee [the hobby] is of the number of those Hawkes that are hie flying and *towre Hawks.*” *Booke of Falconrie*, p. 53. ed. 1611.

Page 45. v. 935. *the malarde*] i. e. the wild-drake.

v. 936. *becked*] i. e. beaked.

v. 938. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

v. 940. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 947. *sperre*] i. e. spire, shoot, — stripling. So in our author's third poem *Against Garnesche*, “But a slendyr *sperre.*” v. 41. vol. i. 140.

Page 46. v. 953. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 954. *in the dyuyls date*] See note, p. 41. v. 375.

v. 956. *he playeth the state*] i. e. he playeth the person of consequence.

v. 957. *pyke out of the gate*] “I *Pycke* me forth out of a place, or I *pycke* me hence, *Je me tyre auant.*” Palsgrave, p. 656.

v. 962. *out of consayte*] i. e. out of good opinion, favour.

v. 964. *a praty slyght*] i. e. a pretty trick, contrivance.

Page 46. v. 973. *poynsted after my consayte*] i. e. appointed, equipped according to my fancy.

v. 974. *thou iettes it of hyght*] i. e. thou struttest it in high style.

v. 975. *let vs be wyse*] Equivalent to — let us understand.

v. 977. *come of, it were done*] The expression “come of” has occurred before; see note on v. 103. p. 207. Compare *Mary Magdalene*;

“*Cum of, 3e harlotts that yt wer don.*”

*An. Mysteries from the Digby MSS.*  
p. 97. ed. Abbotsf.

*Magnus Herodes*;

“Hens now go youre way that ye were thore.”

*Towneley Mysteries*, p. 147.

*Still's Gammer Gurtons Nedle*;

“Sir knaue, make hast diccon were here.”

Sig. E 3. ed. 1575.

See too our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 243. vol. ii. 181.

Page 47. v. 979. *sone*] i. e. soon.

v. 980. *Stowe*] See note, p. 159. v. 73.

v. 982. *There is many euyll faueryd, and thou be foule*] i. e. There is many a one ill-looking, if thou be ugly: see note, p. 57. v. 442.

v. 985. *I wys*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

v. 987. *Jesse*] i. e. Jesus.

v. 992. *bent*] i. e. arched; see note, p. 79. v. 1016.

v. 993. *glent*] i. e. glancing, bright.

v. 1000. *Barbyd lyke a nonne*] — *nonne*, i. e. nun.

“The feders vnder the becke [of a hawk] ben callyd the *Barbe feders*.” *Book of Saint Albans*, sig. a 5.

*Barbe* is explained by Tyrwhitt to mean a hood or muffler, which covered the lower part of the face and the shoulders; *Gloss. to Chaucer's Cant. Tales*: and he refers to Du Cange in v. *Barbata*. According to Strutt, it was a piece of white plaited linen, and belonged properly to mourning: in an edict concerning "The order and manner of apparell for greate estates of weomen in tyme of mourninge," made by the mother of Henry vii. in the 8th year of his reign, we find "Everye one not beinge vnder the degree of a Baronesse to weare a *barbe* about [Strutt prints by mistake — "about"] the chinne. And all other: as knightes wyfes, to weare yt vnder their throttes, and other gentlewomen beneath the throte goyll." *MS. Harl.* 1354. fol. 12. See *Dress and Habits*, pp. 323, 325, 326, 368, and plate cxxxv.

Page 47. v. 1002. *donne*] i. e. dun.

v. 1003. *Well faueryd bonne*] So in our author's *Elymour Rummyng*, v. 227, "my prety bonny;" see note, p. 107.

Page 48. v. 1005. *rowte*] i. e. crowd, assembly.

v. 1008. *prese*] i. e. press, throng.

v. 1009. *a hole mese*] i. e. a whole mess, set.

v. 1011. *I rede, we sease*] i. e. I advise that we cease.

v. 1012. *farly . . . lokys*] i. e. strangely . . . looks.

v. 1013. *becke . . . crokys*] i. e. beak . . . crooks.

v. 1014. *tenter hokys*] i. e. tenter-hooks.

v. 1015. *wokys*] i. e. weeks.

v. 1018. *The deuyll spede whyt*] So again in our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*;

"For as for wytte,  
*The deuyll spede whitte!*"

Page 48. v. 1020. *to*] i. e. too (as in the next two lines).

v. 1023. *solempne*] i. e. solemn.

v. 1027. *a pere*] i. e. a pear, — used frequently by our early writers for a thing of no value. “Vayne glory of the world, the whiche is not worth *a pere*.” *Morte d’Arthur*, B. xv. cap. vi. vol. ii. 254. ed. Southey.

v. 1028. *lese*] i. e. lose.

v. 1030. *And I may tende*] i. e. If I may attend.

v. 1032. *halfe*] i. e. side.

Page 49. v. 1035. *Fansy seruyce*] i. e. Fancy-service.

v. 1038. *theke*] i. e. thatch.

v. 1040. *Make a wyndmyll of a mat*] Compare v. 2 of our author’s third set of verses *Against venemous Tongues*, vol. i. 155.

v. 1041. *and I wylst*] i. e. if I knew.

v. 1049. *blunder*] See note on v. 405. p. 213.

— *blother*] i. e. gabble; as in our author’s *Colyn Cloute*, v. 66. vol. ii. 127.

v. 1054. *this*] i. e. thus.

v. 1055. *euerychone*] i. e. every one.

Page 50. v. 1057. *fonnysshe*] i. e. foolish.

— *I befole thy face*] See note on v. 885. p. 224.

v. 1058. *a foles case*] i. e. a fool’s habit.

v. 1059. *glede*] i. e. kite. Nares, *Gloss.* in v., observes that in the common version of the Bible, *Deut.* xiv. 13, the *glede* and *kite* are erroneously mentioned together as two distinct birds.

v. 1061. *thy lypes hange in thyne eye*] So in *Thentelude of Youth*, n. d.;

“Faine of him I wolde haue a sight,  
But my lypes hange in my lyght.”

Sig. A iii.

See too Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c. sig. F 4, — *Workes*, ed. 1598.

Page 50. v. 1066. *pylde*] i. e. bald — mangy : see note, p. 133. v. 68.

v. 1068. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1069. *Mackemurre*] A proper name, though not printed as such in the old copy :

“The great Onele, and *Makmurre* also,  
And al the lordes and kynges of Ireland.”

Hardyng's *Chronicle*, fol. cxlix. ed. 1543.

v. 1070. *budge furre*] “*Budge* or *Lambes furre*.” Minsheu's *Guide into Tongues*. In an order respecting the scholastic habit in the University of Cambridge, dated 1414, (quoted by Todd from Farmer's papers, in a note on Milton's *Comus*, v. 707,) mention is made of “*furruris buggeis aut agninis*.”

v. 1073. *thou wylte coughe me a dawe*] — *dawe*, i. e. simpleton. So in the fourth line after this, “ye shall *coughe me a fole* :” and in Lilly's *Mother Bombie*, 1594 ; “I know hee will cough for anger that I yeeld not, but he shall *cough mee a foole* for his labour.” Sig. B 2.

v. 1074. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

v. 1079. *can*] i. e. know.

Page 51. v. 1081. *broder*] i. e. brother.

v. 1082. *so hye fro me doth sprynge*] i. e. doth (dost) grow so much taller than I.

v. 1088. *gere*] i. e. apparel.

v. 1089. *folyshe*] i. e. foolish.

v. 1093. *flete*] i. e. float, flow, abound.

v. 1095. *by*] i. e. buy.

v. 1096. *Cockys harte*] i. e. God's heart.

v. 1103. *syke*] i. e. such.

Page 52. v. 1104. *a fole the tone*] i. e. a fool the one.

Page 52. v. 1107. *warke*] i. e. work, business.

v. 1108. *donnyshe*] i. e. dunnish.

v. 1109. *a fonde gest*] i. e. a foolish guest.

v. 1111. *so folysshe and so fonde*] i. e. so foolish and so silly (one of Skelton's pleonasms.)

v. 1118. *beshrowe*] i. e. curse.

v. 1119. *do*] i. e. done.

v. 1120. *Here is nothyng but the bockyll of a sho*]

Compare *The Bowge of Courte*, v. 397. vol. i. 54.

\* v. 1126. *a botchment*] i. e. to boot. "*Botchement. Additamentum.*" *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

Page 53. v. 1127. *forfende*] i. e. prohibit, forbid.

v. 1128. *For Goddes cope*] So we find as an oath, "By gods blew hood." *Tom Tyler and his Wife*, p. 5. ed. 1661.

v. 1131. *be tyme*] i. e. by time.

v. 1134. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 1136. *Aungey*] Does it mean Angers, or Anjou?

v. 1142. *gate*] i. e. got.

v. 1143. *puddynges*] See note, p. 117. v. 443.

— *wortes*] Is here, I suppose, equivalent to— cabbages.

v. 1147. *marmosete*] A kind of ape, or monkey.

Page 54. v. 1148. *iapes*] i. e. jests, jokes.

v. 1150. *pultre*] i. e. poultry, fowl.

— *catell*] i. e. beast.

v. 1154. *rode*] i. e. rood, cross: see note, p. 159. v. 69.

v. 1157. *nyfyls*] A word sufficiently explained by the context, and of frequent occurrence. So in *A Mery Play between Johan the Husbnde, Tyb his Wyfe, and Syr Jhan the Preest*, 1533, attributed to Heywood;

“ By God, I wolde ye had harde the tryfyls,  
The toys, the mokkes, the fables, and the *nyfyls*,  
That I made thy husbände to beleve and thynke.”

p. 21. reprint.

Page 54. v. 1158. *canest*] i. e. knowest.

v. 1159. *mased*] i. e. bewildered, confounded.

v. 1165. *It forseth not*] i. e. It matters not.

Page 55. v. 1172. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1175. *a farle freke*] i. e. a strange fellow: see notes, p. 18. v. 29; p. 32. v. 168.

\* v. 1176. *play well at the hoddypeke*]—*hoddypeke* is a common term of contempt or reproach (as in our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 326. vol. ii. 287), and is generally equivalent to—fool. The original meaning of the word is altogether uncertain. Steevens (note on *Gammer Gurtons Nedle* (explains it—*hodmandod* (shell-snail); and Nares (*Gloss.* in v.) is inclined to agree with him. [Qy. compounded of *hoddy*, i. e. *doddy*, stupid, and *peke*, fool?] In a passage of Dunbar's *Dance of the Sevin Deidly Synnis* (*Poems*, i. 51. ed. Laing), “*hud-pykis*” has been explained (on account of the context)—*misers*. In Cotgrave's *Dict.* is “*Noddy peke*.”

v. 1182. *ne reckys*] i. e. recks not.

v. 1185. *mo folys*] i. e. more fools.

Page 56. v. 1189. *kesteryll*] A sort of base-bred hawk.

v. 1190. *I wys*] i. e. truly, certainly (*i-wis*, adv.).

— *doteryll*] See note, p. 55. v. 409.

\* v. 1191. *In a cote thou can play well the dyser*] i. e. a low jester, tale-teller, mimic. Ang. Sax. *dýsig*, foolish, dizzy, &c. “*Dysowre*, that cannot be sadde (i. e. serious). *Bomolochus*.” *Prompt. Parvul.* Way. “*Dissar*, a scoffer,



*saigefol.*" Palsgrave, p. 214. "He can play the *desarde* with a contrefet face properly. *Morionem* scite representat." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. bb iiiii. ed. 1530. "One that were skylled in the crafte of *dysours* or skoffyng fellowes." Palsgrave's *Acolastus*, 1540. sig. H ii.

Page 56. v. 1195. *gatte*] i. e. got.

v. 1200. *fon*] fool.

\* v. 1201. *Syr Johnn*] A contemptuous name for a priest; here, for a simpleton in general.

\* v. 1205. *do mastryes*] i. e. cunning tricks or sleights. See note on v. 151. p. 208.

v. 1206. *cocke wat*] See note, p. 31. v. 173.

Page 57. v. 1211. *rode*] i. e. rood, cross: see note, p. 159. v. 69.

— *semblaunt*] i. e. semblance.

v. 1215. *lyste*] i. e. liest.

v. 1216. *moght . . . . lyste*] i. e. moth . . . . list.

v. 1220. *Johnn a Bonam*] One of the persons who figure in the old metrical tale, *The Hunttyng of the Hare*, is called "Jac of Bonam:" see Weber's *Met. Rom.* iii. 279.

v. 1223. *Shyt*] i. e. Shut.

— *dawe*] i. e. simpleton.

Page 58. v. 1230. *cayser*] See note on v. 796. p. 221.

v. 1232. *scoles*] i. e. schools,—teaching.

v. 1234. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1241. *renneth*] i. e. runneth.

\* v. 1242. *thefte and bryboury*]—*bryboury*, i. e. pilfering. "I Bribe, I pull, I pyll, *Je bribe*, (*Romant*) *Je derobbe*. Palsgrave, p. 465. "*Bribors*, Cometh of the French Bribeur, i. e. Mendicus. It seemeth in a legal

Signification one that pilfereth other Mens Goods, as Cloaths out of a Window, or the like. *Anno 28 Ed. 2 Stat. 1. cap. unico.*" Cowel's *Law Dictionary, or The Interpreter, &c. augmented and improved, &c. ed. 1727.* So again our author;

"Thefte also and pety *brybery.*"

v. 1370 of the present drama.

"Some haue a name for thefte and *brybery.*"

*Garlande of Laurell*, v. 183. vol. ii. 178.

So too in *The Hye Way to the Spyttell Hous*, by Copland, n. d.;

"*Brybe*, and conuey, fro mayster and maystres."

Utterson's *Early Pop. Poet.* ii. 37.

and in *Gentylnes and Nobyllyte*, n. d. (attributed without reason to Heywood);

"For *brybe* and stele euery thyng they wyll,  
If they may secretly come theruntyll."

Sig. B iii.

"Divide me like a *brib'd* buck, each a haunch."

Merry W. of W. v. 5. (Cited by Halliwell.)

Other passages might be cited from various poets. And see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss.* to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*, and Richardson's *Dict.*

Page 58. v. 1244. *a nysot*] In *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499 is "*Anysot* or a *fol.* *Stolidus.* *Baburrus.* *Insons.*" But in the present passage *nysot* seems, from the context, to be equivalent to—lazy jade: and in the work just cited we find "*Nyce.* *Iners.*"—" *Nycehede* or *nycete.* *Inercia.*"

v. 1246. *warke*] i. e. work.

Page 58. v. 1247. *lyther*] i. e. wicked, evil.

v. 1249. *Bytwene the tappct and the wall*]—*tappet*, i. e. tapestry. This line has occurred before, in our author's fourth poem *Against Garnesche*, v. 75. vol. i. 149.

Page 59. v. 1252. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 1254. *sorte*] i. e. set, company,—people.

v. 1257. *ferre*] i. e. far.

v. 1258. *dawys*] i. e. simpletons.

v. 1261.

*He frownyth fyersly, brymly browde,*

*The knaue wolde make it koy, and he cowde]*

—*fyersly* and *brymly* are nearly synonymous: *make it koy* means here—*affect* (not merely reserve, but) haughtiness;—and so in our author's *Bowge of Courte*,—

“He bote the lyppe, he loked passynge *coye*.”

v. 288. vol. i. 50.

v. 1265. *besy*] i. e. busy.

v. 1270. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

v. 1275. *lese moche*] i. e. lose much.

Page 60. v. 1278. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 1280. *scolys*] i. e. schools.

v. 1281. *folys*] i. e. fools.

v. 1282. *lyther*] i. e. wicked,—rascals (as in the next line but one—“these *lythers*”).

v. 1283. *Symkyn Tytyuell*] See note on *Colyn Cloute*, v. 418.

v. 1284. *lere*] i. e. learn.

v. 1289. *mykyl]* i. e. much.

v. 1291. *dell*] i. e. part.

v. 1293. *shroudly*] i. e. shrewdly.

v. 1297. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

v. 1299. *auowe*] i. e. vow: see note, p. 32. v. 199.

Page 60. v. 1301. *kynde*] i. e. nature.

Page 61. v. 1303. *rutters*] i. e. gallants. See note on v. 757. p. 218.

v. 1309. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1312. *howe*] i. e. ho! stop!

“Ye shall haue ay quhill you cry *ho*.”

*Philotvs*, sig. B. ed. 1612.

“Greit God defend I suld be one of tho  
Quhilk of thair feid and malice neuer *ho*.”

G. Douglas's *Palice of Honour*,  
p. 30. Bann. ed.

v. 1314. *scrat*] i. e. scratch.

v. 1315. *So how*] i. e. So ho.

v. 1317. *gadde*] Does it mean—gadding?

v. 1318. *brayne seke*] i. e. brain-sick.

v. 1319. *to shyre shakynge nought*] i. e. to sheer nothing. So in our author's *Elynour Rummyng*, (v. 466. vol. i. 125.), that lady pronounces a couple of stunted goslings to be “*shyre shakynge nought*,” i. e. sheer worthless.

v. 1323. *perde*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily.

\* — *ryde or go*] i. e. ride or walk. See note, p. 51. v. 186.

Page 62. v. 1324. *slyght*] i. e. contrivance.

v. 1325. *hyght*] i. e. be called.

v. 1327. *wonne*] i. e. dwell.

v. 1334. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1338. *Cockes armes*] i. e. God's arms: see note on v. 518. p. 215.

v. 1339. *whylest*] i. e. till.

v. 1341. *slee*] i. e. slay.

v. 1342. *away the mare*] See note, p. 102. v. 110.

Page 63. v. 1345. *a rome . . in euery route*] i. e. a place in every crowd, assembly.

v. 1347. *face and brace*] See note, p. 174. v. 33.

v. 1348. *fotyth*] i. e. footeth.

v. 1353. *poynmentys*] i. e. appointments.

v. 1356. *mykyll praty*] i. e. much pretty.

\* v. 1358. *an hoby can make larkys to dare*]—*to dare*, i. e. to lurk, lie hid. So in the poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. ;

“Therin, lyke a royle,

Sir Dunkan, ye *dared*.”

v. 270.

“ . . . . let his grace go forward,

And *dare* us with his cap, like *larks*.”

Henry VIII. Act. III. Sc. 2.

*To dare larks* was an expression applied to the catching of larks by terrifying them; and there were several modes of *daring* them. When the *hobby* (a small hawk, see note, p. 64. v. 567) was employed for that purpose, the larks lay still in terror till a net was thrown over them.—On the word *dare*, see *Notes & Queries*, vol. vii. p. 542.

v. 1360. *almesse*] i. e. alms.

v. 1363. *howe*] i. e. ho.

v. 1365. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 1368. *hardely*] i. e. assuredly.

Page 64. v. 1370. *pety brybery*] See note on v. 1242.

\* v. 1372. *inwyt*] i. e. crafty : A. Sax. *inwit*.

v. 1373. *be*] i. e. by.

v. 1376. *trew*] i. e. honest.

v. 1378. *checke*] i. e. taunt : see note on v. 300. p. 211.

\* v. 1379. *weltyth*] i. e. defeats, ruins. “*Welt*, to upset.” Halliwell. *Dict.* “*Welten*, overturn.” Jamieson, *Scot. Dict.*

Page 64. v. 1382. *sadnesse*] i. e. gravity, seriousness, soberness, discreetness.

v. 1389. *sorte*] i. e. set, company.

\* v. 1390. *hokes vnhappy*] i. e. knavish chaps.—*hokes*, i. e. hooks, a word frequently applied to persons as a term of reproach. "*Vnhappy* of maners, *maulways*." Palsgrave, p. 328. So in *Jacke Jugelar*, n. d.;

"Loo, yender cumithe that *vnhappye hooke*."

p. 26. Roxb. ed.

and in Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c.;

"Since thou art *crosse sailde*, *auale*, *vnhappie hooke*."

Sig. E,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

Page 65. v. 1395. *dawe*] i. e. simpleton.

v. 1396. *occupied*] i. e. used, employed.

v. 1397. *reason and skyll*] See note on v. 106. p. 207.

v. 1405. *largesse*] i. e. liberality.

\* Page 66. v. 1411. *Had I wylt*] i. e. repenting too late. See note, p. 3. v. 40.

v. 1416. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1421. *Ye haue eten sauce*] Compare our author's *Bowge of Courte*, v. 72. vol. i. p. 40.

v. 1422. *to*] i. e. too.

\* — *bere a brayne*] i. e. look out, take heed.

v. 1425. *worshyp*] i. e. honour, dignity.

Page 67. v. 1436. *repyuable*] i. e. reprovably.

v. 1441. *menys of to moche*] i. e. means of too much.

v. 1442. *What, can ye agree thus and appose?*]—*and appose*, i. e. and yet keep questioning, disputing: see note on *Colyn Cloute*, v. 267.

v. 1443. *faute*] i. e. fault.

Page 67. v. 1444. *Ye]* i. e. Yea.

— *Jacke a thrommys bybyll]* See note, p. 140. v. 204.

— *glose]* i. e. gloss.

\* v. 1445. *Sore]* i. e. Smartly.

v. 1446. *loke you vnder kay]* i. e. lock you under key.

\* Page 68. v. 1456. *Take it in worthe]* i. e. Be satisfied with it. See note, p. 16. v. 68.

v. 1458. *largesse]* i. e. liberality.

— *kynde]* i. e. nature.

v. 1467. *stonde]* i. e. stand.

Page 69. v. 1473. *fonde]* i. e. foolish.

v. 1474. *loke that ye occupye]* i. e. look that ye use.

v. 1475. *For nowe, syrs, I am lyke as a prynce sholde be, &c.]* This speech of Magnyfycence is very much in the style of Herod in the old miracle-plays: see, for instance, the *Coventry Mysteries*, MS. Cott. Vesp. D. viii. fol. 92. sqq.

v. 1477. *abandune]* i. e. subject.

“For *abandonit* will he noight be to berne that is borne.”

*Golagros and Gawane*, p. 142,—  
*Syr Gawayne*, &c.

“Till all to yow *abandownyt* be.”

Barbour's *Bruce*, B. iii. v. 883. ed. Jam.

v. 1481. *mene]* See note on v. 138. p. 208.

\* v. 1482. *over all]* i. e. everywhere.

Page 70. v. 1491. *syar]* i. e. sire, lord.

v. 1493. *ryall trone]* i. e. royal throne.

v. 1496. *spyll]* i. e. destroy.

v. 1502. *loke]* i. e. look.

v. 1504. *dynt]* i. e. blow.

Page 70. v. 1505. *the cane*] Does it mean—the khan?

v. 1507. *I set not by*] i. e. I value not, regard not.

— *prane*] i. e. prawn.

v. 1508. *Ne*] i. e. Nor.

— *reherse*] i. e. mention.

Page 71. v. 1513. *cache*] i. e. couch.

v. 1515. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 1518. *to lowte man be sene*] i. e. (if the text be right; see footnote *ad l.*) must be seen to bow, pay obeisance.

v. 1520. *brymme*] i. e. fierce, rugged, bristly.

v. 1521. *Basyan the bolde, for all his brybaunce*] *Basyan* is, I suppose, Antoninus Bassianus Caracalla (he is called “*Basian*” in Robert of Gloucester’s *Chron.* p. 76. sqq.); *brybaunce* would seem to mean—plundering (properly, pilfering); see note on v. 1242.

v. 1522. *Alerycus*] i. e. Alaric.

— *the Gothyaunce*] i. e. the Goths.

— *swerd*] i. e. sword.

\* 1523. *on molde*] i. e. on the earth.

v. 1524. *maysyd*] i. e. bewildered, confounded—stupid.

v. 1525. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 1526. *Galba, whom his galantys garde for a gaspe*] i. e. (I suppose) Galba, whom his gallants (soldiers) made to gasp:—they assassinated him:—see *gar* in v. 1532.

v. 1527. *nother set by*] i. e. neither valued, regarded.

v. 1528. *Vaspasyan, that bare in his nose a waspe*] This passage is explained by the following lines of a poem never printed, entitled *The Sege of Jerusalem*:

“His fader Vaspasiane ferly bytydde;

A byke of waspes bredde in his nose,



Hyved vp in his hedde he hadde hem of thocht,  
And Vaspasiane is called by cause of his waspes."

*MS. Cott. Calig. A. ii. fol. 109.*

Page 71. v. 1529. *agayne*] i. e. against.

v. 1531. *crake*] i. e. vaunt, talk bigly.

v. 1532. *I shall frounce them on the foretop*] To *frounce* is — to wrinkle, ruffle up, &c. In our author's *Phyllyp Sparowe*, v. 1340. vol. i. 107, Charon is described as having a "*frownsid fore top*;" and in his *Colyn Cloute*, v. 533. vol. ii. 143, "fore top" means simply — head, pate.

— *gar*] i. e. make, cause.

Page 72. v. 1538. *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

v. 1539. *take it in degre*] Seems equivalent here to — "take it in gre" (which occurs in v. 2005), i. e. take it kindly: see note, p. 16. v. 68.

v. 1544. *ferre*] i. e. far.

v. 1547. *supprysed*] i. e. overpowered, smitten.

v. 1549. *Pullyshyd*] i. e. Polished.

— *ornacy*] i. e. ornate diction.

v. 1551. *electe vtteraunce*] i. e. choice expression.

v. 1554. *feffyd and seasyd*] i. e. enfeoffed and seised,  
— law-terms.

Page 73. v. 1556. *Mary*] i. e. By the Virgin Mary.

v. 1557. *comon*] i. e. communing, discourse.

v. 1558. *Poynt deuyse*] See note on v. 852. p. 222.

v. 1561. *pore*] i. e. poor.

v. 1564. *semynge*] i. e. beseeming, fitting.

v. 1568. *maystresse*] i. e. mistress.

v. 1569. *That quyckly is enuyued with rudyes of the rose*] i. e. That is lively envived with hues, or complexion, of the rose. This somewhat pleonastic ex-

pression is found again in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*;

“*Enuyuid picturis well touchid and quikly.*”

v. 1161. vol. ii. 220.

Page 73. v. 1570. *Inpurtured*] i. e. Portrayed, pictured, — adorned.

v. 1571. *The streynes of her vaynes*] i. e. The strains, runnings of her veins.

“*Rills rising out of euery banck,  
In wilde meanders strayne.*”

Drayton's *Muses Elizium*, p. 2. ed. 1630.

———— *as asure inde blewe*] See note, p. 23. v. 17. v. 1573. *loke*] i. e. look.

———— *leyre*] i. e. complexion, skin.

v. 1576. *lusty*] i. e. pleasant, desirable.

Page 74. v. 1578. *to brace and to basse*] i. e. to embrace and to kiss.

v. 1579. *by hym that hell dyd harowe*] i. e. by our Saviour: see note, p. 85. v. 1291.

v. 1580. *a Phyllyp sparowe*] See note, p. 47. v. 7.

v. 1581. *whylest my hede dyd warke*] i. e. until my head did work, ache. “*Hedwerke, sekenesse. Cephalia.*” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. “*Wark, to ache.*” *Hunter's Hallam. Gloss.* “*But I may not stonde, myn hede werches soo.*” *Morte d' Arthur*, B. xxi. c. v. vol. ii. 440. ed. Southey.

v. 1582. *hobby for suche a lusty larke*] See note on v. 1358. p. 237. The same metaphorical use of this expression occurs in our author's *Colyn Cloute*, v. 194. vol. ii. 131.

v. 1584. *my flesshe wolde be wroken*] — *wroken*, i. e. wreaked, satiated.

“Whyles thou art yonge . . . . .  
*Wreke* the with wiueryng, if thou wilt be excused.”  
*Pierce Plowman*, sig. M iii. ed. 1561.

Page 74. v. 1585. *consayte*] i. e. conceit, fancy.  
 v. 1586. *weryed I wolde be on*] i. e. I would worry,  
 eagerly devour: compare our author's *Phyllyp Sparrowe*, v. 29. vol. i. 62.

v. 1587. *Cockes armes*] i. e. God's arms: see note  
 on v. 518. p. 215.

v. 1588. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 1589. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1590. *to be sped*] i. e. to be made successful.

v. 1592. *make suche one to the call*] A metaphor  
 from falconry.

\* v. 1598. *over all*] i. e. everywhere. See v. 1482.

Page 75. v. 1600. *a sawte*] i. e. an assault.

v. 1601. *prece*] i. e. press.

v. 1603. *sone*] i. e. soon.

v. 1604. *intreted*] i. e. prevailed on by solicitation.

v. 1606. *broken*] Seems to mean here — tame, as-  
 suage. [?]

v. 1610. *consayte*] i. e. conceit, conception.

v. 1615. *it shall not gretely skylle*] i. e. it shall not  
 make much difference, it shall not much signify.

Page 76. v. 1620. *face it*] i. e. bluster. See note,  
 p. 174. v. 33.

v. 1621. *Frete*] i. e. Gnaw, fret.

v. 1626. *lust and lykyng*] See note, p. 19, v. 23.

v. 1633. *your gorge*] i. e. what you have swallowed,  
 the contents of your stomach.

\* v. 1636. *wambleth*] i. e. turns. “Nauseo . . . to  
*wamble.*” *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d.

v. 1638. *wonder*] i. e. wondrous.

Page 77. v. 1640. *harte seke*] i. e. heart-sick.

— *me lyst*] i. e. it pleases me.

v. 1641. *coryed*] i. e. curried, drubbed.

— *blyst*] i. e. wounded, — thumped.

“Your lasy bones I pretende so to *blisse*,

That you shall haue small luste to prate any more.”

*The Triall of Treasure*, 1567. sig. A. iiii.

v. 1642. *loute*] i. e. bow, pay obeisance.

v. 1652. *at the contemplacyon*] See note, p. 171, heading of Epitaph.

v. 1653. *pore*] i. e. poor.

v. 1657. *sone*] i. e. soon.

Page 78. v. 1664. *rowne*] i. e. whisper; see note, p. 45, v. 513.

v. 1671. *dysseyued*] i. e. deceived.

v. 1673. *wete*] i. e. know.

v. 1677. *I wyll haue hym rehayted and dyspysed*]

Our early poets frequently use *rehetete* in the sense of—revive, cheer; a meaning foreign to the present passage. In the *Towneley Mysteries*, we find “*rehett*” and “*rehetete*,” pp. 143, 198, which the *Gloss.* explains “to threaten;” *qy.* if rightly? In some copies of Chaucer’s *Troilus and Creseide*, B. iii. 350, is “*rehet-ing*;” of which, says Tyrwhitt (*Gloss. to Cant. Tales*), “I can make no sense.” In G. Douglas’s *Virgil’s Æneidos*, B. xiii. p. 467. l. 53. ed. Rudd., and in the *Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy*, Dunbar’s *Poems*, ii. 74, 80. ed. Laing, is “*rehatoure*,” which has been referred to the French *rehair*: and perhaps *rehayted* in our text is—re-hated (Skelton afterwards in this piece, v. 2458, has the uncommon word *inhateth*).

v. 1679. *rest*] i. e. remain.

Page 79. v. 1682. *supplied*] i. e. supplicated.

Page 79. v. 1687. *But for all that he is lyke to haue a glent*] *Glent* is frequently found in the sense of—glance; but its meaning here, as would seem from the context, is—slip, fall: and in our author's *Garlande of Laurell* we find,

“Go softly, she sayd, the stones be full *glint* [i. e. slippery].”  
v. 572. vol. ii. 195.

v. 1688. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1692. *What force ye*] i. e. What care ye.

v. 1695. *loke*] i. e. look.

\* v. 1698. *haftynge*] i. e. cunning. See note, p. 30.  
v. 138.

Page 80. v. 1702. *woke*] i. e. week.

v. 1703. *sone*] i. e. soon.

v. 1709. *comonyng*] i. e. communing, conversing.

v. 1711. *sad*] i. e. grave, serious, sober, discreet.

v. 1713. *doute*] i. e. fear.

v. 1715. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 1718. *be lykelyhod*] i. e. by likelihood,—as it appeared.

v. 1719. *to fode*] i. e. to feed with words,—deceive.  
So in our author's *Bowge of Courte*;

“Than Fauell gan *wyth fayre speche me to fede*.”

v. 147. vol. i. 43.

Page 81. v. 1723. *reserued*] i. e. retained.

v. 1725. *set a gnat By*] i. e. value at a gnat, care a gnat for.

v. 1738. *suche maystryes gan make*]—*suche maystryes*, i. e. such disturbances from the consequence which you assumed; and see note on v. 151. p. 208.

Page 82. v. 1745. *lurden*] See note on v. 423, p. 213.

\* v. 1748. *haynyarde*] A term of reproach which I

do not understand: but in our author's *Bowge of Courte*, v. 327, vol. i. 51, *hayne* seems to mean — hind, slave, peasant. [Probably from Ang. Sax. *hean*, poor, mean, despicable. “*Hanniel*, a bad fellow.” Halliwell. *Dict.*]

Page 82. v. 1749. *cast*] i. e. throw up.

v. 1751. *bolle*] i. e. bowl.

— *Goddes brede*] i. e. God's bread.

v. 1754. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

v. 1758. *Cockes armes*] i. e. God's arms; see note on v. 518. p. 215.

Page 83. v. 1759. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 1766. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 1772. *Where as*] i. e. Where.

v. 1775. *No force*] i. e. No matter.

v. 1776. *pollynge*] i. e. plundering.

v. 1778. *parde*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily.

— *largesse*] i. e. liberality.

v. 1779. *vergesse*] i. e. verjuice.

Page 84. v. 1782. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

v. 1786. *taken*] i. e. committed, consigned.

v. 1802. *lowte*] i. e. bow, pay obeisance.

Page 85. v. 1813. *syth*] i. e. since.

v. 1817. *acquyte*] i. e. requite.

v. 1820. *solace*] i. e. pleasure.

v. 1821. *dyntes*] i. e. blows.

v. 1822. *Well were*] i. e. In good condition were.

Page 86. v. 1824. *halse*] } Both words signify —

v. 1825. *clepe*] } embrace; with this dis-

inction, that the former means properly — to throw the arms round the neck.

v. 1829. *I befole thy brayne pan*] i. e. I befool thy skull, head: see note, p. 22, v. 31.

\* Page 86. v. 1830. *By our lakyn*] i. e. our lady. See note on v. 341. p. 211.

v. 1831. *My hawke is rammysse*] “*Ramage* is when a Hawk is wilde, coy, or disdainfull to the man, and contrary to be reclaimed.” Latham’s *Faulconry (Explan. of Words of Art)*, 1658.

v. 1833. *warne*] i. e. prevent.

v. 1835. *ronner*] i. e. runner.

— *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 1836. *iarfawcon*] See note, p. 63. v. 557.

v. 1838. *ydder*] i. e. udder.

v. 1840. *slydder*] i. e. slippery.

v. 1841. *for God auowe*] So presently, v. 1851, “I make God *auowe* :” see note, p. 32. v. 199.

— *chydder*] i. e. shiver.

v. 1842. *Thy wordes hange togyder as fethers in the wynde*] An expression which occurs again in our author’s *Speke, Parrot*, v. 295. vol. ii. 261. So too in a comedy (before quoted), *The longer thou liuest, the more foole thou art*, &c. *Newly compiled by W. Wager*, n. d. ;

“A song much like thauthour of the same,  
*It hangeth together like fethers in the winde.*”

Sig. D ii.

Page 87. v. 1844. *carle*] i. e. churl.

v. 1848. *a losell lede a lurden*] i. e. one good-for-nothing fellow lead another : see note, p. 163. v. 138, and note on v. 423 of the present poem, p. 213.

v. 1849. *sowter*] i. e. shoemaker, cobbler.

v. 1850. *Cockes harte*] i. e. God’s heart : see note on v. 518. p. 215.

v. 1854. *I shall gyue you a gaude of a goslynge that I gaue*] *Gaud* is found in the sense of—jest, trick,

toy, &c. : but the line (perhaps corrupted) is beyond my comprehension.

Page 87. v. 1856. *reue*] i. e. steward, bailiff.

v. 1858. *syke*] i. e. such.

v. 1859. *Sadylgose*] i. e. Saddle-goose.

— *Dawcocke*] See note, p. 36. v. 301.

Page 88. v. 1860. *garre*] i. e. make, cause.

v. 1862. *bytter*] i. e. bittern.

\* v. 1863. *frame*] i. e. succeed, go well.

v. 1864. *to grame*] i. e. to be angry, — or perhaps to grieve; the word being found in both senses.

v. 1865. *snyte*] i. e. snipe.

v. 1868. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 1871. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

— *iapes*] i. e. jests, jokes.

v. 1876. *sone*] i. e. soon.

Page 89. v. 1882. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 1886. *payntyd*] See note, p. 121. v. 583.

v. 1887. *demenour*] i. e. director: see note, p. 62.

v. 553.

v. 1891. *largesse*] i. e. liberality.

v. 1892. *fondnesse*] i. e. folly.

Page 90. v. 1896. *roide*] i. e. rood, cross: see note, p. 159. v. 69.

v. 1898. *broder*] i. e. brother.

v. 1899. *lokys*] i. e. looks.

v. 1900. *clokys*] i. e. claws — clutches; see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Cleuck*.

v. 1903. *quyte*] i. e. requite.

v. 1904. *velyarde*] i. e. old man, dotard.

— *dynt*] i. e. blow.

v. 1906. *losell*] i. e. good-for-nothing fellow. See note, p. 163. v. 138.



Page 90. v. 1908. *hyght*] i. e. am called.  
 v. 1910. *rughly*] i. e. roughly.  
 v. 1912. *lust*] i. e. pleasure, liking.  
 v. 1913. *lurden*] i. e. worthless fellow. See note on  
 v. 423. p. 213.

Page 91. v. 1915. *set by hym a flye*] i. e. value him  
 at a fly, care a fly for him.

v. 1916. *brace*] i. e. swagger. See note, p. 174.  
 v. 33.

v. 1917. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 1918. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 1928. *carbuckyls*] i. e. carbuncles.

v. 1930. *lyppers*] i. e. lepers.

v. 1932. *Some with the marmoll to halte I them make*]  
 — *marmoll*, i. e. old sore, ulcer, gangrene. “*Marmoll*,  
 a sore, *lovp*.” Palsgrave, p. 243. Skelton recollected  
 Chaucer ;

“ But gret harm was it, as it thoughte me,

That on his shinne a mormal hadde he.”

*Prol. to Cant. Tales*, v. 387.

on which passage see Tyrwhitt's note.

v. 1934. *brennynge*] i. e. burning.

v. 1936. *walter*] i. e. tumble, roll. “ I *Walter*, I  
 tumble, *Je me voystre*.” Palsgrave, p. 771.

Page 92. v. 1939. *ste*] i. e. slay.

v. 1945. *Lydderyns*] i. e. *Lydder*, wicked, persons :  
 so in our author's *Garlande of Laurell*, “ Some *lidders*-  
*ons*, some *losels*,” &c. v. 188. vol. ii. 178.

— *set by*] i. e. value, regard.

v. 1958. *franesy*] i. e. frensy.

v. 1960. *worshyp*] i. e. honour, dignity.

v. 1961. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 1962. *loke*] i. e. look.

Page 93. v. 1966. *sadly*] i. e. gravely, seriously, soberly, discreetly.

v. 1967. *preposytour*] i. e. a scholar appointed by the master to overlook the rest. "I am *preposyter* of my boke. Duco classem." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. R viii. ed. 1530.

v. 1968. *theyr wanton vagys*] — *vagys*, i. e. vagaries, strayings. Richardson in his *Dict.* gives an example of this substantive (*vagues*) from Holinshed.

v. 1977. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 1979. *Howe*] i. e. Ho.

v. 1980. *lore*] i. e. teaching.

v. 1984. *vnlykyng*] i. e. in poor condition of body. "The strength and lustinesse, or *well lykyng* of my body." Palsgrave's *Acolastus*, 1540. sig. U iiiii. "I am withered," says Falstaff, "like an old apple-John. Well, I'll repent, and that suddenly, while I am in some *liking*." Shakespeare's *Henry IV.* Part i. act iii. sc. 3.

Page 94. v. 1989. *enuy*] i. e. ill-will, grudge.

\* v. 1993. *fe*] i. e. possessions.

v. 1995. *thought*] i. e. sorrow; see note, p. 23. v. 10.

v. 2004. *syth*] i. e. since.

— *no nother*] A not unfrequent form in our early writers, — i. e. none other.

v. 2005. *take it in gre*] i. e. take it kindly: see note, p. 16. v. 68.

v. 2006. *a noble estate*] i. e. a person of noble estate or rank.

Page 95. v. 2014. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 2026. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 2034. *cawdels*] According to the custom of great persons. So in the ballad of *Glasgerion*;

“ He harped in the kinges chambere,  
Where cuppe and *caudle* stooode.”

Percy's *Rel. of A. E. P.*, iii. 43. ed. 1794.

Page 95. v. 2035. *mamockes*] “ *Mammocks*, leavings, wasted fragments.” Forby's *Vocab. of East Anglia*.

Page 96. v. 2037. *fayne*] i. e. glad.

v. 2038. *pomped*] In our text at least is equivalent to — pampered.

“ The *pomped* clerkes with foles [*fodes*] delicious  
Erth often *fedeth*,” &c.

Hawes's *Pastime of Pleasure*, sig. B b iiiii. ed. 1555.

v. 2040. *to be drawe*] i. e. to be drawn over, covered.

v. 2042. *shertes of Raynes*] i. e. shirts made of the delicate species of linen manufactured at Rennes in Brittany.

v. 2044. *happed*] i. e. covered.

v. 2054. *sykernesse*] i. e. security, sureness.

Page 97. v. 2061. *plete*] i. e. plead.

\* v. 2064. *lyther*] i. e. lazy, heavy.

v. 2066. *leuer*] i. e. more willingly.

v. 2070. *they rynne to in manus tuas quecke*] — *rynne*, i. e. run, — they quickly come to be hanged, when they say *In manus tuas, Domine, commendo spiritum meum*.

— *mote*] i. e. may.

v. 2073. *too*] i. e. toe.

v. 2077. *rydlesse*] In v. 2445 is “ *redlesse*,” which properly means — devoid of counsel: but Skelton seems to use both forms in the sense of — unavailing, [helpless.]

Page 98. v. 2080. *bloo*] i. e. livid: see note, p. 25. v. 3.

v. 2093. *I garde her gaspe, I garde her gle*] — *garde*,

i. e. made, caused: *gle*, i. e., perhaps, squint; see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Gley*.

Page 98. v. 2094. *daunce on the le*] A fragment, it would seem, of some song: *le*, i. e. *lea*.

v. 2095. *bassed*] i. e. kissed.

v. 2096. *the bote of all my bale*] i. e. the remedy or help of all my evil or sorrow.

“ God send every good man *bote of his bale*.”

Chaucer's *Chanones Yemannes Tale*,  
v. 16949. ed. Tyr.

v. 2097. *farre fet*] i. e. far-fetched.

v. 2098. *louesome*] i. e. lovely one.

v. 2098. *let*] i. e. leave, desist.

v. 2100. *patlet*] — or *partlet*, — i. e. a sort of ruff, or rather neckkerchief: see Strutt's *Dress and Habits*, &c. ii. 368.

Page 99. v. 2104. *lust and lykyng*] See note, p. 19.

v. 23.

v. 2106. *me lyst*] i. e. pleases me.

v. 2113. *hardely*] i. e. assuredly.

v. 2114. *to moche*] i. e. too much.

v. 2115. *not worth an hawe*] A common expression in our early poetry;

“ Your wo appease which is *not worth an haw*.”

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. ii.  
sig. I iii. ed. 1555.

v. 2116. *to free of the daw*] Equivalent, I suppose, to — too much fooling: see note, p. 36. v. 301.

\* v. 2117. *sad*] i. e. serious.

\* v. 2121. *to to out of harre*] too much out of hinge, out of order. See notes on v. 881. p. 224, and v. 921. p. 225.

Page 99. v. 2123. *iettyng*] i. e. strutting : see note, p. 15. v. 43.

— *iapes*] i. e. jests, jokes.

v. 2124. *mowyng*] i. e. making mouths, grimacing.

— *iackenapes*] i. e. monkey.

Page 100. v. 2132. *brothell*] Was formerly applied as a term of reproach to the worthless of either sex :

“ Of this daye gladde was many a *brothell*

That myght haue an ore with Cocke Lorell.”

*Cocke Lorelles bote*, n. d. sig. C ii.

v. 2135. *Cockes armes*] i. e. God's arms : see note on v. 518. p. 215.

v. 2138. *lurden*] i. e. good-for-nothing, wretched fellow : see note on v. 423. p. 213.

v. 2141. *largesse*] i. e. liberality.

v. 2143. *conuenyent*] i. e. fit, suitable.

v. 2148. *poddyng* *prycke*] i. e. skewer that fastens the pudding-bag.

v. 2150. *pot sharde*] i. e. potsherd. .

v. 2151. *the spence of a noble*] i. e. the expense or spending of a noble, — the gold coin so called.

Page 101. v. 2152. *c. ̄.*] i. e. a hundred shillings.

v. 2155. *occupied*] Though our author, according to his occasionally pleonastic style, has in the next line but one “*occupied* and vsyd,” the words are synonymous : see note, p. 3. v. 52.

v. 2156. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 2159. *retchlesse*] i. e. reckless.

v. 2162. *rynne*] i. e. run.

\* v. 2164. *skyll*] i. e. matter : see note on v. 1615 of the present poem.

v. 2165. *spyll*] i. e. destroy.

Page 101. v. 2166. *some fall prechyng* at the *Toure Hyll*] So in *Thenterlude of Youth*, n. d.;

“By our Lady he dyd promote the  
To make the *preche* at the galowe tre.”

Sig. B i.

v. 2168. *nother they set by*] i. e. neither they value, regard.

v. 2171. *lusty to loke on*] i. e. pleasant to look on.

Page 102. v. 2172. *nonnes*] i. e. nuns.

v. 2173. *Freers*] i. e. Friars.

— *fayne*] i. e. glad, joyful.

\* v. 2175. *ouer all*] i. e. everywhere.

\* v. 2177. *rechate*] i. e. sound a recheat, recall: see note, p. 200. v. 215.

v. 2186. *brast*] i. e. burst.

v. 2187. *spewe and cast*] One of Skelton's pleonasm.

v. 2188. *gotted . . . to thy share*]—*gotted*, i. e. gotten.

Page 103. v. 2193. *ye*] i. e. yea.

v. 2194. *to wed*] i. e. for a pawn, pledge.

v. 2195. *a daggesswane*] i. e. a rough sort of coverlet. “*Dagsswayne. Lodex.*” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. “My bedde is couered with a *daggesswayne* and a *quylte* . . . *gausape* . . .” — “Some *daggesswaynes* haue longe thrummes & iagges on bothe sydes: some but on one.” *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. g iii. ed. 1530.

— *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 2196. *metely well*] “*Metely: Moyennement, Assez* . . . *Passablement.*” *Palsgrave*, p. 839. “He is *metely* lerned. *Mediocriter doctus est.*” *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. R viii. ed. 1530.

v. 2197. *dele*] i. e. part, bit.

Page 103. v. 2198. *in the deuyls date*] See note, p. 41. v. 375.

v. 2201. *the messe*] i. e. the Mass.

Page 104. v. 2204. *hose*] i. e. breeches.

v. 2207. *skelpe*] i. e. slap, strike : see Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.*

v. 2208. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 2209. *Cockes bones*] i. e. God's bones : see note on v. 518. p. 215.

\*—— *blysse*] i. e. wound, bruise, &c. : see note on v. 1641.

v. 2210. *dyngge the deuyll*]—*dyngge*, i. e. strike, knock. So again in our author's poem *Howe the douty Duke of Albany*, &c. ;

“ And the deuill downe dyngge.”

v. 210. vol. ii. 328.

Compare *The Droichis Part of the Play*, attributed to Dunbar ;

“ That dang the devill, and gart him yowle.”

Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 38. ed. Laing.

—— *holde*] i. e. holden, held.

v. 2211. *rede*] i. e. advise.

v. 2214. *wryngge thy be in a brake*] Some cant expression : *brake*, see note, p. 111. v. 324, and note on *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 980.

v. 2215. *dawe*] i. e. simpleton.

v. 2216. *fawchyn*] i. e. cut.

v. 2217. *cauell*] “ *Kevil, Kephyl*, A horse, contemptuously applied to a person, ‘thou girt kevil.’” *The Dialect of Craven*, &c. Compare Lydgate's verses, entitled in the Catalogue, *Advices for people to keep a guard over their tongues* ;

“I saugh a *kevell* corpulent of stature,  
Lyk a materas redlyd was his coote,” &c.

*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 132.

\* Page 104. v. 2218. *iauell*] “*Iauell*. Ioppus.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499. Of this common term of contempt (which Skelton uses in other passages) the meaning and etymology are uncertain. Todd (Johnson’s *Dict.* in v.) explains it “A wandering or dirty fellow;” shews that it is sometimes written *jabel*; and would derive it from the verb, *javel*, *jable*, or *jarble*, to bemire, to bedew. Nares (*Gloss.* in v.) refers it to the French *javelle*, which sometimes means “a faggot of brushwood or other worthless materials.” The compiler of the *Gloss to The Towneley Mysteries* (under *Hawvelle*) considers it equivalent to — jabberer. [It has not been suggested that this word may be only a shortened form of *javellone*, *jevellone*, jailer. The Lieutenant of the Tower, advising Sir Thos. More to put on worse clothes at his execution, gave this reason, “because he that is to have them is but a *Javel*.” Halliwell’s *Dict.*]

Page 105. v. 2223. *iche*] i. e. I.

v. 2229. *all one*] i. e. all agreed.

v. 2233. *rode*] i. e. rood, cross: see note, p. 159.  
v. 69.

v. 2235. *By our lakyn*] i. e. by our Lady. See note on v. 341. p. 211.

Page 106. v. 2242. *acomberyd*] i. e. encumbered, troubled.

v. 2243. *Goddys fote*] i. e. God’s foot.

\* v. 2244. *facyd*] i. e. outbraved, hectored. See note, p. 174, v. 33.

v. 2246. *condycyons*] i. e. qualities, dispositions. See note, p. 132. v. 12.



\* Page 106. v. 2248. *bracyd*] i. e. bullied. See note, p. 174. v. 33.

v. 2249. *defaute*] i. e. default, defect.

v. 2250. *to haute*] i. e. too haughty.

v. 2252. *pratyer*] i. e. prettier.

\* Page 107. v. 2258. *gardeuyaunce*] In a note on Dunbar's *Freir of Tunland*, Lord Hailes observes that *gardyvians* is "literally *garde de viande*, or cupboard; but there it implies his cabinet;" and Mr. D. Laing adds, "rather, a portable cabinet." Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 243. Skelton appears to use the word in the sense of—trunk. ["*Scriniolum*; a kasket or forsar, a *gardiviance*.' Elyot. 1559." Halliwell's *Dict.*]

v. 2259. *bowget*] i. e. budget.

v. 2260. *male*] i. e. bag, wallet.

v. 2262. *Your trymynge and tramynge by me must be tangyd*] The reader will hardly expect that I should attempt any precise explanation of this line.

v. 2264. *When we with Magnyfycence goodys made cheuysaunce*]—*cheuysaunce*, i. e. booty: see note, p. 30.

v. 100. Compare Gower;

"Right as a thefe maketh his cheuesance,  
And robbeth mens gooddes aboute," &c.

*Conf. Arn.* B. v. fol. cxvi. ed. 1554.

v. 2265. *wengaunce*] i. e. vengeance.

v. 2266. *banne and wary*] "I warrye, I banne or curse. *Je mauldis*." Palsgrave, p. 772. Barclay is even more pleonastic than Skelton;

"And your vnkindness *weray, ban and curse*."

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 22. ed. 1570.

v. 2268. *Cockys bonys*] i. e. God's bones; see note on v. 518. p. 215.

v. 2270. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

Page 108. v. 2275. *gaure*] i. e. stare : see Tyrwhitt's *Gloss. to Chaucer's Cant. Tales*. Yet Palsgrave has "I *Gaure*, I krye, *Je hue*. Howe he *gaureth* after his hauke : *Cōment il heue apres son oyseau*." p. 561.

v. 2276. *yll hayle*] See note, p. 122. v. 617.

v. 2283. *the gowte and the gyn*] If *gyn* means (as the context seems to prove) some bodily ailment, I know not what it is.

v. 2287. *murre*] i. e. severe cold with hoarseness.

— *pose*] i. e. rheum in the head.

v. 2288. *requiem æternam groweth forth of his nose*] Heywood has a similar expression ;

"Hunger droppeth *euen* out of both their noses."

*Dialogue*, &c. sig. D 4. — *Workes*, ed. 1598.

And Cotgrave ; " *Chishe-face* . . . one out of whose nose hunger drops." *Dict.*

v. 2291. *the halfe strete*] On the Bank-side, Southwark, — where the stews were : it is mentioned in the following curious passage of *Cocke Lorelles bote*, n. d. (where the "wynde fro wynchester" alludes to the temporary suppression of the Southwark stews at the intercession of the Bishop of Winchester) ;

"Syr this pardon is newe founde

By syde London brydge, in a holy grounde

Late called the stewes banke.

Ye knowe well all that there was

Some relygyous women in that place,

To whome men offred many a franke,

And bycause they were so kynde and lyberall,

A merueylous auenture there is be fall.

Yf ye lyst to here how,

There came suche a wynde fro wynchester,

That blewe these women ouer the ryuer,

In wherye, as I wyll you tell,  
 Some at saynt Kateryns stroke a grounde,  
 And many in holborne were founde.  
 Some at saynt Gyles, I trowe,  
 Also in aue maria aly, and at westmenster,  
 And some in shordyche drewe theder,  
 With grete lamentacyon ;  
 And by cause they haue lost that fayre place,  
 They wyll bylde at colman hedge in space  
 Another noble mansyon,  
 Fayrer and euer *the halfe strete* was.  
 For euery house newe paued is with gras,  
 Shall be full of fayre floures ;  
 The walles shall be of hauthorne, I wote well,  
 And hanged w<sup>t</sup> whyte motly y<sup>t</sup> swete doth smell ;  
 Grene shall be the coloures,  
 And as for this olde place, these wenches holy  
 They wyll not haue it called the stewys for foly,  
 But maketh it strabery banke."            Sig. B iv.

Page 109. v. 2293. *molton*] Long after Skelton's time, as the readers of our early dramatists will recollect, *mutton* was a favorite cant term for a prostitute.

v. 2294. *Ye . . . to*] i. e. Yea . . . too.

v. 2295. *queysy mete*] "*Quaisy* as meate or drinke is, *dangereux*." Palsgrave, p. 321. Compare *Jyl of Braintfords Testament*, n. d. ;

"I pray you fil you not to much of the *mutton* ;  
 I promise you that it is very *queisy*."            Sig. A.

v. 2297. *In fay*] i. e. In faith.

v. 2302. *frotty*] Is frequently, as here, used by our early writers for—*forty*.

v. 2303. *at all assayes*] See note on v. 433, p. 213.

Page 110. v. 2311. *sleeth*] i. e. slayeth.

v. 2315. *bronde*] i. e. brand.

v. 2316. *stonde*] i. e. stand.

v. 2319. *lewdly*] i. e. vilely, basely (but here it seems to be used as an adjective).

v. 2320. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 2322. *fer*] i. e. far.

v. 2324. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 2330. *agayne*] i. e. against.

Page 111. v. 2332. *wyte*] i. e. blame.

v. 2333. *rede*] i. e. counsel.

v. 2335. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

— *ryd thy selfe*] i. e. set free thyself, — despatch thyself.

v. 2340. *honge*] i. e. hang.

v. 2342. *tonge*] i. e. thong.

v. 2343. *throte bole*] i. e. throat-bowl, — protuberance of the throat. “Throte gole or *throte bole*, *neu de la gorge*, *gosier*.” Palsgrave, p. 281. In *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d. is “Epiglotum, a *throte bolle*.” — “It is not impossible,” says Warton, alluding to this passage, “that Despare [Myschefe] offering the knife and the halter, might give a distant hint to Spenser.” *Hist. of E. P.* (Em. and Ad. to p. 363 of vol. ii.) ed. 4to. See *The Faerie Queene*, i. ix. 50.

Page 112. v. 2352. *Out, harowe*] — *harowe* (variously spelt) is common in our early poetry as an exclamation of alarm or sudden distress, or an outcry for help. “Interiectyons of outkrye: *Haro*, as *Haro*, *alarme*, *trahy*, *trahy*.” Palsgrave, p. 888. On the origin of the word see Du Cange’s *Gloss.* in vv. *Haro*, *Haroep*; Tyrwhitt’s note on v. 3286 of Chaucer’s *Cant. Tales*; Jamieson’s

*Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Harro*; and *Roquefort's Gloss. to La Lang. Rom.* in v. *Harau*.

Page 112. v. 2352. *hyll*] i. e. hell.

v. 2353. *combred*] i. e. encumbered, troubled.

v. 2354. *sloo*] i. e. slay.

— *nature and kynde*] A pleonastic expression.

v. 2357. *sautes*] i. e. assaults.

v. 2361. *soner*] i. e. sooner.

v. 2362. *luge*] i. e. (I suppose) lodge, abode.

\* v. 2365. *wanhope*] i. e. want of hope,—despair. In some of our early writers, however, we find a distinction made between *wanhope* and *despair*.

Page 113. v. 2370. *dysease*] i. e. uneasiness, pain.

v. 2373. *ony*] i. e. any.

v. 2375. *ne*] i. e. nor.

v. 2383. *lectuary*] i. e. electuary.

v. 2387. *gommes goostly*] i. e. gums ghostly, spiritual.

— *herte*] i. e. heart.

v. 2388. *To thanke God of his sonde*]—*his sonde*, i. e. his sending,—his providential dispensation.

Page 114. v. 2392. *fote*] i. e. foot.

v. 2394. *mode*] i. e. mood.

v. 2398. *dyscryue*] Signifies—describe; but in the present passage it would seem to mean—discover, search, try.

v. 2406. *Ye*] i. e. Yea.

v. 2411. *sone*] i. e. soon.

Page 116. v. 2430. *apayed*] i. e. satisfied, pleased.

v. 2433. *abylyment*] i. e. habiliment.

v. 2434. *aduysement*] i. e. consideration, heed.

v. 2435. *confirmable*] i. e. conformable.

Page 116. v. 2444. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 2445. *redlesse*] See note on v. 2077.

Page 117. v. 2449. *to accompte you the contynewe of my consayte*] i. e. to tell you the continuation, the rest, of my conceit, conception.

v. 2455. *sad*] i. e. serious, discreet. See note on v. 1711.

v. 2457. *that is no nay*] i. e. that is not to be denied.

v. 2458. *inhateth*] Skelton's fondness for compound words has been already noticed (see note, p. 28. v. 31); and here most probably *inhateth* was not intended to convey a stronger meaning than—*hateth*.

— *rennynge*] i. e. running.

v. 2460. *ne can*] i. e. can not.

v. 2465. *largesse*] i. e. liberality.

Page 118. v. 2467. *thorowly ingrosed*] i. e. (as the context would seem to shew) fully written out.

v. 2468. *Pountes*] i. e. Pontoise.

v. 2469. *hyght*] i. e. is called.

v. 2479. *ouerthrow*] i. e. overthrown.

\* Page 119. v. 2485. *hafters*] i. e. cheats, sharpers. See note, p. 30. v. 138.

— *forfende*] i. e. forbid, prohibit.

v. 2493. *sentence*] i. e. meaning.

v. 2494. *corage*] i. e. heart, affection.

— *flyt*] i. e. remove.

Page 120. v. 2499. *worshyp*] i. e. honour, dignity.

v. 2500. *sadnesse*] i. e. seriousness, discretion. See note on v. 1382. p. 238.

v. 2503. *I wyll refrayne you ferther, or we flyt*] i. e. I will question you farther before we remove (*refrayne* being here, it would seem, according to Skelton's use of such compounds, equivalent to the simple, and not uncommon word,—*frayne*).

Page 120. v. 2506. *processe*] i. e. relation, discourse : see notes, p. 75. v. 735.

v. 2507. *Syth*] i. e. Since.

\* — *erectyd*] i. e. directed, referred. See note on v. 95. p. 207.

v. 2508. *aforse me*] i. e. exert myself, do my endeavour.

\* v. 2511. *corage*] i. e. heart, disposition.

v. 2510. *warkys*] i. e. works.

v. 2513. *largesse*] i. e. liberality.

— *to*] i. e. too.

v. 2517. *the nygarde nor the chyncherde*] Synonymous terms. "*Chynche* or *chynchare*. Preparcus." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

Page 121. v. 2518. *negarship*] i. e. niggardship.

\* v. 2522. *fumously adresse you with magnanymyte*] i. e. hotly, vigorously provide, furnish yourself with, &c. [Qy. famously ?]

v. 2525. *affyaunce*] i. e. trust.

v. 2534. *this processe*] i. e. this drama of *Magnyfy-cence*: (so presently, "this interlude" v. 2548, "this treatyse" v. 2562, "this mater" v. 2576 :) see note on v. 2506, above.

v. 2539. *seke[r]nesse*] i. e. security, sureness.

v. 2541. *lawe*] i. e. low; as in v. 190.

Page 122. v. 2544. *leue*] i. e. willing.

v. 2550. *auaunsyd*] i. e. advanced.

v. 2557. *lacke*] i. e. fault, blame.

v. 2563. *comberyd*] i. e. encumbered, troubled.

Page 123. v. 2573. *maysterfest*] i. e. master-fast.

\* v. 2577. *Precely purposyd*] i. e. Briefly discoursed.

v. 2583. *the terestre rechery*] If "*rechery*" be the

right reading, I know not what it means. Qy. "trechery?" as before, v. 2046,

"Fye on *this worlde, full of trechery.*"

— *flode*] i. e. flood.

v. 2585. *Ensordyd*] Could only, I presume, mean—defiled: but qy., as the context seems to require, "Ensorbyd," i. e. sucked in, swallowed?

— *wawys*] i. e. waves.

— *wode*] i. e. mad, raging.

v. 2586. *brast*] i. e. burst,—break.

v. 2588. *hym*] Must be an error of the press for "hymselfe;" compare v. 2581.

v. 2590. *syttyng*] i. e. proper, becoming.

v. 2591. *ryalte*] i. e. royalty.

v. 2593, *indeuer*] i. e. endure, continue, dwell.

#### COLYN CLOUTE.

This powerful and original poem must have been circulated in MS., probably for a considerable time, before it was given to the press; for from a passage towards the conclusion, v. 1239, we learn that those against whom its satire was directed would not "suffer it to be printed." In *Colyn Cloute*, Skelton appears to have commenced his attacks on Wolsey.

"I could never conceive, Mr. Warton, to what Drayton alludes, in the preface to his *Eclogues*, where he says, that 'the Colin Clout of SCOGAN, under Henry the Seventh, is pretty.' He is speaking of pastoral poetry; and adds that 'Barklays ship of fools hath



twenty wiser in it.' You somewhere say [*Hist. of E. P.* iii. 76, note, ed. 4to], 'he must mean SKELTON; but what PASTORAL did HE write?' Ritson's *Obs. on Warton's Hist. of E. P.*, p. 20 (note); see too his *Bibl. Poet.*, p. 99. I believe that Drayton did mean Skelton. *Colyn Cloute* is surely as much a *pastoral* as Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*,—as much perhaps as even Barclay's *Egloges*.

Page 125. *Quis consurget mecum*, §c.] *Vulg. Psal.* xciii. 16, where "Quis consurget mihi," &c.

— *Nemo, Domine*] *Id. Joan.* viii. 11.

v. 1.            *What can it auayle*  
                  *To dryue forth a snayle]*

So in *Gentylnes and Nobylte*, n. d. (attributed without grounds to Heywood);

"In effect it shall no more *auayle*  
Than with a whyp *to dryfe a snayle.*"

Sig. C ii.

v. 9. *bokes*] i. e. books.

Page 126. v. 20. *He pryeth and he peketh*] See note, p. 217. v. 667. So Gascoigne;

"That other *pries and pekes* in euerie place."

*The Steele Glasse*, fol. 301,—*Workes*, ed. 1587.

v. 28. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 29. *scole*] i. e. school.

v. 30. *a thre foted stole*] i. e. a three-footed stool.

v. 36. *The deuyll, they say, is dede*] Heywood has six Epigrams on this proverbial expression,—*Workes*, sig. N 2. ed. 1598. Ray gives, "Heigh ho, *the Devil is dead.*" *Proverbs*, p. 55. ed. 1768.

Page 127. v. 51. *connyng bagge*] i. e. bag, store, of knowledge or learning.

v. 52. *hagge*] See note, p. 21. v. 19.

v. 53. *though my ryme be ragged*] So Sir D. Lyndsay; "my rural raggit vers." *Prol. to Monarchie*,—*Works*, ii. 330. ed. Chalmers; and Spenser, "My ragged rimes." *F. Queene*, i. xii. 23.

v. 56. *moughte eaten*] i. e. moth-eaten.

v. 66. *blother*] i. e. gabble.

v. 67. *The tone agayng*] i. e. The one against.

v. 68. *shoder*] i. e. shudder.

v. 69. *hoder moder*] i. e. hugger-mugger.

v. 70. *faute*] i. e. fault.

v. 71. *ben so haut*] i. e. be so haughty.

v. 72. *loke*] i. e. look.

Page 128. v. 77. *sely*] i. e. silly, simple, harmless.

v. 79. *wull*] i. e. wool.

v. 80. *Vnethes*] i. e. Scarcely.

v. 82. *connyng*] i. e. knowledge, learning.

v. 83. *A glommyng*] i. e. A glumming, a looking gloomy, sour.

— *a mummyng*] Compare our author elsewhere;

"Men of suche maters make but a *mummyng*."

*Garlande of Laurell*, v. 200. vol. ii. 179.

"Ther was amonge them no worde then but *mum*."

*Id.* v. 1118. p. 218.

"But play scylens and glum,  
Can say nothyng but *mum*."

v. 906 of the present poem.

v. 84. *iape*] i. e. jest, joke.

v. 86. *hole*] i. e. whole.

Page 128. v. 89. *the forked cap*] i. e. the mitre.

“No wise man is desirous to obtayne.

*The forked cappe without he worthy be.”*

Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 236. ed. 1570.

v. 90. *to lewd*] i. e. too wicked, vile.

v. 91. *all beshrewd*] i. e. altogether cursed.

v. 99. *For other mennes skyll*]—*skyll*, i. e. reason: the line seems to mean—Notwithstanding other men's reasons.

Page 129. v. 107. *solfa so alamyre*]—*alamire* is the lowest note but one in Guido Aretine's scale of music: Gayton, in his *Notes upon Don Quixote*, 1654, says (metaphorically) that Maritornes “plaid her part so wel, that she run through all the keyes from *A-la-mi-re* to double Gammut,” &c. p. 83.

v. 108. *premenyre*] i. e. præmunire.

v. 115. *heedes*] i. e. heads.

v. 119. *warke*] i. e. work.

Page 130. v. 137.

*A great parte is for slouth,*

*But the greatest parte*

*Is for they haue but small arte*

*And ryght sklender connyng*

*Within theyr heedes wonnyng]*

—*sklender connyng*, i. e. slender knowledge, learning: *wonnyng*, i. e. dwelling. The meaning of the passage is—a great part of this is owing to their laziness, but it is chiefly to be attributed to their ignorance, &c.

v. 151. *werkes*] i. e. works.

v. 152. *Ure*] i. e. Urias.

v. 154. *werryn*] i. e. hinder, ward off.

v. 159. *heery*] i. e. hairy.

v. 160. *Set nought by*] i. e. Value not.

Page 130. v. 160. *ne*] i. e. nor.

v. 162. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 163. *loth to hang the bell*

*Aboute the cattes necke]*

So Heywood ;

“ And I will *hang the bell about the cats necke* :

For I will first breake and ieoperd the first checke.”

*Dialogue, &c. sig. D 3,—Workes, ed. 1598.*

See *Pierce Plowman*, where one of the rats proposes that a bell should be hung about the cat's neck. Sig. A iii. ed. 1561 ; and Ray's *Proverbs*, p. 85. ed. 1768.

Page 131. v. 166. *to play deuz decke]* An allusion, I suppose, to some game.

v. 167. *for the becke]* i. e. to obey the nod of command.

v. 169. *Moche herted]* i. e. Much hearted.

v. 178. *combred]* i. e. encumbered.

v. 181. *Sho the mockysshe mare]* So in our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte* ;

“ And *Mocke* hath lost her shoo.”

v. 83. vol. ii. 279.

v. 182. *Wynche and keke]* i. e. wince and kick.

v. 183. *not worth a leke]* An expression not uncommon in our early poetry :

“ No fallow *wourth ane leik.*”

G. Douglas's *King Hart*—Pinkerton's *An. Scot. Poems from Mail. MSS.* i. 42.

“ Such loue I preise not *at a leke.*”

Chaucer's *Rom. of the Rose*, fol. 130,—*Workes, ed. 1602.*

v. 190. *Amende whan ye may,*  
*For, usque ad montem Sare,*  
*Men say ye can not appare]*

—*appare*, i. e. impair. The meaning of this passage, —in which (as I have already noted *ad loc.*) it seems probable from a comparison of the MS. and the printed copies, that Skelton used the forms “Seire” and “appeire,”—is—Amend when ye may, for it is said by every body, even as far as Mount Seir, that ye cannot be worse than ye are. The Latin words are a quotation from the Vulgate: “Et circuit de Baala contra occidentem, usque ad montem Seir.” *Josue*, xv. 10.

Page 131. v. 194. *hauke on hobby larkes*] See notes, p. 237. v. 1358. p. 242. v. 1582.

v. 195. *warkes*] i. e. works.

Page 132. v. 198. *The gray gose for to sho*] Hoccleve uses this proverbial expression;

“Ye medle of al thyng, ye moot *shoo the goos.*”

*Poems*, p. 13. ed. 1796.

and Heywood has the following Epigram;

“*Of common medlers.*”

“He that medleth with all thing, may *shoe the gosling.*

If all such medlers were set to goose shoing,

No goose need go barefoote betweene this and  
Greece,

For so wo should haue as many goose shoers as  
geese.”

Sig. P 2,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

See also Davies's *Scourge of Follie (Prouerbs)*, n. d. p. 175.

v. 209. *pranes*] i. e. prawns.

v. 211. *werynge*] i. e. wearing.

v. 213. *ne peason*] i. e. nor peas.

v. 214. *loke to be let lose*] i. e. look to be let loose.

Page 132. v. 215. *gose*] i. e. goose.

v. 216. *Your gorge not endewed  
Without a capon, &c.]*

Equivalent to—You not digesting any thing except, &c.: see notes, p. 160. v. 78, and p. 161. v. 87.

v. 218. *a stewed cocke*] Compare the following passage in the *Interlude of the iiiii Elementes*, n. d.;

“*Tauernner.* Though all capons be gone, what than?  
yet I can get you *a stewed hen*  
That is redy dyght.

*Humanyte.* yf she be fat yt wyll do well.

*Tauernner.* Fat or lene I cannot tell,  
But as for this, I wot well  
She lay at the stewes all nyght.”

Sig. B. vi.

v. 219. *To knowe whate ys a clocke  
Vnder her surfled* [MS. *surfuld*] *smocke*]

Compare Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c.;

“Howbeit suddenly she minded on a day,  
To pick the chest locke, wherein this bagge lay :

. . . . .  
But streight as she had forthwith opened the locke,  
And look't in the bagge, *what it was a clocke*,” &c.

Sig. K 3,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

In our author's *Garlande of Laurell* we find,

“With burris rowth and bottons *surffillyng* [MS. *surfullinge*].”  
v. 803. vol. ii. 206.

which is cited (*Dict.* in v. *Surfel*) by Richardson, who, after quoting from Gifford that “To *surphule* or *surfel* the checks, is to wash them with mercurial or sulphur water,” &c., adds that Gifford's “explanation does not

extend to the passage from Skelton." The fact seems to be that Skelton uses *surfle* for *purfle*, i. e. border, embroider: and I may notice that Brathwait, on the other hand, seems to employ *purfle* for *surfle*;

"With painting, *purfling*, and a face of Art."

*A Strappado for the Diuell*, 1615, p. 150.

Page 132. v. 222.

*And howe whan ye gyue orders*

*In your prouinciall borders,*

*As at Sitientes, &c.]*

*Sitientes* is the first word of the Introit of the Mass for Passion Sunday (" *Sitientes, venite ad aquas, dicit Dominus,*" &c., *Isaiah* lv. 1). For this note I am indebted to W. Dyce, Esq., who further observes that *Sitientes* Saturday was of old, and is now abroad, the Saturday before Passion Sunday.

Page 133. v. 233. *renne they in euery stede*] i. e. run they in every place.

v. 234. *nolles*] i. e. heads.

v. 239. *Pystle*] i. e. Epistle.

v. 243. *prymes and houres*] i. e. the devotions so named.

v. 248. *vagabundus*] i. e. vagabonds.

v. 251. *ale stake*] i. e. stake set up before an ale-house by way of sign.

v. 252. *welcome hake and make*] An expression which I have not elsewhere met with. Ray gives among *North Country words*, "To *hake*, To sneak, or loiter:" in *Hunter's Hallam. Gloss.* is "A *haking* fellow, an idle loiterer;" and in a song cited by Mr. J. P. Collier (*Hist. of Engl. Dram. Poet.*, ii. 472) from a MS. drama called *Misogonus* by T. Richards, we find,—

“ With Bes and Nell we love to dwell,  
In kissinge and in *hakinge*.”

—*make* is common in the sense of—mate, companion.

Page 134. v. 262. *stylla*] i. e. still.

v. 263. *wylla*] i. e. will.

v. 264. *pekes*] See note, p. 55. v. 409.

v. 266. *faute*] i. e. fault.

v. 267. *apposed*] i. e. questioned, examined. “ He was *apposed*, or examyned of his byleue. De religione *appellatus est*.” Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. D ii. ed. 1530.

v. 269. *connyng*] i. e. knowledge, learning.

v. 284. *Tom a thrum*] See note, p. 140. v. 204.

Page 135. v. 293.

*There shall no clergy appose*

*A myter nor a crose,*

*But a full purse*]—*clergy*, i. e. erudition.

“ Androgeus by kyng Mynos was sent,  
For he should profite in *cleargy*,  
To Athens.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf xii.  
ed. Wayland.

—*appose* seems to be used in a different sense from that in which we have just had it (v. 267), and to be equivalent to—procure : *crose*, i. e. crosier.

Page 136. v. 299. *a hermoniake*] A term I am unable to explain.

v. 303. *Ouer*] i. e. Besides.

— *the foresayd laye*] i. e. the above-mentioned laity.

v. 305. *anker*] i. e. anchorite.

v. 310. *To ryde vpon a mule*  
*With golde all betrapped*]



Perhaps, as Warton thinks (note on *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 347. ed. 4to), an allusion to Wolsey: afterwards in this poem, the Cardinal appears to be pointed at more plainly.

Page 136. v. 312. *purple and paule*] An expression which frequently occurs, more particularly in ballad-poetry (considered by Percy and others as equivalent to—purple robe): *paule*, i. e. pall, rich or fine cloth.

v. 316. *Raynes*] See note, p. 251. v. 2042.

Page 137. v. 317. *morowes mylke*] i. e. morning's milk.

v. 318. *tabertes*] *Tabards*,—jackets or coats, without sleeves, close before and behind, and open at the sides, are still worn by heralds: but those mentioned in the text were longer,—a sort of riding-cloaks. "*Tabard, a garment, manteau.*" Palsgrave, p. 278. And see Du Cange's *Gloss.* in v. *Tabartum*; Roquefort's *Gloss.* in v. *Tabar*; and Strutt's *Dress and Habits*, &c. ii. 301.

v. 319. *Theyr styrops of myxt gold begared*]—*begared*, or *begarded*, means—faced, bordered,—adorned. The line, I suspect, (see various readings *ad l.*) ought to stand,—

"*Theyr styrops with gold begared.*"

v. 321. *moyles*] i. e. mules.

v. 323. *What care they though Gil sweate,  
Or Jacke of the Noke*]

So afterwards, v. 857, the same terms are used to signify the labouring poor of both sexes. *Jacke of the Noke*, i. e. (I suppose) Jack of the Nook: see "*Nocata terræ*" in Cowel's *Law Dictionary*, &c. ed. 1727.

v. 325. *pore*] i. e. poor.

Page 137. v. 331. *farly*] i. e. strange.

v. 332. *iangle*] i. e. babble, chatter.

v. 335. *all to-mangle*] See note, p. 22. v. 32.

v. 337. *ascrye*] i. e. call out against: see notes, p. 78. v. 903. p. 88. v. 1358.

v. 341. *Ware*] i. e. Were. (MS. "Was:" see note *ad loc.*)

v. 342. *Poules*] i. e. Paul's.

v. 346. *trones*] i. e. thrones.

v. 347. *Lyke prynces aquilonis*] i. e. Like so many Lucifers.

v. 352. *For prestes and for lones*]—*prestes*, i. e. sums in advance. "*Prest and loan*," Sir H. Nicolas observes to me, "seem to have been used in nearly, if not precisely, the same sense in the 16th century. Perhaps, strictly, *prest* meant a compulsory advance. In fiscal records it has much the meaning of *charge* or *imprest*."

v. 356. *tonge tayde*] i. e. tongue-tied.

v. 360. *shrewd*] i. e. evil.

v. 362. *poollynge*] i. e. polling, plundering.

\* v. 365. *Ye make monkes to haue the culerage, &c.*] A passage which I do not understand: but *culerage* perhaps has here the meaning which it conveys as the name of an herb, "Arse-smart. *Cul-rage*." Cotgrave's *Dict.* [Qy. *cullage*, the tribute called *culagium*?]

v. 373. *ouerthwarted*] Has been explained before (p. 166. v. 230)—cavilled, wrangled: but here it seems to mean—crossly, perversely opposed or controlled.

v. 376. *fayne*] i. e. glad.

Page 138. v. 379. *corum*] i. e. quorum.

v. 388. *apostataas*] See note, p. 167. v. 290.

Page 138. v. 391. *sely nonnes*] i. e. silly, simple, harmless nuns.

v. 392. *ronnes*] i. e. runs.

v. 396. *quere*] i. e. quire.

v. 397. *heuy chere*] "*Heavy chear, Tristitia, Mœstitia.*" Coles's *Dict.*

v. 399. *fucke sayles*] So in a copy of verses attributed to Dunbar ;

"The dust upskailis, mony fillok with *fuk sailis.*"

*Poems*, ii. 27. ed. Laing.

and in another by Sir R. Maitland ;

"Of fynest camroche thair *fuk sailis.*"

*Anc. Scot. Poems from Maitland MSS.*,  
ii. 326. ed. Pink.

*Focksegel*, a foresail, German. In the Expenses of Sir John Howard, first Duke of Norfolk, we find, "Item, the same day my mastyr paid to the said Clayson, for a *fuk* maste for the said kervelle, iij*s.* iiij*d.*" *Manners and Household Expenses of England, &c.*, p. 206. ed. Roxb.

v. 401. *shales*] i. e. goest wry. See note, p. 18. v. 19.

v. 403. *The lay fee people*] i. e. the laity : see note, p. 201. v. 267.

v. 404. *fawte*] i. e. fault.

Page 139. v. 409. *Boke and chalys*] i. e. Book and chalice.

v. 410. *leedes*] i. e. leads.

v. 417. *melles*] i. e. meddles.

v. 418. *tytyuelles*] This word occurs not unfrequently, and with some variety of spelling, in our early writers. So Lydgate ;

“*Tytyuyllles* tyrauntes with tormentoures.”

*Le Assemble de dyeus*, sig. e i. n. d. 4to.

and Heywood ;

“ There is no moe such *titifyls* in Englandes ground,  
To hold with the hare, and run with the hound.”

*Dialogue*, &c. sig. C,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

Some have considered the word as derived from the Latin, *titivilitium*, a thing of no worth. Jamieson “suspects that it is a personal designation,” *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v. *Tutivillaris*. In *Juditium*, *Towneley Mysteries*, p. 310, *Tutivillus* is a fiend ; and in the Moral Play of *Mankind* he represents the sin of the flesh, *Hist. of Eng. Dram. Poet.*, ii. 297, by Mr. J. P. Collier, who says (ii. 223) that “the name afterwards came to mean any person with evil propensities,” and refers to the comedy of *Rauf Royster Doyster*, Skelton’s Works, and the Enterlude of *Thersytes* : when he objected to the derivation of the word from *titivilitium* and proposed “the more simple etymology, *totus* and *vilis*,” he was probably not aware that some writers (wrongly) “*totivillitium* volunt, quasi *totum vile* :” see Gronovius’s note on the *Casina* of Plautus, ii. 5, 39. ed. Var.

Page 139. v. 421. *Of an abbay ye make a graunge*] A proverbial expression.

“ Our changes are soch that an abbeye turneth to a graunge.”

Bale’s *Kynge Iohan*, p. 23. Camd. ed.

“ To bring an Abbey to a Grange.” Ray’s *Proverbs*, p. 174. ed. 1768.

v. 424. *beade rolles*] i. e. prayers,—properly, lists of those to be prayed for.

Page 139. v. 429.

*But where theyr soules dwell,  
Therwith I wyll not mell]*

—mell, i. e. meddle. So Dunbar;

“Now with their sawle we will nocht mell.”

*Poems*, ii. 52. ed. Laing.

v. 434. *reporte me]* i. e. refer.

Page 140. v. 440. *the lay fee]* i. e. the laity; see note, p. 201. v. 267.

v. 447. *splendore*

*Fulgurantis hastæ]*

From the Vulgate. “Ibunt in *splendore fulgurantis hastæ tuæ.*” *Habac.* iii. 11. “Et micantis gladii, et *fulgurantis hastæ.*” *Nahum*, iii. 3.

v. 456. *eysell]* i. e. vinegar.

v. 458. *ypocras]* Was a favourite medicated drink, composed of wine (usually red), with spices and sugar. It is generally supposed to have been so named from Hippocrates (often contracted, as in our author’s *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 1426. vol. ii. 233., to “Ipocras”); perhaps because it was strained,—the woollen bag used by apothecaries to strain syrups and decoctions for clarification being termed *Hippocrates’s sleeve.*

v. 459. *Let the cat wynke]* See note, p. 110. v. 305.

v. 460. *Iche wot]* Seems to mean here—Each knows (not, I know).

v. 467. *theologys]* i. e. theologians.

Page 141. v. 468. *astrologys]* i. e. astrologers.

v. 474. *pretendynge]* Equivalent to—portending.

“What misfortune, aduersitie, or blame,

Can all the planets to man or childe *pretende,*

If God most glorious by his might vs defende?”

*Barclay’s Ship of Fooles*, fol. 129. ed. 1570.

Here Skelton seems to allude to Wolsey; and from these lines (called in the Lansdown MS., see note *ad loc.*, "The profecy of Skelton") perhaps originated the story of our poet having prophesied the downfall of the Cardinal.

Page 141. v. 476. *trone*] i. e. throne.

v. 479. *euerychone*] i. e. every one.

Page 142. v. 489. *bruted*] i. e. reported, talked of.

v. 492. *wrest vp*] i. e. screw up: see note, p. 208.

v. 137.

v. 493. *twynkyng*] i. e. tinkling, tinkling.

v. 498. *the lay fee*] i. e. the laity: see note, p. 201.

v. 267.

Page 143. v. 504. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 515. *depraue*] i. e. vilify, defame.

v. 523. *resydeuacyon*] i. e. recidivation, backsliding.

\* v. 525. *aquarde*] i. e. awkward.

v. 528. *ipostacis*] i. e. hypostasis.

v. 533. *fore top*] i. e. (as the context shews) simply,—head, pate.

Page 144. v. 542.

*And some haue a smacke •  
Of Luthers sacke]*

Concerning the wine called *sack* (about which so much has been written) see Henderson's *Hist. of Anc. and Mod. Wines*, p. 298.

v. 544. *brennyng*] i. e. burning.

v. 545. *warke*] i. e. work.

v. 549. *carpe*] i. e. talk, prate.

v. 551. *Called Wicleuista*] From Wicliffe.

v. 553. *Hussyans*] i. e. followers of Huss.

Page 144. v. 554. *Arryans*] i. e. followers of Arius.  
v. 555. *Pollegians*] i. e. Pelagians.

v. 559. *to mykel*] i. e. too much.

Page 145. v. 564. *tryalytes*] i. e. three benefices united.

v. 565. *tot quottes*] So Barclay ;

“ Then yf this lorde haue in him fauour, he hath hope  
To haue another benefyce of greater dignitie,  
And so maketh a false suggestion to the pope  
For a *tot quot*, or else a pluralitie.”

*Ship of Fooles*, fol. 60. ed. 1570.

v. 572. *persons and vycaryes*] i. e. parsons and vicars.

v. 576. *loselles*] i. e. good-for-nothing fellows. See note, p. 163. v. 138.

v. 577. *lewdely*] i. e. wickedly, vilely.

v. 578. *sely*] i. e. silly, simple, harmless.

v. 581. *mought*] i. e. might.

\* v. 582. *dysgyzed*] i. e. ill-behaved. See note, p. 157. v. 22.

Page 146. v. 597. *lokes*] i. e. looks.

v. 598. *bokes*] i. e. books.

v. 600. *wroken*] i. e. wreaked.

\* v. 602. *iauell*] i. e. a low, base fellow. See note, p. 256. v. 2218.

\* v. 604. *face*] i. e. bluster. See note, p. 174. v. 33.

— *crake*] i. e. vaunt, talk bigly.

\* v. 606. *kayser*] i. e. emperor. See note, p. 221. v. 796.

v. 607. *laiser*] i. e. leisure.

Page 147. v. 619. *connyng*] i. e. knowledge, learning.

— *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

Page 147. v. 624. *dykes*] i. e. ditches.

“Where the blinde leadeth the blinde, both fall in the *dyke*.”

Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c.—*Workes*, ed. 1598, sig. G 2.

v. 625. *Set nothyng by*] i. e. Value not, regard not.

v. 637. *ye, shall*] i. e. yea, I shall.

Page 148. v. 648. *shule*] i. e. shovel.

\* v. 654. *mamockes*] i. e. fragments, leavings. See note, p. 251. v. 2035.

v. 663. *kynde*] i. e. nature.

v. 664. *Many one ye haue vntwynde*] The reading of the MS., which at least gives a sense to the line; *vntwynde*, i. e. destroyed; see note, p. 53. v. 284.

v. 668. *fote*] i. e. foot.

v. 672. *in the deuyll way*] A common expression in our early writers.

“Our Hoste answerd; Tell on a *devil way*.”

Chaucer's *Miller's Prol.*, v. 3136. ed. Tyr.

“In the *twenty deuyll way*, *Au nom du grant diable*.” Palsgrave, p. 838. “What reason is that, *in the twenty deuell waye*, that he shulde bere suche a rule? Quænam (*malum*) ratio est,” &c. Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. dd iii. ed. 1530.

v. 673. *ouer*] i. e. besides.

Page 149. v. 675. *hear*] i. e. hair.

v. 679. *tonsors*] i. e. tonsures.

v. 688. *the male dothe wrye*] See note, p. 74. v. 700.

v. 692. *Ye bysshops of estates*]—*of estates*, i. e. of great estate, rank, dignity.

v. 698. *awtentyke*] i. e. authentic.

v. 704. *intoxicate*] i. e. poison (Lat. *intoxico*).

Page 150. v. 705. *conquinate*] i. e. coinquinate,—pollute, defile, defame.



Page 150. v. 710. *The Churchis hygh estates*] i. e. the dignitaries of the Church.

v. 728. *marke*] i. e. marks,—the coins so called.

v. 730. *werke*] i. e. work.

v. 734. *sawe*] i. e. saying,—branch of learning.

Page 151. v. 737. *pore*] i. e. poor.

v. 739. *frere*] i. e. friar.

v. 747.

*of the order*

*Vpon Grenewyche border,*

*Called Obseruaunce]*

The statement that Edward the Third founded a religious house at Greenwich in 1376 appears to rest on no authority. A grant of Edward the Fourth to certain Minorites or Observant Friars of the order of St. Francis of a piece of ground which adjoined the palace at Greenwich, and on which they had begun to build several small mansions, was confirmed in 1486 by a charter of Henry the Seventh, who founded there a convent of friars of that order, to consist of a warden and twelve brethren at the least; and who is said to have afterwards rebuilt their convent from the foundation. The friars of Greenwich were much favoured by Katherine, Queen of Henry the Eighth; and when, during the question of her divorce, they had openly espoused her cause, the king was so greatly enraged that he suppressed the whole order throughout England. The convent at Greenwich was dissolved in 1534. Queen Mary reinstated them in their possessions, and new-founded and repaired their monastery. Queen Elizabeth suppressed them, &c. See Lysons's *Environs of London*, iv. 464. ed. 1796.

v. 754. *Babuell besyde Bery*] When by an order of Pope Urban the Fourth, the Grey Friars were re-

moved out of the town and jurisdiction of Bury St. Edmund, in 1263, "they retired to a place just without the bounds, beyond the north gate, called Babwell, now the Toll-gate, which the abbat and convent generously gave them to build on; and here they continued till the dissolution." Tanner's *Not. Mon.* p. 527. ed. 1744.

Page 151. v. 755. *To postell vpon a kyry*] i. e. to comment upon a Kyrie eleison: (a *postil* is a short gloss, or note).

v. 757. *coted*] i. e. quoted.

Page 152. v. 779. *blother*] i. e. gabble.

v. 780.                   *make a Walshmans hose*  
                                  *Of the texte and of the glose]*

So again our author in his *Garlande of Laurell*;

"And after conueyauns as the world goos,  
It is no foly to vse *the Walshemannys hose.*"

v. 1238. vol. ii. 225.

Compare *The Legend of the Bischop of St. Androis*;

"Of omnigatherene now his glose,  
He maid it lyk a *Wealchman hose.*"

*Scot. Poems of the Sixteenth Century,*  
(by Dalzell), p. 332.

"WELCHMAN'S HOSE. Equivalent, I imagine, to the breeches of a Highlander, or the dress of a naked Pict; upon the presumption that Welchmen had no hose." Nares's *Gloss.* in v. Unfortunately, however, for this ingenious conjecture, the expression is found varied to "*shipman's hose,*"—which certainly cannot be considered as a non-entity. "Hereunto they adde also a Similitude not very agreeable, how the Scriptures be like to a Nose of Waxe, or a *Shipmans Hose* :

how thei may be fashioned, and plied al manner of waies, and serue al mennes turnes." Jewel's *Defence of the Apologie*, &c. p. 465. ed. 1567. "And not made as a *shippe mans hose* to serue for euery legge." Wilson's *Arte of Rhetorike*, p. 102. ed. 1580. Surely *Welshman's hose* (as well as shipman's) became proverbial from their pliability, power of being stretched, &c.

Page 152. v. 784. *broke*] i. e. brook.

Page 153. v. 800. *the brode gatus*] Means, perhaps, Broadgates Hall, Oxford, on the site of which Pembroke College was erected.

v. 801. *Daupatus*] i. e. Simple-pate: see note, p. 36. v. 301.

v. 803. *Dronken as a mouse*] So Chaucer;

"We faren as he that *dronke is as a mous*."

*The Knightes Tale*, v. 1263. ed. Tyr.

\* v. 803. *his pyllyon and his cap*]—*pyllyon*, from Lat. *pilleus*. "Hic *pilleus est ornamentum capitis sacerdotis vel graduati, Anglice a hure or a pyllyon*." Halliwell, *Dict.* Compare Barclay;

"Mercury shall geue thee giftes manyfolde,

His *pillion*, scepter, his winges, and his harpe."

*Fourth Egloge*, sig. C iiiii. ed. 1570.

v. 811. *As wyse as Waltoms calfe*] So Heywood;

"And thinke me as *wise as Waltams calfe*, to talke," &c.

*Dialogue*, &c. sig. F 3,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

Ray gives, "As *wise as Waltham's calf*, that ran nine miles to suck a bull." *Proverbs*, p. 220. ed. 1768.

v. 812. *a Goddes halfe*] i. e. for God's sake. See note, p. 119. v. 501.

Page 153. v. 817. *scole matter*] i. e. school-matter.

v. 820. *elenkes*] i. e. elenchs (*elenchus*—in logic).

v. 822. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 826. *neuen*] i. e. name.

Page 154. v. 831. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 836. *Lymyters*] i. e. Friars licensed to beg within certain districts.

v. 840. *Flatteryng, &c.*] Compare Barclay ;

“ We gene wooll and *cheese*, our wiues coyne and  
egges,

When *freers flatter* and prayse their proper legges.”

*Fifth Egloge*, sig. D v. ed. 1570.

v. 843. *lese*] i. e. lose.

v. 846. *bacon flycke*] i. e. flich of bacon.

v. 849. *couent*] i. e. convent.

v. 852. *theyr tonges fyle*]—*fyle*, i. e. smooth, polish : the expression occurs in earlier and in much later writers.

v. 854.       *To Margery and to Maude,*  
              *Howe they haue no fraude]*

As we find the name “Mawte” in our author’s *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 159. vol. i. 115, and as in the second of these lines the MS. has “fawte” (i. e. fault), the right reading is probably,

“ To Margery and to *Mawte*,  
Howe they haue no *fawte*.”

v. 856. *prouoke*] i. e. incite.

Page 155. v. 857. *Gyll and Jacke at Noke*] See note on v. 323. p. 273.

v. 861. *In open tyme*] i. e. In the time when no fasts are imposed.

Page 155. v. 864. *an olde sayd sawe*] “*Oulde sayd sawe, prouerbe.*” Palsgrave, p. 250.

v. 866. *Some walke aboute in melottes*] “*Circuierunt in melotis.*” *Vulgate*,—*Heb.* xi. 37. “*Melotes*,” as Mr. Albert Way observes to me, “is explained in the *Catholicon* to be a garment used by the monks during laborious occupation, made of the skin of the badger, and reaching from the neck to the loins,” and according to other early dictionaries, it was made of the hair or skin of other animals. So the original Greek word, *μηλωτή*, which properly means *pellis ovina*, signifies also *pellis quævis*.

v. 867. *heery*] i. e. hairy.

v. 868. *ne*] i. e. nor.

v. 869. *in remotes*] i. e. in retired places.

v. 874.

*And by Dudum, theyr Clementine,  
Agaynst curates they repyne ;  
And say propreli they ar sacerdotēs,  
To shryue, assoyle, and reles  
Dame Margeries soule out of hell]*

—*shryue, assoyle*, i. e. confess, absolve.—“*On a de Clément V une compilation nouvelle, tant des décrets du concile général de Vienne, que de ses épîtres ou constitutions. C’est ce qu’on appelle les Clémentines.*” *L’Art de vérifier les Dates, &c.* (*depuis la naissance de Notre-seigneur*), iii. 382. ed. 1818. Skelton alludes here to *Clement.* lib. iii. tit. vii. cap. ii. which begins, “*Dvdum à Bonifacio Papa octauo prædecessore nostro,*” &c., and contains the following passages. “*Ab olim siquidem inter Prælatos & Rectores, seu Sacerdotes ac Clericos parochialium Ecclesiarum per diuersas Mundi prouincias constitutos ex vna parte, & Prædi-*

catorum & Minorum ordinum fratres ex altera (pacis æmulo, satore zizaniæ procurante), grauis & periculosa discordia extitit, suscitata super prædicationib. fidelium populis faciendis, eorum confessionibus audiendis, pœnitentiis iniungendis eisdem, & tumulandis defunctorum corporibus, qui apud fratrum ipsorum Ecclesias siue loca noscuntur eligere sepulturam. . . . .

Statuimus etiam & ordinamus auctoritate prædicta, vt in singulis ciuitatibus & diœcesibus, in quibus loca fratrum ipsorum consistere dignoscuntur, vel in ciuitatibus & diœcesibus locis ipsis vicinis, in quibus loca huiusmodi non habentur, Magistri, Priores prouinciales Prædicatorum, aut eorum Vicarij & Generales, et Prouinciales Ministri & custodes Minorum & ordinum prædictorum ad præsentiam Prælatorum eorundem locorum se conferant per se, vel per fratres, quos ad hoc idoneos fore putauerint, humiliter petituri, vt fratres, qui ad hoc electi fuerint, in eorum ciuitatibus & diœcesibus confessiones subditorum suorum confiteri sibi volentium audire liberè valeant, & huiusmodi confitentibus (prout secundùm Deum expedire cognouerint) pœnitentias imponere salutare, atque eisdem absolutionis beneficium impendere de licentia, gratia, & beneplacito eorundem: Ac deinde præfati Magistri, Priores, Prouinciales, & Ministri ordinum prædictorum eligere studeant personas sufficientes, idoneas, vita probatas, discretas, modestas, atque peritas, ad tam salubre ministerium et officium exequendum: quas sic ab ipsis electas repræsentent, vel faciant præsentari Prælati, vt de eorum licentia, gratia, & beneplacito in ciuitatib. & diœcesibus eorundem huiusmodi personæ sic electæ confessiones confiteri sibi volentium audiant, imponant pœnitentias salutare, & beneficium absolutionis (in

posterum) impendant, prout superiùs est expressum : extra ciuitates & diœceses, in quibus fuerint deputatæ, per quas eas volumus & non per prouincias deputari, confessiones nullatenus audituræ. Numerus autem personarum assumendarum ad huiusmodi officium exercendū esse debet, prout vniuersitas cleri & populi, ac multitudo vel paucitas exigit eorundem. Et si iidem Prælati petitam licentiam confessionum huiusmodi audiendarum concesserint : illam præfati Magistri, Ministri, & alij cum gratiarum recipiant actione, dictæque personæ sic electæ commissum sibi officium exequantur. Quòd si fortè iam dicti Prælati quenquam ex dictis fratribus præsentatis eisdem ad huiusmodi officium nollent habere, vel non ducerent admittendum : eo amoto, vel subtracto loco ipsius similiter eisdem præsentandus Prælati possit, & debeat alius surrogari. Si verò iidem Prælati præfatis fratribus ad confessiones (vt præmittitur) audiendas electis, huiusmodi exhibere licentiam recusârint, nos ex nunc ipsis, vt confessiones sibi confiteri volentium liberè licitèque audire valcant, & eisdem pœnitentias imponere salutare, atque eisdem beneficium absolutionis impertiri, gratiosè concedimus de plenitudine Apostolicæ potestatis. Per huiusmodi autem concessionem nequaquam intendimus personis, seu fratribus ipsis ad id taliter deputatis, potestatem in hoc impendere ampliorem quàm in eo curatis vel parochialibus Sacerdotib. est à iure concessa : nisi forsàn eis Ecclesiarum Prælati vberiore in hac parte gratiam specialiter ducerent faciendam." Pp. 184-190. (*Decret. tom. iii. ed. 1600.*)

Page 155. v. 879.

*But when the freare fell in the well,  
He could not syng himselfe therout  
But by the helpe of Christyan Clout]*

The name "*Cristian Clowte*" has occurred before in our author's *Manerly Margery Mylk and Ale*, vol. i. 35. The story alluded to in this passage appears to be nearly the same as that which is related in a comparatively modern ballad, entitled,

"*The Fryer Well-fitted :*

*or,*

*A Pretty Jest that once befel,*

*How a Maid put a Fryer to cool in the Well.*

*To a merry new Tune.*

*Licens'd and Enter'd according to Order."*

The Friar wishes to seduce the Maid ;

" But she denyed his Desire,

And told him, that she feared Hell-fire ;

*fa, la, &c.*

Tush, (quoth the Fryer) thou needst not doubt,

*fa, la, &c.*

If thou wert in Hell, I could sing thee out ;

*fa, la, &c.*

The Maid then tells him that he " shall have his request," but only on condition that he brings her " an angel of money." While he is absent, " She hung a Cloth before the Well ;" and, when he has returned, and given her the angel,—

" Oh stay, (quoth she) some Respite make,

My Father comes, he will me take ;

*fa, la, &c.*

Alas, (quoth the Fryer) where shall I run,

*fa, la, &c.*

To hide me till that he be gone ?

*fa, la, &c.*

Behind the Cloth run thou (quoth she),

And there my Father cannot thee see ;

*fa, la, &c.*



Behind the Cloth the Fryer crept,

*fa, la, &c.*

And into the Well on sudden he leapt,

*fu, la, &c.*

Alas, (quoth he) I am in the Well ;

No matter, (quoth she) if thou wert in Hell ;

*fa, la, &c.*

Thou say'st thou could'st sing me out of Hell,

*fa, la, &c.*

Now prithee sing thyself out of the Well,

*fa, la, &c."*

The Maid at last helps him out, and bids him be gone ;  
but when he asks her to give him back the angel,—

“ Good Sir, (said she) there's no such matter,

I'll make you pay for fouling my Water ;

*fa, la, &c.*

The Fryer went along the Street,

*fa, la, &c.*

Draping wet, like a new-wash'd Sheep,

*fa, la, &c.*

Both Old and Young commended the Maid,

That such a witty Prank had plaid ;

*fa, la, la, la, la,*

*fa, la, la, lang-tree down-dily."*

*Ballads, Brit. Mus. 643. m.*

Page 155. v. 882.

*Another Clementyne also,*

*How frere Fabian, with other mo,*

*Exiuit de Paradiso]*

—*mo*, i. e. more. Some corruption, if not considerable mutilation of the text, may be suspected here. There seems to be an allusion to *Clement. lib. v. tit. xi. cap. i.*, which begins, “ *Exiui de paradiso, dixi,*

rigabo hortum plantationum, ait ille cœlestis agricola," &c. P. 313. (*Decret.* tom. iii. ed. 1600).

Page 156. v. 892. *abiections*] i. e. objections.

v. 901. *hertes*] i. e. hearts.

v. 903. *coueytous*] i. e. covetise, covetousness.

v. 906. *play scylens and glum, &c.*] See note on v. 83. p. 266.

v. 911. *leuer*] i. e. more willingly, rather.

Page 157. v. 914. *Worsshepfully*] i. e. According to their honour, or dignity.

\* v. 915. *bate*] i. e. debate, contention.

v. 922. *payntes*] i. e. feigns. See note, p. 121. v. 583.

v. 924. *them lyke*] i. e. please them.

v. 931. *crosses*] i. e. coin. See note, p. 40, v. 363.

v. 932. *predyall landes*] i. e. farm-lands.

Page 158. v. 943. *palles*] See note on v. 312. p. 273.

v. 944. *Arras*] i. e. tapestry : see note, p. 145. v. 78.

v. 947. *lusty*] i. e. pleasant, desirable,—beautiful.

v. 950. *shote*] i. e. shoot.

v. 951. *tyrly tyrlowe*] This passage was strangely misunderstood by the late Mr. Douce, who thought that "*tyrly tyrlowe*" alluded to the note of the crow, that bird being mentioned in the preceding line! *Illust. of Shakespeare*, i. 353. The expression has occurred before, in our author's *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 292. vol. i. 49 : here it is equivalent to the modern *fa, la, la*, which is often used with a sly or wanton allusion,—as, for instance, at the end of each stanza of Pope's court-ballad, *The Challenge*.

v. 953. *a lege de moy*] See note, p. 121. v. 587.

v. 956. *With suche storyes bydene*]—*bydene*, that is, "by the dozen," says Warton, erroneously, quoting this passage, *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 343. ed. 4to (note). The

word occurs frequently in our early poetry, with different significations: here it may be explained—together—(with a collection of such stories); so in *The Worlde and the Chylde*, 1522;

“Now cryst . . . . .  
 . . . . .

Saue all this company that is gathered here *bydene*.”

Sig. C iiiii.

Page 158. v. 957. *Their chambres well besene*]—*well besene*, i. e. of a good appearance,—well-furnished, or adorned.

v. 962. *Nowe all the worlde stares, &c.*] “This is still,” as Warton observes (*Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 343. ed. 4to, note), “a description of tapestry.”

v. 963. *chares*] i. e. chariots.

v. 964. *olyphantes*] i. e. elephants.

v. 965. *garlantes*] i. e. garlands.

Page 159. v. 974. *estate*] i. e. high rank, dignity.

v. 975. *courage*] i. e. heart, affections.

v. 977. *Theyr chambres thus to dresse*

*With suche parfetnesse*]

—*parfetnesse*, i. e. perfectness. “We should observe,” says Warton, after citing the passage, “that the satire is here pointed at the subject of these tapestries. The graver ecclesiastics, who did not follow the levities of the world, were contented with religious subjects, or such as were merely historical.” *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 344. ed. 4to.

v. 983. *remorde*] i. e. find fault with. See note, p. 146. v. 101.

v. 987. *mellyng*] i. e. meddling.

v. 990. *besy*] i. e. busy.

v. 991. *For one man to rule a kyng*] An allusion, I

apprehend, to Wolsey's influence over Henry the Eighth: so again our author speaking of Wolsey, in the Latin lines at the end of *Why Come ye nat to Courte*, "Qui regnum regemque regit." Vol. ii. 320. I may observe too, in further confirmation of the reading "*kyng*" instead of "*gyng*" [Kele's ed.], that we have had, in an earlier passage of the present poem,

"To rule bothe *kyng*e and kayser." v. 606.

Page 159. v. 996. *flyt*] i. e. remove.

v. 998. *quysshon*] i. e. cushion.

v. 1000. *Cum regibus amicare*] "*Amico*, to be frend." *Medulla Gramatice*, MS. (now in the possession of Mr. Rodd.)

v. 1002. *pravare*] In *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d., is "*Prauo* . . prauum facere. or to shrewe," and "*Tirannus. shrewe* or tyrande." The meaning therefore of *pravare* in our text may be—to play the tyrant.

Page 160. v. 1003. *vre*] "*Evr*, happe or lucke, with his compoundes *bonevr* and *malevr*," &c. Palsgrave, p. 166.

"My goddesse bright, my fortune, and my *vre*."

Chaucer's *Court of Loue*, fol. 330,—  
*Workes*, ed. 1602.

"The grace and *ewer* and hap of olde fortune."

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. iv.  
sig. Z v. ed. 1555.

"But wayte his death & his fatall *eure*."

*Id.* sig. A a i.

"And fortune which bath the such *vre* y sent."

*Poems by C. Duke of Orleans*,—  
*MS. Harl.* 682. fol. 24.

Page 160. v. 1014. *played so checkemate*] In allusion to the king's being put in *check* at the game of chess.

v. 1017. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 1019. *kayser*] i. e. emperor. See note, p. 221. v. 796.

v. 1020. *at the playsure of one, &c.*] Meaning, surely, Wolsey.

v. 1025. *not so hardy on his hede*] An elliptical expression; compare v. 1154. In the *Morte d'Arthur* when Bors is on the point of slaying King Arthur, "*Not soo hardy, sayd syr launcelot, vpon payn of thy hede, &c.*" B. xx. c. xiii. vol. ii. 411. ed. Southey.

v. 1026. *To loke on God in forme of brede*] — *loke*, i. e. look: *brede*, i. e. bread. A not unfrequent expression in our early writers.

“Whan I sacred our lordes body,  
Chryste Jesu in fourme of brede.”

*The Lyfe of saint Gregoryes mother,*  
n. d. sig. A v.

See too Ritson's *An. Pop. Poetry*, p. 84; and Harts-horne's *An. Met. Tales*, p. 134.

v. 1030. *sacryng*] “*Sacryng* of the masse, *sacrem-ent.*” Palsgrave, p. 264. And see Todd's *Johnson's Dict.* in v.

Page 161. v. 1041. *preas*] i. e. press.

v. 1047. *ne*] i. e. nor.

v. 1050. *warke*] i. e. work, business.

v. 1051. *this*] Perhaps for—thus; see note, p. 2. v. 38.

v. 1054. *uncouthes*] i. e. strange matters.

v. 1855. *ken*] i. e. know.

Page 162. v. 1070. *premenire*] i. e. *præmunire*.

v. 1074. *fotyng*] i. e. footing.

v. 1075. *motyng*] i. e. mooting. "Certamen . . . anglice flytynge chydyng or *motyng*." *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d.

v. 1076. *totyng*] i. e. prying, peeping.

v. 1084. *hole route*] i. e. whole crowd, set.

Page 163. v. 1098. *escrye*] i. e. call out against: see notes, p. 78. v. 903. p. 88. v. 1358.

v. 1106. *hynderyng*] i. e. harming. See note, p. 217. v. 719.

— *dysauaylyng*] "*Disauayle* one, I hynder his auantage, *Ie luy porte domaige*." Palsgrave, p. 517.

v. 1116. *to be gramed*] i. e. to be angered: *gramed* is doubtless the right reading here, though the eds. have "greued" and the MS. "grevyd"—(*grame* has already occurred in *Magnyfycence*, v. 1864).

Page 164. v. 1134. *depraue*] i. e. vilify, defame.

Page 165. v. 1154. *Not so hardy on theyr pates*] See note on v. 1025, preceding page.

v. 1155. *losell*] i. e. good-for-nothing. See note, p. 163. v. 138.

v. 1156. *wesaunt*] i. e. weasand.

v. 1157. *syr Guy of Gaunt*] See note. p. 133. v. 70.

v. 1158. *lewde*] i. e. wicked, vile.

v. 1159. *doctour Deuyas*] See note, p. 16. v. 55.

v. 1162. *dawcocke*] i. e. simpleton: see note, p. 36. v. 301.

— *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 1164. *Allygate*] i. e. Allege.

v. 1170. *lurdeyne*] i. e. worthless fellow. See note, p. 213. v. 423.

Page 165. v. 1171. *Lytell Ease*] “*Little Ease* (prison), mala mansio, arcæ robustæ.” Cole’s *Dict.*—“LITTLE-EASE. A familiar term for a pillory, or stocks; or an engine uniting both purposes, the bilboes.” Nares’s *Gloss.*

v. 1178. *rechelesse*] i. e. reckless.

Page 166. v. 1184. *Poules Crosse*] i. e. Paul’s Cross.

v. 1186. *Saynt Mary Spyttell*] In Bishopsgate Ward: see Stow’s *Survey*, B. ii. 97. ed. 1720.

v. 1187. *set not by vs a whystell*] i. e. value us not at a whistle, care not a whistle for us. Compare Lydgate;

“For he *set not by* his wrethe a *whistel*.”

*The prohemey of a mariage, &c.,—*

*MS. Harl. 372. fol. 45.*

v. 1188. *the Austen fryers*] In Broad-street Ward: see Stow’s *Survey*, B. ii. 114. ed. 1720.

v. 1190. *Saynt Thomas of Akers*] Concerning the Hospital intituled of S. Thomas of Acon or Acars [Acre in the Holy Land], near to the great Conduit in Cheape,” see Stow’s *Survey*, B. iii. 37. ed. 1720, and Maitland’s *Hist. of London*, ii. 886. ed. 1756.

v. 1191. *carpe vs*] Is explained by the various reading of the MS.,—“clacke of us.”

— *crakers*] i. e., as the context shews, (not—vaunters, but) noisy talkers.

v. 1193. *reason or skyll*] See note, p. 207. v. 106.

v. 1196. *at a pronge*] See note, p. 215. v. 506.

v. 1199. *fonge*] i. e. take, get.

v. 1201. *the ryght of a rambes horne*] An expression which our author has again in *Speke, Parrot*, v. 498.

vol. ii. 274. So in a metrical fragment, temp. Edward ii.;

“As ryt as ramis orn.”

*Reliquiæ Antiquæ* (by Wright and Halliwell), ii. 19.

And Lydgate has a copy of verses, the burden of which is,—

“Conveyede by lyne ryght as a rammes horne.”

*MS. Harl.* 172. fol. 71.

See too Ray's *Proverbs*, p. 225. ed. 1768.

Page 166. v. 1206. *yawde*] i. e. hewed, cut down. “To Yaw, to hew.” *Gloss.* appended to *A Dialogue in the Devonshire Dialect*, 1837.

v. 1208. *Isaias*] According to a Jewish tradition, Isaiah was cut in two with a wooden saw by order of King Manasseh.

Page 167. v. 1216. *agayne*] i. e. against.

v. 1223. *cough, rough, or sneuyll*]—*rough*, i. e., perhaps, *rout*, snore, snort. I may just observe that Palsgrave not only gives “*rowte*” in that sense, but also “I *Rowte*, I belche as one dothe that voydeth wynde out of his stomacke, *Je roucte*,” (p. 695.) and that Coles has “To *rout*, Crepo, pedo.” *Dict.*

v. 1224. *Renne*] i. e. Run.

v. 1227. *set not a nut shell*] i. e. value not at a nut-shell, care not a nut-shell for.

v. 1229. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

v. 1232. *sayd sayne*] A sort of pleonastic expression,—equivalent to—called commonly or proverbially: see note on v. 864. p. 28.

v. 1235. *domis day*] i. e. doomsday.

v. 1239. *boke*] i. e. book.



Page 167. v. 1240. *By hoke ne by croke*] i. e. By hook nor by crook.

Page 168. v. 1244. *nolles*] i. e. heads.

v. 1245. *noddy polles*] i. e. silly heads.

v. 1246. *sely*] i. e. *silly*.

v. 1248. *great estates*] i. e. persons of great estate, or rank.

v. 1255. *waves wod*] i. e. waves mad, raging.

v. 1257. *Shote*] i. e. Shoot, cast.

v. 1258. *farre*] i. e. farther:

“I wyl no *farr* mell.”

*Gentylnes and Nobyllyte*, n. d. (attributed without grounds to Heywood) sig C ii.

Page 169. v. 1262. *the porte salu*] i. e. the safe port. Skelton has the term again in his *Garlande of Laurell*, v. 541. vol. ii. 194. Compare Hocceleve;

“whether our tail

Shall soone make us with our shippes saill

To *port salu*.” *Poems*, p. 61. ed. 1796,—

where the editor observes, “*Port salut* was a kind of proverbial expression, and so used in the translation of *Cicero de senectute* printed by Caxton.”

A RYGT DELECTABLE TRATYSE VPON A GOODLY GARLANDE OR CHAPELET OF LAURELL . . . STUDYOUSLY DYUYSED AT SHERYFHOTTON CASTELL, IN THE FORESTE OF GALTRES, &c.

Sheriff-Hutton Castle “is situated in the Wapentake of Bulmer, and is distant ten miles north-east from York . . . The slender accounts of it that have reached our times, ascribe its origin to Bertram de

Bulmer, an English Baron, who is recorded by Camden to have built it in the reign of King Stephen, A. D. 1140 . . . From the Bulmers it descended by marriage to the noble family of the Nevilles, and continued in their possession upwards of 300 years, through a regular series of reigns, until seized by Edward IV. in 1471, who soon after gave the Castle and Manor to his brother the Duke of Gloucester, afterwards Richard III. In 1485, in consequence of the death of Richard at the Battle of Bosworth Field, it became the property of King Henry VII., and continued in the hands of the Crown, until James the First granted it to his son, Prince Charles, about 1616. The Castle and Manor were subsequently granted (also by King James, according to Camden, and the original grant confirmed by Prince Charles after he ascended the throne) to the family of the Ingrams, about 1624-5, and are now in possession of their lineal descendant, the present Marchioness of Hertford." *Some Account of Sheriff-Hutton Castle, &c.* pp. 3-5, York, 1824.

Leland (who says, erroneously it would seem, that Sheriff-Hutton Castle "was buildid by Rafe Nevill of Raby the fyrst Erl of Westmerland of the Nevilles,") gives the following description of it. "There is a Base Court with Houses of Office afore the Entering of the Castelle. The Castelle self in the Front is not dichid, but it stondith *in loco utcunque vdito*. I markid yn the fore Front of the first Area of the Castelle self 3. great and high Toures, of the which the Gate House was the Midle. In the secunde Area ther be a 5. or 6. Toures, and the stately Staire up to the Haul is very Magnificent, and so in the Haul it self, and al the residew of the House : in so much that I saw no House

in the North so like a Princely Loggines. I lernid ther that the Stone that the Castel was buildid with was fetchid from a Quarre at Terington a 2. Miles of. There is a Park by the Castel. This Castel was wel maintainid, by reason that the late Duke of Northfolk lay ther x. Yers, and sins the Duk of Richemond. From Shirhuten to York vij. Miles, and in the Forest of Galtres, wherof 4. Miles or more was low Medowes and Morisch Ground ful of Carres, the Residew by better Ground but not very high." *Itin.* i. 67. ed. 1770.

"Report asserts, that during the civil wars in the time of Charles the First, it [the Castle] was dismantled, and the greater part of its walls taken down, by order of the Parliament. But this is certainly not the fact, as will be seen by reference to the 'Royal Survey' made in 1624 . . . From this Survey it will appear evident, that the Castle was dismantled and almost in total ruin in the time of James I.,—how long it had been so, previous to the Survey alluded to, is now difficult to say. From the present appearance of the ruins, it is plain that the Castle was purposely demolished and taken down by workmen, (probably under an order from the Crown, in whatever reign it might happen,) and not destroyed by violence of war. However, since this devastation by human hands, the yet more powerful and corroding hand of Time has still further contributed to its destruction. . . . The Castle stands upon a rising bank or eminence in front of the village, and its ruins may be seen on every side at a great distance." *Some Account, &c.* (already cited), pp. 5, 6. The vast forest of Galtres formerly extended nearly all round Sheriff-Hutton.

When Skelton wrote the present poem, Sheriff-Hutton Castle was in possession of the Duke of Norfolk, to whom it had been granted by the crown for life : see note on v. 769.

Page 170. v. 1. *Arectyng*] i. e. Raising.

v. 6. *plenarly*] i. e. fully—at full.

Page 171. v. 9. *somer flower*] i. e. summer-flower.

v. 10. *halfe*] i. e. side, part.

v. 15. *dumpe*] “I Dumpe, I fall in a *dumpe* or musyng vpon thynges.” Palsgrave, p. 530.

v. 16. *Encraumpysshed*] i. e. encramped. Skelton’s fondness for compounds of this kind has been already noticed. The simple word occurs in other writers :

“*Crampisheth* her limes cokedly.”

Chaucer’s *Annel. and Ar.*,—*Workes*,  
fol. 244. ed. 1602.

“As marbyll colde her lymmes *craumpishing*.”

Lydgate’s *Warres of Troy*, B. iv. sig. X v. ed. 1555.

— *conceyte*] i. e. conceit, conception.

v. 20. *boystors*] i. e. boisterous.

v. 22. *Thus stode I in the frytthy forest of Galtres,*  
*Ensowkid with sylt of the myry mose]*

—*stode*, i. e. stood : *frytthy*, i. e. woody : *ensowkid*, i. e. ensoaked : *sylt*, i. e. mud : *mose*, i. e. moss. The forest of Galtres (which, as already noticed, extended nearly all round Sheriff-Hutton) was, when Camden wrote, “in some places shaded with trees, *in others swampy*.” *Britannia* (by Gough), iii. 20.

v. 24. *hartis belluyng*] In the *Book of Saint Albans*, Juliana Berners, treating “Of the cryenge of thysse bestys,” says,

“*An harte belowyth and a bucke groynyth I fynde*.”

Sig. d ii.

Page 171. v. 24. *embosyd*] “When he [the hart] is foamy at the mouth, we say that he is *embost*.” Turbervile’s *Noble Art of Venerie*, p. 244. ed. 1611.

v. 26. *the hynde calfe*] “*Ceruula. a hynde calfe.*” *Ortus Vocab.* fol. ed. W. de Worde, n. d. In the *Book of Saint Albans* we are told ;

“And for to speke of the harte yf ye woll it lere :  
Ye shall hym a *Calfe* call at the fyrste yere.”

Sig. C vi.

v. 27. *forster*] i. e. forester.

— *bate*] Does it mean—set on, or train ?

v. 28. *torne*] i. e. turn.

Page 172. v. 32. *superflue*] i. e. superfluous.

“Ye blabbering fooles *superflue* of language.”

Barclay’s *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 38. ed. 1570.

v. 35. *wele*] i. e. well.

v. 38. *disgysede*] i. e. decked out in an unusual manner.

“Of his straunge aray merueyled I sore

Me thought he was gayly *dysgysed* at that fest.”

Lydgate’s *Assemble de dyeus*,  
sig. b ii. n. d. 4to.

v. 39. *fresshe*] “*Fresshe*, gorgyouse, gay.” Palsgrave, p. 313—which I ought to have cited earlier for the meaning of this word.

v. 40. *Enhachyde with perle, &c.*] i. e. Inlaid, adorned with pearl, &c. Our author in his *Phyllyp Sparowe* tells us that a lady had a wart (or as he also calls it, a scar) “*enhached* on her fayre skyn,” v. 1078. vol. i. 98. Gifford observes that “literally, to *hatch* is to inlay [originally, I believe, to cut, engrave, mark with lines] ;

metaphorically, it is to adorn, to beautify, with silver, gold, &c." Note on Shirley's *Works*, ii. 301. "The ladies apparell was after the fashion of Inde, with kerchifes of pleasance, *hatched* with fine gold." Holinshed's *Chron.* (Hen. viii.) vol. iii. 849. ed. 1587. "*Hatching*, is to Silver or gild the Hilt and Pomell of a Sword or Hanger." R. Holme's *Ac. of Armory*. 1688. B. iii. p. 91.

Page 172. v. 41. *The grounde engrosyd and bet with bourne golde*]—*grounde*, i. e. (not floor, but) ground-work; as in Lydgate's verses entitled *For the better abyde*;

"I see a rybaun ryche and newe

The *grounde* was alle of brente golde bryght."

*MS. Cott. Calig. A ii. fol. 65.*

*engrosyd*, i. e. thickened, enriched: *bet* has here the same meaning as in *Le Bone Florence of Rome*;

"Hur clothys wyth bestes and byrdes wer *bete*."

*Met. Rom. iii. 9. ed. Ritson,*

who somewhat copiously explains it "beaten, plaited, inlay'd, embroider'd:" *bourne*, i. e. burnished.

v. 44. *abylyment*] i. e. habiliment.

v. 45. *estates*] i. e. persons of estate or rank.

v. 49. *supplied*] i. e. supplicated.

v. 50. *pusant*] i. e. puissant, powerful, mighty.

v. 52. *of very congruence*] i. e. of very fitness.

"Such ought of duetie and *very congruence*," &c.

Barclay's *Ship of Fooles*, fol. 188. ed. 1570.

Page 173. v. 54. *astate*] i. e. estate, rank, dignity.

— *most lenen*] i. e. must lean, bend, bow.

v. 55. *arrect*] i. e. raise.

Page 173. v. 58. *ryall*] i. e. royal.

v. 65. *wele*] i. e. well.

v. 66. *embesy*] i. e. embusy.

— *holl corage*] i. e. whole heart.

v. 68. *were*] i. e. wear.

v. 69. *wonder slake*] i. e. wonderfully slack.

v. 70. *lake*] i. e. lack, fault.

v. 71. *ne were*] i. e. were it not.

v. 72. *bokis . . sone . . rase*] i. e. books . . soon . .  
erase.

v. 73. *sith*] i. e. since.

v. 74. *Elyconis*] i. e. Helicon's.

v. 75. *endeuour hymselfe*] i. e. exert himself (compare v. 936).

v. 77. *sittyng*] i. e. proper, becoming.

Page 174. v. 79 *to*] i. e. too.

v. 80. *comprised*] Compare our author in *Lenuoy* to  
Wolsey ;

“ And hym moost lowly pray,

In his mynde to *comprise*

Those wordes,” &c.

vol. ii. 329.

v. 81. *rin*] i. e. run.

v. 83. *pullishe*] i. e. polish.

v. 86. *remorde*] i. e. rebuke. See note, p. 146. v. 101.

v. 94. *mo . . . enduce*] i. e. more . . . bring in,  
adduce.

v. 95. *parde for to kylle*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily, for to  
be killed.

v. 96. *enuectyfys*] i. e. invectives.

Page 175. v. 101. *the grey*] i. e. the badger. Juliana  
Berners says ;

“ That beest a bausyn hyght : a brok or a *graye* :

Thyse thre names he hath the soth for to saye.”

*The Book of St. Albans*, sig. D vi.

Page 175. v. 102. *gose . . . oliphaunt*] i. e. goose . . . elephant.

v. 103. *ageyne*] i. e. against.

v. 110. *confecture*] i. e. composition.

v. 111. *diffuse is to expounde*] i. e. is difficult to expound: see note, p. 76. v. 768.

v. 112. *make . . . fawt*] i. e. compose . . . fault.

v. 114. *motyue*] i. e. motion. So in the next line but one is "promotyue," i. e. promotion: and so Lydgate has "ymaginatyfe" for—imagination. *Fall of Prynces*, B. v. leaf cxvii. ed. Wayland.

v. 115. *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

v. 116. *rowme*] i. e. room, place.

v. 121. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

v. 122. *iche man doth hym dres*] i. e. each man doth address, apply, himself.

v. 124. *bokis*] i. e. books.

Page 176. v. 127. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 129. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 133. *Ageyne*] i. e. Against.

v. 136. *wele*] i. e. well.

v. 137. *rasid*] i. e. erased.

v. 140. *Sith*] i. e. Since.

— *defaut*] i. e. default, want.

— *konnyng*] i. e. (not so much — knowledge, learning, as) skill, ability.

v. 141. *apposelle*] i. e. question.

"And to pouert she put this *opposayle*."

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. iii. leaf lxvi.  
ed. Wayland.

"Made vnto her this vncouth *opposayle* :

Why wepe ye so," &c.

*Id.* B. v. leaf cxxviii.



Page 176. v. 141. *welc inferrid*] i. e. well brought in.  
v. 142. *quikly it is*

*Towchid*]

i. e. it is lively, subtly expressed: compare v. 592 and v. 1161, where the words are applied to visible objects.

— *debarrid*] See note, p. 206. v. 60; and compare *Gentylnes and Nobylte* (attributed without grounds to Heywood) n. d.;

“That reason is so grete no man can *debarr*.”

Sig. C iii.

v. 149. *sittyng*] i. e. proper, becoming.

Page 177. v. 152. *corage*] i. e. encourage.

v. 153. *fresshely*] i. e. elegantly: see note on v. 39.  
p. 301.

v. 155. *bruitid*] i. e. reported, spoken of.

v. 156. *outray*] i. e. vanquish. See note, p. 49, v. 87, where this passage is examined.

v. 162. *Ierome, in his preamble Frater Ambrosius, &c.*] The Epistle of Jerome to Paulinus, prefixed to the Vulgate, begins, “*Frater Ambrosius* tua mihi munuscula perferens,” &c., and contains this passage: “Unde et *Æschines*, cum *Rhodi* exularet, et legeretur illa *Demosthenis* oratio, quam adversus eum habuerat, mirantibus cunctis atque laudantibus, suspirans ait, Quid, si ipsam audissetis bestiam sua verba resonantem?” It may be found also in *Hieronymi Opp. I.* 1005. ed. 1609.

v. 172. *most*] i. e. must.

Page 178. v. 180. *welc . . . avaunce*] i. e. well . . . advance.

v. 183. *brybery*] i. e. pilfering. See note, p. 233.  
v. 1242.

Page 178. v. 186. *cokwoldes*] i. e. cuckolds.

v. 187. *wetewoldis*] i. e. wittols, tame cuckolds.

“ *Wetewoldis* that suffre synne in her syghtes.”

Lydgate's *Assemble de dyeus*,  
sig. c i. n. d. 4to.

v. 188. *lidderons*] So before, *lydderyns*; see note, p. 249. v. 1945: but here, it would seem, the word is used in the more confined sense of—sluggish, slothful, idle fellows.

— *losels*] i. e. good-for-nothings. See note, p. 163. v. 138.

— *noughty packis*] i. e. worthless, loose persons, (properly, it would seem, cheaters; see Richardson's *Dict.* in v. *Pack.*)—If Skelton had been required to distinguish exactly between the meanings of these terms of reproach, he would perhaps have been nearly as much at a loss as his editor.

v. 189. *Some facers, some bracers, some make great crackis*] See note, p. 174. v. 33.

v. 192. *courte rowlis*] i. e. court-rolls.—Warton cites this and the next two verses as “nervous and manly lines.” *Hist. of E. P.* ii. 354. ed. 4to.

v. 196. *rinne*] i. e. run.

Page 179. v. 198. *cunnyng*] i. e. knowledge, learning.

v. 200. *a mummynge*] See note, p. 266. v. 83.

v. 201. *sadnesse*] i. e. discretion. See note, p. 238. v. 1382.

v. 203. *faute*] i. e. fault.

v. 204. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 205. *can . . . scole*] i. e. knows . . . school.

v. 207. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 208. *stole*] i. e. stool.

Page 179. v. 209. *Iacke a thrummis bybille*] See note, p. 140. v. 204.

v. 211. *agayne*] i. e. against.

v. 212. *dwte*] i. e. duty.

Page 180. v. 218. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 223. *lay*] i. e. allege. See note, p. 178. v. 103.

— *werkis*] i. e. works.

v. 227. *most*] i. e. must.

v. 232. *condiscendid*] i. e. agreed. See note, p. 206. v. 39.

v. 233. *clarionar*] Is used here for—trumpeter: but the words properly are not synonymous;

“Of trumpeters and eke of clarioneres.”

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. i. sig. C v.  
ed. 1555.

and Skelton himself has afterwards in the present poem, “*trumpettis and clariouns*.” v. 1507.

v. 235. *Eolus, your trumpet*] i. e. Æolus, your trumpeter.

“A trumpet stode and proudly gan to blowe,  
Which slayne was and fro the tre down throw.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. v. leaf cxxx.  
ed. Wayland.

So Chaucer makes Æolus trumpeter to Fame: see *House of Fame*, B. iii.

v. 236. *mercyall*] i. e. martial.

v. 239. *prease*] i. e. press, throng.

v. 240. *hole rowte*] i. e. whole crowd, assembly.

Page 181. v. 243. *were founde out*] See note, p. 227. v. 977.

v. 244. *hardely*] i. e. assuredly.

v. 245. *eyne*] i. e. eyes.

v. 248. *presid . . . to*] i. e. pressed . . . too.

\* Page 181. v. 250. *Some whispred, some rownyd]*  
—to *rown* is to speak low. See note, p. 45. v. 513.

\* v. 252. *nexte]* i. e. nearest.

v. 255. *quod]* i. e. quoth.

v. 258. *plumpe]* i. e. cluster, mass. “Stode stille as hit had ben a *plompe* of wood.” *Morte d’Arthur*, B. i. cap. xvi. vol. i. 27. ed. Southey. Dryden has the word; and the first writer perhaps after his time who used it was Sir W. Scott.

v. 260. *timorous]* i. e. terrible.

Page 182. v. 264. *rowte]* i. e. crowd, assembly.

v. 265. *girnid]* i. e. grinned.

v. 266. *peuysse]* i. e. silly, foolish.

— *masyd]* i. e. bewildered, confounded.

v. 267. *whyste]* i. e. still.

— *the nonys]* i. e. the occasion.

v. 268. *iche . . . stode]* i. e. each . . . stood.

v. 269. *wonderly]* i. e. wonderfully.

v. 270. *A murmur of mynstrels]* So in many of our early English dramas “a noise of musicians” is used for a company or band of musicians.

v. 272. *Traciane]* i. e. Thracian.

— *herped meledyously]* i. e. harped melodiously.

v. 274. *armony]* i. e. harmony.

v. 275. *gree]* i. e. agree.

v. 278. *gle]* i. e. music.

v. 279. *auaunce]* i. e. advance.

v. 282. *Serte . . . fote]* i. e. Started . . . foot.

v. 285. ————— *lake*

*Of]*

i. e. lack of,—less than.

Page 183. v. 288. *cronell]* i. e. coronal, garland.

Page 183. v. 289. *heris encrisped*] i. e. hairs formed into curls, curling.

v. 290. *Daphnes*] i. e. Daphne. So our early poets wrote the name ;

“ A maiden whilom there was one  
Which *Daphnes* hight.”

Gower's *Conf. Am.* B. iii. fol. lvi.  
ed. 1554.

“ Her name was *Daphnys* which was deuoyed of loue.”

*The Castell of pleasure*, (by Nevil, son of  
Lord Latimer), sig. A iii. 1518.

So afterwards in the present poem we find *Cidippes* for *Cydidippe*, v. 885 ; and see note, p. 49. v. 70.

— *the darte of lede*] From Ovid, *Met.* i. 471.

v. 291. *ne wolde*] i. e. would not.

v. 292. *herte*] i. e. heart.

v. 295. *Meddelyd with murnynge*] i. e. Mingled with mourning.

v. 296. *O thoughtfull herte*] See note, p. 23. v. 10.

v. 298. *loke*] i. e. look.

v. 300. *the tre as he did take*

*Betwene his armes, he felt her body quake*]

From Ovid, *Met.* i. 553.

v. 302. *he assurded into this exclamacyon*]—*assurded*, i. e. broke forth—a word which I have not elsewhere met with, but evidently formed from the not uncommon verb *sourd*, to rise. “ Ther withinne *sourdeth* and *spryngeth* a fontayne or welle.” Caxton's *Mirror of the world*, 1480, sig. e v. : in that work, a few lines after, occurs “ *resourdeth*.”

v. 306. *adyment*] i. e. adamant.

v. 307. *ouerthwhart*] i. e. cross, perverse, adverse.

v. 310. *Sith*] i. e. Since.

Page 184. v. 314. *gresse*] i. e. grass. This stanza is also imitated from Ovid, *Met.* i. 521.

\* v. 315. *axes*] i. e. access, feverish pain. See note, p. 22. v. 9.

\* v. 317. *raist*] i. e. arrayest:—*to array* is to put into a condition or plight: see note on title of poem, p. 152.

v. 318. *But sith I haue lost, &c.*] Again from Ovid, *Met.* i. 557.

\* v. 323. *by and by*] i. e. straightway.

v. 324. *poetis laureat, &c.*] It must be remembered that formerly a *poet laureat* meant a person who had taken a degree in grammar, including rhetoric and versification: and that the word *poet* was applied to a writer of prose as well as of verse; "*Poet, a connyng man.*" Palsgrave, p. 256.

"And *poetes* to preoven hit. Porfirie and Plato Aristotle. Ovidius," &c.

*Peirs Plouhmam*, p. 210. ed. Whit.

"Nor sugred deties [ditties] of Tullius Cicero."

Lydgate's *Lyfe and passion of seint Albon.*  
sig. B ii. ed. 1534.

v. 328. *Esiodus, the iconomicar*] i. e. Hesiod, the writer on husbandry (the eds. by a misprint have "icononucar,"—which Warton says he "cannot decypher." *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 352 (note), ed. 4to. Among *MSS. Dig. Bod.* 147. is "*Carmen Domini Walteri de Henleye quod vocatur Yconomia sive Housbundria:*" compare Cicero; "*quam copiose ab eo [Xenophonte] agricultura laudatur in eo libro, qui est de tuenda re familiari, qui Œconomicus inscribitur.*" *Cato Major*, c. 17.

v. 329. *fresshe*] i. e. elegant: see note, p. 301. v. 39.

Page 185. v. 335. *engrosyd*] i. e. plumped up, swollen.

— *flotis*] i. e. flowings,—drops: Faukes's ed. "droppes;" (*Flotyce. Spuma.* *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499, is a distinct word.)

v. 338. *Percius presed forth with problemes diffuse*] —*presed*, i. e. pressed: *diffuse*, i. e. difficult to be understood: see note, p. 76. v. 768.

v. 340. *satirray*] Is this word to be explained—satirist, or satirical?

v. 344. *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

v. 345. *mengith*] i. e. mingleth.

v. 347. *wrote . . . mercyall*] i. e. wrote . . . martial.

v. 352. *Orace also with his new poetry*] "That is, Horace's *Art of Poetry*. Vinesauf wrote *De Nova Poetria*. Horace's *Art* is frequently mentioned under this title." Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 353 (note), ed. 4to.

Page 186. v. 359. *Boyce*] i. e. Boethius.

— *recounfortyd*] i. e. recomforted,—comforted.

v. 360.

*Maxymyane, with his madde ditiis,*

*How dotynge age wolde iape with yonge foly*]

—*iape*, i. e. jest, joke. The *Elegiarum Liber* of Maximianus, which has been often printed as the production of Cornelius Gallus, may be found, with all that can be told concerning its author, in Wernsdorf's *Poetæ Latini Minores, tomi sexti pars prior*. In these six elegies, Maximianus deploras the evils of old age, relates the pursuits and loves of his youth, &c. &c. Perhaps the line "*How dotynge age wolde iape with yonge foly*" (in which case *iape* would have the same

meaning here as in our author's *Manerly Margery Mylk and Ale*, v. 20. vol. i. 36.) is a particular allusion to *Elegy v.*, where Maximianus informs us, that, having been sent on an embassy, at an advanced period of life, he became enamoured of a "Graia puella," &c., the adventure being described in the grossest terms.

Page 186. v. 365. *Johnn Bochas with his volumys grete*] In Skelton's time, the *De Genealogia Deorum*, the *De Casibus Virorum et Fœminarum Illustrium*, and other now-forgotten works of Boccaccio, were highly esteemed,—more, perhaps, than the *Decamerone*.

v. 366. *full craftely that wrate*] i. e. that wrote full skillfully.

v. 368. *probate*] i. e. proof, meaning, or, perhaps, interpretation. See note, p. 204. v. 4.

v. 372. *Poggeus . . . with many a mad tale*] When this poem was written, the *Facetiæ* of Poggio enjoyed the highest popularity. In *The Palice of Honour*, Gawen Douglas, enumerating the illustrious writers at the Court of the Muses, says,

"Thair was Plautus, Poggius, and Persius."

p. 27. ed. Ban. 1827.

v. 374. *a frere of Fraunce men call sir Gagwyne, &c.*]—*frere*, i. e. friar: concerning Gaguin, see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

v. 376. *bote is of all bale*] i. e. remedy of all evil. See note, p. 252. v. 2096.

v. 380. *Valerius Maximus by name*] i. e. Valerius who has the name Maximus (to distinguish him from Valerius Flaccus).

v. 381. *Vincencius in Speculo, that wrote noble warkis*]—*warkis*, i. e. works. The *Speculum Majus* of Vincentius Bellovacensis (*naturale, morale, doc-*



*trinale, et historiale*), a vast treatise in ten volumes folio, usually bound in four, was first printed in 1473. See the *Biog. Univ.*, and Hallam's *Introd. to the Lit. of Europe*, i. 160.

Page 187. v. 382. *Pisandros*] "Our author," says Warton, "got the name of Pisander, a Greek poet, from Macrobius, who cites a few of his verses." *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 353 (note), ed. 4to. A mistake: Macrobius (*Sat.* v. 2.) mentions, but does not cite, Pisander.

v. 383. *blissed Bachus, that mastris oft doth frame*]—*mastris*, i. e. disturbances, strifes: see note, p. 245. v. 1738.

v. 386. *sadly . . . awysid*] i. e. seriously, earnestly . . . considered, observed.

v. 389. *fresshely be ennewed*] i. e. be elegantly polished. See notes, p. 76. v. 775. p. 301. v. 39.

v. 390. *The monke of Bury . . .  
Dane Johnn Lydgate*]

—*Dane*, equivalent to *Dominus*. So at the commencement of his *Lyfe of our Lady*, printed by Caxton, folio, n. d.; "This book was compyled by *dan John lydgate, monke of Burye*," &c. He belonged to the Benedictine abbey of Bury in Suffolk.

v. 391. *theis Englysshe poetis thre*] "That only these three English poets [Gower, Chaucer, Lydgate] are here mentioned, may be considered as a proof that only these three were yet thought to deserve the name." Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 354. ed. 4to. So the Scottish poets of Skelton's time invariably selected these three as most worthy of praise: see Laing's note on Dunbar's *Poems*, ii. 355.

v. 393. *Togeder in armes, as brethern, enbrasid*] So Lydgate;

“*Embraced in armes* as they had be knet  
*Togyder* with a gyrdell.”

*Le Assemble de dyeus*, sig. d iii. n. d.

Page 187. v. 395. *tabers*] i. e. tabards: see the earlier portion of note, p. 273. v. 318.

v. 397. *Thei wantid nothyng* but the laurell] Meaning,—that they were not poets laureate: see note on v. 324. p. 310.

v. 398. *godely*] i. e. goodly.

v. 402. *enplement*] i. e. employment, place.

Page 188. v. 405. *The brutid Britons of Brutus Albion*—*brutid*, i. e. famed. So Lydgate;

“Reioyse ye folkes that borne be in Bretayne,  
Called otherwise *Brutus Albion*.”

*Fall of Prynces*, B. viii. fol. viii. ed. Wayland.

\* v. 410. *Arrectinge vnto your wyse examinacion*] i. e. referring, subjecting. See note, p. 207, v. 95.

v. 414. *besy*] i. e. busy.

v. 417. *hool*] i. e. whole.

v. 420. *poynsted*] i. e. appointed.

v. 421. *pullisshyd*] i. e. polished.

v. 425. *mowte*] i. e. might.

Page 189. v. 428. *preuentid*] i. e. anticipated.

v. 429. *meritory*] i. e. deserved, due.

v. 431. *regraciatory*] i. e. return of thanks.

v. 432. *poynt*] i. e. appoint.

v. 433. *holl*] i. e. whole.

v. 434. *Auaunced*] i. e. Advanced.

v. 439. *warkes*] i. e. works.

v. 444. *I made it straunge*] i. e. I made it a matter of nicety, scruple.

v. 445. *presed*] i. e. pressed.

Page 190. v. 455. *prese*] i. e. press, throng.

\* Page 190. v. 455. *lesse and more*] i. e. the smaller and the greater.

v. 460. *Engolerid*] i. e. Engalleried.

v. 466. *turkis and grossolitis*] i. e. turquoises and chrysolites.

v. 467. *birrall embosid*] i. e. beryl embossed.

v. 469. *Enlosenged with many goodly platis  
Of golde*]

i. e. Having many goodly plates of gold shaped like lozenges (quadrilateral figures of equal sides, but unequal angles).

— *entachid with many a precyous stone*—*entachid* may be used in the sense of—tacked on; but *qy.* is the right reading “*enhachid?*” as in v. 40 of the present poem, “*Enhachyde with perle,*” &c., (and v. 1078 of *Phyllyp Sparowe,*) see note, p. 301.

v. 472. *whalis bone*] In our early poetry “white as whales bone” is a common simile; and there is reason to believe that some of our ancient writers supposed the ivory then in use (which was made from the teeth of the horse-whale, morse, or walrus) to be part of the bones of a whale. Skelton, however, makes a distinction between “whalis bone” and the real ivory (see v. 468). The latter was still scarce in the reign of Henry the Eighth; but, before that period, Caxton had told his readers that “the tooth of an olyfaunt is yuorye.” *Mirroure of the world*, 1480. sig. f i.

Page 191. v. 474. *The carpettis within and tappettis of pall*]—*tappettis of pall*, i. e. coverings of rich or fine stuff (perhaps table-covers): that *tappettis* does not here mean tapestry, is proved by the next line; and compare v. 787,

“With that the *tappettis* and *earpettis* were layd,

Whereon theis ladys softly myght rest,  
The saumpler to sow on," &c.

In an unpublished book of King's Payments, in the Chapter-House, we find, under the first year of Henry 8;

"Item to Corneles Vanderstrete upon his waraunt for xv *Tappettes made for Wyndowes* } ix s.  
at the towre

Page 191. v. 475. *clothes of arace*] See note, p. 145. v. 78.

v. 476. *Enuawtyd . . . vawte*] i. e. Envaulted . . . vault.

v. 477. *pretory*] Lat. *prætorium*.

v. 478. *enbulyoned*] i. e. studded; see note on v. 1165.

— *indy blew*] i. e. azure. See note, p. 23. v. 17.

\* v. 480. *Iacinctis and smaragdis out of the florthe they grew*]—*Iacinctis*, i. e. Jacinths: *smaragdis*, i. e. emeralds (but see note, p. 24. v. 20): *Planché*, the *florthe* of any thyng that is borded." Palsgrave, p. 49 "*Florthe* of a house, *astre*." *Id.* p. 221.—"Gyst that gothe ouer the *florthe soliue, giste*." *Id.* p. 225. "I Plaster a wall or *florthe* with plaster . . . I wyl plaster the *florthe* of my chambre to make a gernyer there, *Je plastreray latre de ma châtre pour en faire vng grenier*." *Id.* p. 660.

v. 483. *most rychely besene*] i. e. of a most rich appearance,—most richly arrayed: see notes, p. 35. v. 283. p. 291. v. 957.

v. 484. *cloth of astate*] i. e. cloth of estate,—canopy.

v. 487. *ryally*] i. e. royally.

v. 489. *enuyrowne*] i. e. in compass, about.

Page 191. v. 490. *stode*] i. e. stood.

v. 492. *presid*] i. e. pressed.

v. 493. *Poyle . . . Trace*] i. e. Apulia . . . Thrace.

Page 192. v. 499. *metely wele*] See note, p. 254. v. 2196.

v. 502. *a kyby hele*] i. e. chapped. See note, p. 119. v. 493.

v. 503. *salfecundight*] i. e. safe-conduct.

v. 504. *lokyd . . . a fals quarter*]—*lokyd*, i. e. looked: “The *false quarters* is a soreness on the inside of the hoofs, which are commonly called quarters, which is as much as to say, crased unsound quarters, which comes from evil Shooing and paring the Hoof.” R. Holme’s *Ac. of Armroy*, 1688. B. ii. p. 152.

v. 505. *I pray you, a lytyll tyne stande back*] So Heywood;

“For when prouender prickt them *a little tine*,” &c.

*Dialogue*, &c. sig. D,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 514. *the ballyuis of the v portis*] i. e. the bailiffs of the Cinque Ports.

Page 193. v. 519. *besines*] i. e. business.

v. 520. *most*] i. e. must.

v. 521. *maystres*] i. e. mistress.

v. 523. *sufferayne*] i. e. sovereign.

v. 525. *And we shall se you ageyne or it be pryme*] I have my doubts about what hour is here meant by *pryme*. Concerning that word see Du Cange’s *Gloss.* in *Prima* and *Horæ Canonicæ*, Tyrwhitt’s *Gloss.* to Chaucer’s *Cant. Tales*, Sibbald’s *Gloss.* to *Chron. of Scot. Poetry*, and Sir F. Madden’s *Gloss.* to *Syr Gawayne*, &c.

v. 531. *kest . . . loke*] i. e. cast . . . look.

v. 537. *supprysed*] i. e. overpowered, smitten.

Page 194. v. 541. *the port salu*] See note, p. 297.  
v. 1262.

v. 547. *hertely as herte*] i. e. heartily as heart.

v. 550. *aquyte*] i. e. discharge, pay.

v. 554. *moche*] i. e. much.

v. 555. *Affyaunsynge her myne hole assuraunce*] i. e. Pledging her my whole, &c.

v. 559. *stonde*] i. e. stand.

Page 195. v. 566. *iangelers*] i. e. babblers, chatterers.

v. 570. *moche costious*] i. e. much costly.

v. 572. *the stones be full glint*]—*glint* must mean here—slippery: see note, p. 245. v. 1687

v. 574. *yatis*] i. e. gates.

v. 581. *seryously*] i. e. seriatim.

v. 585. *carectis*] i. e. characters.

v. 586. *where as I stode*] i. e. where I stood.

Page 196. v. 590. *a lybbard*] i. e. a leopard.—“There is,” says Warton, who quotes the stanza, “some boldness and animation in the figure and attitude of this ferocious animal.” *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 252. ed. 4to.

v. 592. *As quikly towchyd*] i. e. touched, executed, as much to the life.

v. 595. *forme foote*] i. e. fore-foot.

— *shoke*] i. e. shook.

v. 597.

*Unguibus ire parat loca singula livida curvis*

*Quam modo per Phæbes nummos raptura Celæno.”*

The whole of this “Cacosyntheton ex industria” is beyond my comprehension. Here Skelton has an eye to Juvenal;

“Nec per conventus nec cuncta per oppida curvis

*Unguibus ire parat nummos raptura Celæno.”*

*Sat. viii. 129.*

Page 196. v. 601. *Spreto spineto cedat saliuuca roseto*] Here he was thinking of Virgil;

“Lenta salix quantum pallenti cedit olivæ,  
Puniceis humilis quantum saliuuca rosetis.”

*Ecl.* v. 16.

v. 602. *loked*] i. e. looked.

v. 605. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 606. *astate*] i. e. estate, condition.

v. 607. *haskardis*] “*Haskerdes* went in the queste: not honeste men. *Proletarii & capite censi: non classici rem transegerunt.*” *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. n iiiii. ed. 1530.

“Wyne was not made for euey *haskerde*.”

Copland’s *Hye Way to the Spyttell Hous*,  
*Early Pop. Poetry*, ii. 33. ed. Utterson.

who in the Gloss. queries if *haskerde* mean “dirty fellow? from the Scotch *hasky*.” [Rough, rude fellows. See Halliwell’s *Dict.* where “*hastarddis*,” (p. 8. v. 24.) is referred to this word.]

—— *rebawdis*] i. e. ribalds.

v. 608. *Dysers, carders*] Dicers, card-players.

—— *gambawdis*] i. e. gambols.

Page 197. v. 609. *Furdrers of loue*] i. e. Furtherers of love—pimps, pandars.

v. 610. *blow at the cole*] A friend suggests that there is an allusion here to alchemists; but I believe he is mistaken. It is a proverbial expression. So our author again;

“We may *blowe at the cole*.”

*Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 81.  
vol. ii. 29.

The proverb given by Davies of Hereford;

“*Let them that bee colde, blow at the cole.*

So may a man do, and yet play the foole.”

*Scourge of Folly,—Prouerbes*, p. 171.

and by Ray, *Proverbs*, p. 90. ed. 1768, seems to have a quite different meaning.

Page 197. v. 611. *kownnage*] i. e. coinage—coining.

v. 612. *Pope holy ypocrytis*] i. e. Pope-holy hypocrites: see note, p. 195. l. 10 (prose).

— *as they were golde and hole*]—*hole*, i. e. whole.

Heywood also has this expression ;

“In words *gold and hole*, as men by wit could wish,  
She will [lie] as fast as a dog will lick a dish.”

*Dialogue, &c.—Workes*, sig. H 2, ed. 1598.

v. 613. *Powle hatchettis*] See note, p. 20. v. 28.

— *ale pole*] i. e. pole, or stake, set up before an ale-house by way of sign.

v. 614. *brybery*] i. e. pilfering. See note, p. 233. v. 1242.

\* v. 615. *condycyons*] i. e. qualities, dispositions, habits. See note, p. 132. v. 12.

v. 616. *folys*] i. e. fools.

v. 618. *dysdanous dawcokkis*] i. e. disdainful simpletons, empty fellows: see note, p. 36. v. 301.

v. 619. *fawne thé*] i. e. fawn on thee.

— *kurris of kynde*] i. e. curs by nature.

v. 620. *shrewdly*] i. e. evilly.

v. 625. *broisid*] i. e. bruised, broke.

v. 626. *peuysshe*] i. e. foolish, silly.

— *porisshly pynk iyde*] “*Porisshly*, as one loketh y<sup>t</sup> can nat se well, *Louchement*.” Palsgrave, p. 840. *pynk iyde*, i. e. pink-eyed; “Some haue myghty eyes, and some be *pynkeyed* . . . *peti*.” *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. G vi. ed. 1530; and see Nares’s *Gloss.* in v.



Page 197. v. 627. *aspyid*] i. e. espied, marked.

v. 620. *a gun stone*] After the introduction of iron shot (instead of balls of stone) for heavy artillery, the term *gunstone* was retained in the sense of—bullet: “*Gonne stone, plombee, boulet, bovlé de fonte.*” Palsgrave, p. 226.

— *all to-iaggid*] See note p. 22. v. 32.

\* Page 198. v. 630. *daggid*] i. e. jagged, or foliated.

v. 631. *byrnston*] i. e. brimstone.

v. 632. *Masid*] i. e. Bewildered, confounded.

— *a scut*] “*Scut or hare. Lepus.*” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

— *a deuyl way*] See note, p. 280. v. 672.

v. 637. *peuissshenes*] i. e. foolishness, silliness: compare v. 626.

v. 639. *foisty bawdias*] See note, p. 144. v. 76.

v. 641. *Dasing after dotrellis, lyke drunkardis that dribbis*]—*Dasyng*, i. e. gazing with a stupefied look: *dotrellis*; see note, p. 55. v. 409: *dribbis*, i. e. drip, drivel, slaver.

v. 642. *titiuyllis*] See note, p. 275. v. 418.

— *taumpinnis*] i. e. tampions,—wooden stoppers, put into the mouths of cannon to keep out rain or seawater. In *The foure P. P.* by Heywood, the Poticary tells a facetious story about “a thampyon.” Sig D i. ed. n. d. (Fr. *tampon*).

v. 643. *I hyght you*] i. e. I assure you.

v. 649. *auenturis*] i. e. adventure.

\* Page 199. v. 652. *herber*] i. e. harbour.

v. 653. *brere*] i. e. briar.

v. 654. *With alys ensandid about in compas*] “i. e. it was surrounded with sand-walks.” Warton’s *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 350 (note), ed. 4to. So the garden, in

which Chaucer describes Cressid walking, was "*sonded* all the waies." *Troilus and Creseide*, B. ii. fol. 152,—*Workes*, ed. 1602: and compare Lydgate;

"Alle the *aleis* were made playne with *sond*."

*The Chorle and the Bird*,—MS. Harl.

116. fol. 147.

Page 199. v. 655. *with singular solas*] i. e. in a particularly pleasant manner.

v. 656. *rosers*] i. e. rose-bushes.

v. 658. *coundight*] i. e. conduit.

— *coryously*] i. e. curiously.

v. 662. *ensilured again the son beames*] i. e. ensilvered against the sunbeams.

v. 664. *reuolde*] i. e. revolved, turned.

\* 669. *bet vp a fyre*] i. e. made a fire, (properly, mended).

v. 671. *flagraunt flower*]—*flagraunt*, i. e. fragrant. Compare v. 978. So Hawes;

"Strowed with *floures flagraunte* of ayre."

*The Pastime of pleasure*, sig. A a iiiii.  
ed. 1555.

v. 673. *baratows broisiours*] i. e. contentious bruisers, —unless (as the context seems rather to shew) *broisiours* means—bruises, bruises.

Page 200. v. 674. *passid all bawmys*] i. e. surpassed all balms.

v. 676. *piplyng*] i. e. piping; as in our author's *Replycacion*, &c. vol. i. 232. l. 3. (prose).

v. 680. *the nyne Muses, Pierides by name*] So Chaucer;

"*Muses, that men clepe Pierides*."

*The Man of Lawes Prol.* v. 4512 (but see Tyrwhitt's note).

Page 200. v. 681. *Testalis*] i. e. *Thestylis*. So Barclay;

“*Neera, Malkin, or lustie Testalis.*”

*Second Egloge*, sig. B ii. ed. 1570.

v. 682. *enbybid*] i. e. made wet, soaked.

v. 683. *moche solacyous*] i. e. much pleasant, mirthful.

v. 686. *fofid*] i. e. footed.

v. 687. *twynklyng vpon his harpe stringis*]—*twynklyng*, i. e. tinkling. So, at a much later period, Dekker; “Thou (most cleare throated singing man,) with thy Harpe, (to the *twynckling* of which inferior Spirits skipt like Goates ouer the Welsh mountaines),” &c. *A Knights Coniuring*, 1607. sig. D 2.

v. 688. *And Iopas, &c.*] Here, and in the next two stanzas, Skelton has an eye to Virgil;

“*Cithara crinitus Iopas*

*Personat aurata, docuit quæ maxumus Atlas.*

*Hic canit errantem lunam, solisque labores;*

*Unde hominum genus, et pecudes; unde imber, et ignes;*

*Arcturum, pluviasque Hyadas, geminosque Triones;*

*Quid tantum Oceano properent se tinguere soles*

*Hiberni, vel quæ tardis mora noctibus obstat.”*

*Æn.* i. 740.

— *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

v. 694. *spere*] i. e. sphere.

Page 201. v. 697. *prechid*] i. e. discoursed, told.

— *chere*] i. e. countenance, look.

v. 699. *aspy*] i. e. espy.

v. 705. *counteryng*] See note, p. 11.

v. 712. *conuenable*] i. e. fitting.

Page 201. v. 718. *wcle were hym*] i. e. he were in good condition.

Page 202. v. 720. *maystres*] i. e. mistress.

v. 725. *losyd ful sone*] i. e. loosed full soon.

v. 731. *That I ne force what though it be discourid*] i. e. That I do not care although it be discovered, shewn.

v. 733. *ladyn of liddyernes with lumpis*]—*liddyernes*, i. e. sluggishness, slothfulness (the construction is—*ladyn with lumpis of liddyernes*).

v. 734. *dasid*] i. e. stupefied.

— *dumpis*] i. e. musings. See note on v. 15. p. 300: but here the word implies greater dulness of mind.

v. 735. *coniect*] i. e. conjecture.

v. 736. *Gog*] A corruption of the sacred name.

v. 737. *be*] i. e. by.

Page 203. v. 741. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

v. 742. *Tressis agasonis species prior, altera Davi*] “*Hic Dama est non tressis agaso.*” Persius, *Sat.* v. 76. *Darus* is a slave’s name in Plautus, Terence, &c.

v. 748. *tacita sudant præcordia culpa*] From Juvenal, *Sat.* i. 167.

v. 751. *Labra movens tacitus*] “*Labra moves tacitus.*” Persius, *Sat.* v. 184.

— *rumpantur ut ilia Codro*] From Virgil, *Ecl.* vii. 26.

v. 754. *and ye wist*] i. e. if ye knew.

Page 204. v. 758. *hole reame*] i. e. whole realm.

v. 763. *leue warke whylis it is wele*] i. e. leave work while it is well.

\* v. 764. *towchis*] i. e. tricks. “*Touche*, a crafty dede, *tour.*” Palsgrave, p. 282.

Page 204. v. 764. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 768. *astate*] i. e. estate, state.

v. 769. *Cowntes of Surrey*] Was Elizabeth Stafford, eldest daughter of Edward Duke of Buckingham, and second wife of Thomas Howard, Earl of Surrey, who afterwards (on the death of his father in 1524) became the third Duke of Norfolk. She had previously been attached and engaged to the Earl of Westmoreland with the consent of both families; but her father, having broken off the intended match, compelled her to accept the hand of Lord Thomas Howard in 1513. She was twenty years younger than her husband. After many domestic quarrels, they separated about 1533. Of their five children, one was Henry Howard, the illustrious poet. She died in 1558. See *Memorials of the Howard Family*, &c. by H. Howard, 1834, folio.

The Countess of Surrey appears to have been fond of literature; and, as she calls Skelton her "clerk," we may suppose that she particularly patronised him. The probability is, that the present poem was really composed at Sheriff-Hutton Castle, which (as already noticed, p. 300) had been granted by the king to the Duke of Norfolk for life, and that the Countess was residing there on a visit to her father-in-law.

The *Garlande of Laurell* was written, I apprehend, about 1520, or perhaps a little later: in v. 1192 Skelton mentions his *Magnyfycence*, which was certainly produced after 1515,—see note on title of that piece, p. 204.

v. 771. *beue*] i. e. bevy.

v. 774. *warke*] i. e. work.

Page 205. v. 775. *asayde*] i. e. tried, proved.

Page 205. v. 776. *cronell*] i. e. coronal, garland.

\* v. 786. *of there lewdnesse*] i. e. out of their vile-ness.

v. 787. *tappettis and carpettis*] See note on v. 474. p. 315.

v. 790. *To weue in the stoule*] So Chaucer;

“And *weauen in stole* the radevore.”

*Leg. of Philomene*, fol. 195.—*Workes*, ed. 1602.

and Hall; “On their heades bonets of Damaske syluer flatte *wouen in the stole*, and therupon wrought with gold,” &c. *Chron. (Hen. viii.)* fol. vii. ed. 1548.—Mr. Albert Way observes to me that in *Prompt. Parv. MS. Harl.* 221, is “Lyncet, werkyng instrument for sylke women. Liniarium,” while the ed. of 1499 has “Lyncet, a werkyng *stole* ;” and he supposes the *stole* (i. e. stool) to have been a kind of frame, much like what is still used for worsted work, but, instead of being arranged like a cheval glass, that it was made like a stool,—the top being merely a frame or stretcher for the work.

— *preste*] i. e. ready.

v. 791. *With slaiis, with tauellis, with hedellis well drest*]—*slaiis*, i. e. sleys, weavers’ reeds: *tauellis*, see note, p. 15. v. 34: “*Heddles, Hedeles, Hiddles*. The small cords through which the warp is passed in a loom, after going through the reed.” *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* by Jamieson, who cites from G. Douglas’s *Æneid*;

“With subtell slayis, and hir *hedeles* slee,

Riche lenze wobbis naitly weiffit sche.”

B. vii. p. 204. 45. ed. Rudd.

v. 794. *to enbrowder put them in prese*] i. e. put

themselves in press (applied themselves earnestly) to embroider.

Page 205. v. 795. *glowtonn*] Does it mean — ball, clue? or, as Mr. Albert Way suggests, — a sort of needle, a stiletto as it is now called,—something by which the silk was to be inwrought?

v. 796. *pirlyng*] “ I *Pyrl*e wyer of golde or syluer, I wynde it vpon a whele as sylke women do.” Palsgrave, p. 658.

Page 206. v. 798. *tewly sylk*] Richardson in his *Dict.* under the verb *Tew* places *tewly*, as derived from it, and cites the present passage. But *tewly* seems to have nothing to do with that verb. “ *Tuly* colowre. Puniceus vel punicus.” *Prompt. Parv. MS. Harl.* 221. In *MS. Sloane*, 73. fol. 214, are directions “ for to make bokerham, *tuly*, or *tuly* thred,” where it appears that this colour was “ a manere of reed colour as it were of croppe mader,” that is, probably, of the tops or sprouts of the madder, which would give a red less intense or full: the dye was “ safflour ” (saffron?) and “ asches of wyn [whin] ballis ybrent; ” and a little red vinegar was to be used to bring the colour up to a fuller red.—For this information I am indebted to Mr. Albert Way.

v. 799. *botowme*] “ I can make no *bottoms* of this threde . . . *glomera*.” Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. t i. ed. 1530.

v. 801. *warkis*] i. e. works.

v. 803. *With burris rowth and bottons surffillyng*]—*burris rowth*, i. e. burrs rough: *bottons*, i. e. buds: *surffillyng*, see note, p. 270. v. 219.

v. 805. *enbesid*] i. e. embused.

v. 815. *captacyons of beneuolence*] Todd gives

“*Captation* (old Fr. *captation*, ruse, artifice). The practice of catching favour or applause; courtship; flattery.” *Johnson’s Dict.* Richardson, after noticing the use of the verb *captive* “with a subaudition of gentle, attractive, persuasive means or qualities,” adds that in the present passage of Skelton *captation* is used with that subaudition. *Dict.* in v.

Page 206. v. 816. *pullysshid*] i. e. polished.

v. 817. *Sith ye must nedis afforce it by pretence  
Of your professyoun vnto vmanyte*]

i. e. Since you must needs attempt, undertake, it by your claim to the profession of humanity,—*humaniores literæ*, polite literature.

v. 819. *proces*] i. e. discourse; see notes, p. 75.

v. 735. p. 195 (first note on prose), p. 263. v. 2506, &c  
v. 820. *iche*] i. e. each.

v. 821. *sentence . . . couenable*] i. e. meaning . . . fitting.

Page 207. v. 822. *Auaunsynge*] i. e. Advancing.

v. 824. *arrectyng*] i. e. raising.

v. 825. *ken*] i. e. instruct (pleonastically coupled with “informe,” as in v. 1428).

v. 828. *dredfull*] i. e. full of dread, timorous.

v. 830. *bestad*] i. e. bested, circumstanced.

v. 833. *gabyll rope*] i. e. cable-rope. “A *Gable*, *Ru dens*.” *Coles’s Dict.*

v. 835. *beseke*] i. e. beseech.

— *Countes of Surrey*] See note on v. 769. p. 325.

v. 838. *reconusaunce*] i. e. acknowledgment.

v. 841. *astate*] i. e. estate, state.

v. 842. *honour and worshyp*] Terms nearly synonymous: *worshyp*, i. e. dignity.



Page 207. v. 842. *formar*] i. e. first, highest: see Todd's *Johnson's Dict.* in v. *Former*.

v. 843. *Argyua*] i. e. Argia.

v. 844. *Polimites*] i. e. Polynices;

“his fellow dan *Polimites*,

Of which the brother dan *Ethiocles*,” &c.

Chaucer's *Troilus and Creseide*, B. v. fol. 180,—  
*Workes*, ed. 1602.

“Lete *Polymyte* reioyse his herytage.”

*Lydgate's Storye of Thebes, Pars tert.*  
sig. i v. ed. 4to. n. d.

Page 208. v. 847. *counterwayng*] i. e. counterweighing.

v. 850. *Pamphila*] “*Telas araneorum modo texunt ad vestem luxumque fœminarum, quæ bombycina appellatur. Prima eas redordiri, rursusque texere invenit in Ceo mulier Pamphila, Latoi filia, non fraudanda gloria excogitatæ rationis ut denudet fœminas vestis.*”  
*Plinii Nat. Hist.* lib. xi. 26.

— *quene of the Grekis londe*]—*londe*, i. e. land: *qy.* does any writer except Skelton call her a queen?

v. 852. *Thamer also wrought with her goodly honde*  
*Many diuisis passynge curyously*]

It is plain that Skelton, while writing these complimentary stanzas, consulted Boccaccio *De Claris Mulieribus*: there this lady is called *Thamyris* (see, in that work, “*De Thamyri Pictrice*,” cap. liiii. ed. 1539). Her name is properly *Timarete*; she was daughter to Mycon the painter; vide *Plinii Nat. Hist.*: *honde*, i. e. hand: *diuisis*, i. e. devices.

v. 857. *toke*] i. e. took.

Page 208. v. 860. *corage . . . perfight*] i. e. heart, affection . . . perfect.

— *lady Elisabeth Howarde*] Was the third daughter of the second Duke of Norfolk by his second wife, Agnes Tylney, daughter of Sir Hugh Tylney, and sister and heir to Sir Philip Tylney of Boston, Lincolnshire, knight (I follow Howard's *Memorials of the Howard Family*, &c.; Collins says "daughter of Hugh Tilney"). Lady Elizabeth married Henry Ratchiff, Earl of Sussex.

v. 865. *Aryna*] i. e. perhaps—Irene. In the work of Boccaccio just referred to is a portion "De *Hyrene C[r]atini filia*," cap. lvii.; and Pliny notices her together with the above-mentioned Timarete.

v. 866. *konnyng*] i. e. knowledge.

v. 867. *wele*] i. e. well.

Page 209. v. 868. *enbeutid*] i. e. beautified.

v. 871. *Creisseid*] See Chaucer's *Troilus and Creseide*.

— *Polezene*] i. e. Polyxena, the daughter of Priam.

v. 872. *enuyue*] i. e. envive, enliven, excite.

— *lady Mirriell Howarde*] Could not have been Muriel, daughter of the second Duke of Norfolk; for she, after having been twice married, died in 1512, anterior to the composition of the present poem. Qy. was the Muriel here celebrated the Duke's grandchild, —one of those children of the Earl and Countess of Surrey, whose names, as they died early, have not been recorded? Though Skelton compares her to Cidippe, and terms her "madame," he begins by calling her "*mi litell lady*."

v. 880. *curteyse*] i. e. courteous.

Page 209. v. 881. *Whome fortune and fate playnly haue discust*]—*discust*, i. e. determined. So again our author in *Why come ye nat to Courte*;

“Allmyghty God, I trust,

Hath for him *dyscust*,” &c. v. 747. vol. ii. 301.

and Barclay;

“But if thou iudge amisse, then shall Eacus

(As Poetes saith) hell thy iust rewarde *discusse*.”

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 4. ed. 1570.

and Drayton;

“In vaine was valour, and in vaine was feare,

In vaine to fight, in vaine it was to yeeld,

In vaine to fly; for destiny *discust*,

By their owne hands or others' dye they must.”

*The Miseries of Queene Margarite*,

p. 115. ed. 1627.

v. 882. *plesure, delyght, and lust*] One of Skelton's pleonastic expressions.

v. 885. *Cidippes, the mayd,*

*That of Aconcyus whan she founde the byll, &c.*]

—*Cidippes*, i. e. Cydippe; see note on v. 290. p. 309: *the byll*; i. e. the writing,—the verses which Acontius had written on the apple.

v. 888. *fyll*] i. e. fell.

Page 210. *lady Anne Dakers of the Sowth*] The wife of Thomas Lord Dacre, was daughter of Sir Humphrey Bouchier, son of John Lord Berners and of Elizabeth Tylney, who (see note on v. 399) afterwards became the first wife of the second Duke of Norfolk.

v. 893. *his craft were to seke*] i. e. his skill were at a loss.

v. 897. *Princes*] i. e. Princess.

Page 210. v. 898. *conyng*] i. e. knowledge.

v. 899. *Paregall*] i. e. Equal (thoroughly equal).

v. 901. *surmountynge*) i. e. surpassing.

v. 902. *sad*] i. e. grave, discreet. See note, p. 245.

v. 1711.

v. 903. *lusty lokis*] i. e. pleasant looks.

— *mastres Margery Wentworthe*] Perhaps the second daughter of Sir Richard Wentworth, afterwards married to Christopher Glemham of Glemham in Suffolk.

v. 906. *margerain ientyll*] “Marierome is called . . . in English, Sweet Marierome, Fine Marierome, and *Marierome gentle*; of the best sort Marjerane.” Gerard’s *Herball*, p. 664. ed. 1633.

v. 907. *good/yhede*] i. e. goodness.

v. 908. *Enbrowdred*] i. e. Embroidered.

v. 912. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

Page 211. — *mastres Margaret Tylney*] A sister-in-law, most probably, of the second Duke of Norfolk. His first wife was Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Frederick Tylney of Ashwell-Thorpe, Norfolk, knight, and widow of Sir Humphrey Bouchier, son of John Lord Berners: his second wife was Agnes, daughter of Sir Hugh Tylney, and sister and heir to Sir Philip Tylney of Boston, Lincolnshire, knight; see second note, p. 330.

v. 928. *besy cure*] i. e. busy care.

v. 933.           *As Machareus*  
                  *Fayre Canace*]

Their tale is told in the *Conf. Am.* by Gower; he expresses no horror at their incestuous passion, but remarks on the cruelty of their father, who

“for he was to loue strange,  
 He wolde not his herte change  
 To be benigne and fauourable  
 To loue, but vnmerciab!e!”

B. iii. fol. xlvi. ed. 1554.

(and see the lines cited in note on v. 1048. p. 335). Lydgate (*Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf xxxv. ed. Wayland) relates the story with a somewhat better moral feeling.

Page 211. v. 935. *iwas*] Or *i-wis* (adv.),—i. e. truly, certainly.

v. 941. *Wele*] i. e. Well.

\* v. 942. *Intentyfe*] i. e. Attentive.

Page 212. v. 948. *Perle orient*] In allusion to her Christian name just mentioned, “Margarite.”

v. 949. *Lede sterre*] i. e. Load-star.

v. 950. *Moche*] i. e. Much.

— *maystres Iane Blenner-Haiset*] Perhaps a daughter of Sir Thomas Blennerhasset, who was executor (in conjunction with the Duchess) to the second Duke of Norfolk: see Sir H. Nicolas’s *Test. Vet.* ii. 604.

v. 955. *smale lust*] i. e. small liking.

v. 958. *prese*] i. e. press, band.

v. 962. *ententifye*] See above, note on v. 942.

v. 963. *stellyfyje*] “I *Stellifye*, I sette vp amongst the starres.” Palsgrave, p. 734.

v. 965. *ne swarue*] i. e. swerve not.

v. 968. *Sith*] i. e. Since.

v. 972. *Laodomi*] i. e. Laodamia.

Page 213. v. 975. *godely*] i. e. goodly.

v. 977. *Reflaring rosabell*] i. e. odorous fair-rose: see note, p. 62. v. 524.

Page 213. v. 978. *flagrant*] i. e. fragrant. See note on v. 671. p. 322.

v. 979. *The ruddy rosary*]—*rosary* must mean here—rose-bush, not rose-bed.

v. 982. *nepte*] “Cats mint or *nept* is a kind of calaminth,” &c. *The Countrie Farme*, p. 320. ed. 1600.

v. 983. *icloff*] See note, p. 80. v. 1052.

v. 984. *propre*] i. e. pretty.

\* v. 985. *Enuwyd*] i. e. freshly put on or painted. See note, p. 76. v. 775.

Page 214. v. 1006. *Ientill as fawcoun*] The *Falcon gentle*, says Turbervile, is so called “for her *gentle* and *courteous* condition and *fashions*.” *The Booke of Falconrie*, &c. p. 26. ed. 1611.

v. 1007. *hawke of the towre*] See note, p. 225. v. 934.

v. 1025. *fayre Isaphill*] The Hypsipyle of the ancients.

“*Isiphile*,

She that dyd in *fayrnesse* so excell.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf xviii.  
ed. Wayland.

She figures in the *Storye of Thebes* by the same indefatigable versifier, who there says,

“But to knowe the auentures all  
Of this lady, *Isyphyle the fayre*,”

(Pars tert. sig. h iiii. n. d. 4to.)

we must have recourse to Boccaccio *De Claris Mulieribus* (see that work, cap. xv. ed. 1539).

v. 1027. *pomaunder*] Was a composition of perfumes, wrought into the shape of a ball, or other form, and worn in the pocket, or about the neck (Fr. *pomme d'ambre*). In the following entry from an unpublished

*Boke of Kyngs Paymentis from i to ix of Henry viii*, preserved in the Chapter-House, Westminster, *pomaunder* means a case for holding the composition ;

“Item to the frenche quenes seruaunt, } xx.s.” (9th  
that brought a *pomaunder of gold* to } year  
the princes, in Re[ward] } of reign.

Page 215. v. 1030. *Wele*] i. e. Well.

v. 1048. *Pasiphe*] Lest the reader should be surprised at finding Skelton compare Mistress Statham to Pasiphae, I cite the following lines from Feylde’s *Contrauersye bytwene a Louer and a Iaye* (printed by W. de Worde), n. d., in which she and Taurus are mentioned as examples of true love ;

“ Phedra and Theseus,  
Progne and Thereus,  
*Pasyphe and Taurus*,  
Who lyketh to proue,  
Canace and Machareus,  
Galathea and Pamphylus,  
Was neuer more dolorous,  
*And all for true loue.*” Sig. B iiiii.

I may add too a passage from Caxton’s *Boke of Eneydos*, &c. (translated from the French), 1490 ; “ The wyffe of kynge Mynos of Crete was named Pasyfa that was a grete lady and a fayr aboue alle other ladyes of the royaume . . . . . The quene Pasyfa was wyth *chylde by kynge Mynos*, and whan her tyme was comen she was delyuered of a creature that was halfe a man and halfe a bulle.” Sig. h 6.

Page 216. v. 1062. *aquyte*] i. e. requite.

v. 1068. *gyse*] i. e. guise, fashion.

Page 216. v. 1076.

*Galathea, the made well besene, &c.*

By Maro]

—*the made well besene*, i. e. the maid of good appearance, fair to see: the expression applied, as here, to personal appearance, independent of dress, is, I apprehend, very unusual; see notes, p. 35. v. 283. p. 291. v. 957. p. 316. v. 483: *By Maro*; vide *Ecl.* i. and iii.

v. 1082. *leyser*] i. e. leisure.

Page 217. v. 1094. *ich*] i. e. each.

v. 1103. *where as*] i. e. where.

Page 218. v. 1109. *Wele was hym*] i. e. He was in good condition.

v. 1114. *astate*] i. e. estate,—meaning here—state, raised chair or throne with a canopy: compare v. 484.

v. 1117. *loked . . . a glum*] i. e. looked . . . a gloomy, sour look.

v. 1118. *Thhere was amonge them no worde then but mum*] See note, p. 266. v. 83.

v. 1121. *sith*] i. e. since.

v. 1124. *pretence*] i. e. pretension, claim.

v. 1128. *princes of astate*] i. e. princess of estate, rank, dignity.

\* Page 219. v. 1132. *condiscendyng*] i. e. agreeing, conformable with. See note, p. 206. v. 39.

v. 1135. *enduce*] i. e. bring in, adduce.

v. 1136. *lay*] i. e. allege, or make good. See note, p. 178. v. 103.

v. 1139. *bokis*] i. e. books.

v. 1144. *presid*] i. e. pressed.

v. 1150. *ony*] i. e. any.



Page 220. v. 1154. *wote wele*] i. e. know well.

v. 1156. *losende*] i. e. loosened, loosed.

\* v. 1158. *byse*] Hearne in his Gloss. to *Langtoft's Chron.* has "*bis*, grey, black," [the original signification of the word: see Ducange, *Bisa*, and, *Gloss. Franc., Bis.*] with an eye, no doubt, to the line at p. 230.

"In a marble *bis* of him is mad story."

and Sir F. Madden explains the word "white or grey" in his Gloss. to *Syr Gawayne*, &c., referring to the line "Of golde, azure, and *byse*" in *Syre Gawene and The Carle of Carelyle*, p. 204. But we also find "*Byce*, a colour, *azur*." Palsgrave, p. 198. "Scryueners wryte with blacke, red, purple, grene, *blewe or byce*, and suche other." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. Q i. ed. 1530. "*Bize*, Blew, *Byze*, a delicate Blew." Holme's *Acad. of Arm.*, 1688. B. iii. p. 145.

v. 1158. *gressoppes*] i. e. grasshoppers: see note, p. 51. v. 137.

v. 1159. *fresshe*] i. e. gay, gorgeous: see note on v. 39. p. 301.

v. 1160. *Enflorid*] i. e. Enflowered (embellished, for it applies partly to the "snaylis").

v. 1161. *Enuyuid picturis well towchid and quikly*—*Enuyuid*, i. e. envived: *quikly*, livelily, to the life; a somewhat pleonastic line, as before, see note, p. 241. v. 1569.

v. 1163. *garnysshyd*] } "I hadde leuer haue my

. . . . . } boke sowed in a forel [*in*

v. 1165. *bullyons* } *cuculli involucro*] than

bounde in bourdes, and couered and clasped, and *garnyshed with bolyons* [*vmbilicis*]." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. Q iiiii. ed. 1530: *bullyons*, i. e. bossés, studs.

Page 220. v. 1165. *worth a thousande pounde*] An expression found in other early poets ;

“ And euery bosse of bridle and paitrell  
That they had, was *worth*, as I would wene,  
*A thousand pound.*”

Chaucer's *Floure and Leafe*,—*Workes*,  
fol. 345. ed. 1602.

v. 1166. *balassis*] Tyrwhitt (Gloss. to *Chaucer's Cant. Tales*) explains *Bales* to be “ a sort of bastard Ruby.” Du Cange (*Gloss.*) has “ *Balascus*, Carbunculus, ejus rubor et fulgor dilutiores sunt . . . . a Balascia Indiæ regione . . . dicti ejusmodi lapides pretiosi.” Marco Polo tells us, “ In this country [*Balashan* or *Badakhshan*] are found the precious stones called *balass* rubies, of fine quality and great value.” *Travels*, p. 129, translated by Marsden, who in his learned note on the passage (p. 132) observes that in the Latin version it is said expressly that these stones have their name from the country. See too Sir F. Madden's note on *Privy Purse Expenses of the Princess Mary*, p. 209.

v. 1167. *aurum musicum*] i. e. *aurum musaicum* or *musivum*,—mosaic gold.

Page 221. v. 1172. *Boke of Honourous Astate*] i. e. Book of Honourable Estate. Like many other of the pieces which Skelton proceeds to enumerate, it is not known to exist. When any of his still extant writings are mentioned in this catalogue, I shall refer to the places where they may be found in the present volumes.

v. 1176. *to lerne you to dye when ye wyll*] A version probably of the same piece which was translated and published by Caxton under the title of *A lityll treatise*

*shorte and abredged spekyng of the arte and crafte to knowe well to dye*, 1490, folio. Caxton translated it from the French: the original Latin was a work of great celebrity.

Page 221. v. 1178. *Rosiar*] i. e. Rose-bush.

— *Prince Arturis Creacyoun*] Arthur, the eldest son of King Henry the Seventh, was created Prince of Wales and Earl of Chester, 1st Oct. 1489: see Sandford's *Geneal. Hist.* p. 475. ed. 1707.

Page 222. v. 1183. *Bowche of Courte*] In vol. i. 37.

v. 1185. *Of Tullis Familiars the translacyoun*] Is noticed with praise in Caxton's Preface to *The Boke of Eneydos*, &c. 1490; see the passage cited in *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

v. 1187. *The Recule ageinst Gaguyne of the Frenshe nacyoun*]—*Recule*, Fr. *recueil*, is properly—a collection of several writings: it occurs again in v. 1390; and in *Speke, Parrot*, v. 232. vol. ii. 257. Concerning *Gaguin*, see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

v. 1188.

*the Popingay, that hath in commendacyoun  
Ladyes and gentywomen suche as deseruyd,  
And suche as be counterfettis they be reseruyd]*

—*Popingay*, i. e. *Parrot*: “*Reserued, excepte, sauf.*” Palsgrave, p. 322.—No part of *Speke, Parrot* (in vol. ii. 245), answers to this description: but “*the Popingay*” is certainly only another name for *Speke, Parrot* (see v. 280. vol. ii. 260); and Skelton must allude here to some portion, now lost, of that composition.

v. 1192. *Magnyfycence*] In vol. ii. 3.

v. 1193. *new get*] i. e. new fashion. See note, p. 214. v. 458.

v. 1196. *wete*] i. e. well.

Page 223. v. 1198. *Of manerly maistres Margery Mylke and Ale, &c.*] In vol. i. 35. is one of the "many maters of myrthe" which Skelton here says that he "wrote to her."

v. 1202. *Lor*] A corruption of Lord.

v. 1206. *This fustiane maistres and this giggisse gase*]—*maistres*, i. e. mistress: *giggisse*, i. e. giggish,—which Forby gives, with the sense of—trifling, silly, flighty (*Vocab. of East Anglia*); but here perhaps the word implies something of wantonness: *gase*, i. e. goose.

\* v. 1207. *wrenchis*] i. e. tricks.

v. 1209. *shuld not crase*] i. e. that it should not break.

v. 1210. *It may wele ryme, but shroudly it doth acorde*]—*wele*, i. e. well: *shroudly*, i. e. shrewdly, badly. A copy of verses on Inconsistency by Lydgate has for its burden,

"*It may wele ryme, but it accordith nought.*"

MS. Harl. 2251. fol. 26.

v. 1211. *pyke . . . potshorde*] i. e. pick . . . potsherd.

Page 224. v. 1219.

*Of my ladys grace at the contemplacyoun,  
Owt of Frenshe into Englysshe prose,  
Of Mannes Lyfe the Peregrynacioun,  
He did translate, enterprete, and disclose]*

—*at the contemplacyoun*; see note on heading of Epitaph, p. 171: *my ladys grace* means perhaps the mother of Henry the Seventh, the Countess of Derby; see note on title of Elegy, p. 190. Warton says that this piece was "from the French, perhaps, of Guillaume

[de Guilleville] prior of Chalis. But it should be observed that Pynson printed *Peregrinatio humani generis*, 1508, 4to." *Hist. of E. P.*; ii. 337 (note), ed. 4to. *The Pylgremage of the Soule translatid oute of Frensshe in to Englysshe with somewhat of addicions, the yere of our lord M.CCCC & thyrten, and endeth in the Vigyle of seynt Bartholomew Emprynted at Westmestre by William Caxton, And fynysshed the sixth day of Juyn, the yere of our lord, M.CCCC.LXXXIII And the first yere of the regne of kyng Edward the fyfthe.* fol., was taken from the French of Guillaume de Guilleville (see *Biog. Univ.* xix. 169); but, though Skelton was in all probability an author as early as 1483, there is no reason for supposing that the volume just described had received any revision from him. *Peregrinatio Humani Generis*, printed by Pynson in 4to., 1508, is, according to Herbert (*Typ. Ant.* ii. 430. ed. Dibdin), "in ballad verse, or stanzas of seven lines;" it cannot therefore be the piece mentioned here by Skelton, which he expressly tells us was in "prose."

Page 224. v. 1226. *creauncer*] i. e. tutor. See note, p. 146. v. 102.

v. 1229. *Speculum Principis*] A piece by Skelton entitled *Methodos Skeltonidis Laureati*, sc. *Præcepta quædam moralia Henrico principi, postea Hen. viii. missa. Dat. apud Eltham. A. D. MDI.* was once among the MSS. in the Library of Lincoln Cathedral, but is now marked as missing in the Catalogue of that collection, and has been sought for in vain. Whether it was the same work as that mentioned in the present passage, I am unable to determine.

— *honde*] i. e. hand.

v. 1231. *astate*] i. e. estate, state.

Page 224. v. 1233. *the Tunnyng of Elinour Rummyng*] In vol. i. 109.

v. 1234. *Colyn Clout*] In vol. ii. 125.

— *John Iue, with Ioforth lack*] In 1511, a woman being indicted for heresy, “her husband deposed, that in the end of the reign of King Edward the Fourth, one *John Ive* had persuaded her into these opinions, in which she had persisted ever since.” Burnet’s *Hist. of the Reform*, i. 51. ed. 1816. The words “with *Ioforth, lack*,” were perhaps a portion of Skelton’s poem concerning this John Ive: *ioforth* is an exclamation used in driving horses;

“Harrer, Morelle, *iofurthe*, hyte.”

*Mactacio Abel*,—*Towneley Mysteries*, p. 9.

Page 225. v. 1235. *make . . konnyng*] i. e. compose . . . knowledge, skill, ability.

v. 1236. *parde*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily.

v. 1238. *conueyauns*] See the long speech of Crafty Conueyaunce in our author’s *Magnyfycence*, v. 1343 sqq. vol. ii. 62.

v. 1239. *the Walshemannys hoos*] See note, p. 282. v. 780.

v. 1240. *vmblys*] i. e. parts of the inwards of a deer. “*Noumbles* of a dere or beest, *entrailles*.” Palsgrave, p. 248. And see Sir F. Madden’s note, *Syr Gawayne*, &c. p. 322.

————— *the botell of wyne,*

*To fayre maistres Anne that shuld haue be sent*]

Such a present seems to have been not uncommon;

“Beddes, brochys, and *botelles of wyen* he to the lady sent.”

*Lydgate’s Ballad of A Prioress and her three Wooers*,—*MS. Harl.* 78. fol. 74.

The "maistres Anne" here mentioned is doubtless the lady to whom the lines in vol. i. 25 are addressed.

Page 225. v. 1246. *longyth*] i. e. belongeth.

v. 1247. *Of one Adame all a knaue* .

. . . . .  
He wrate an Epitaph, &c.]

In vol. i. 191.

v. 1250. *agerdows*] i. e. eager, keen, severe.

v. 1254. *Phillip Sparow*] In vol. i. 61.

Page 226. v. 1257. *Yet sum there be therewith that take greuaunce*] See notes, p. 84 sqq., where will be found illustrations of the portion of *Phyllyp Sparowe* which is inserted in the present poem.

Page 230. v. 1376. *The Gruntyng and the groynninge of the gronnyng swyne*] See note, p. 127. v. 2.

v. 1377. *the Murnyng of the mapely rote*]—*mapely rote*, i. e. maple-root.—In Ravenscroft's *Pammelia*, 1609, part of a nonsensical song (No. 31) is as follows;

"My Ladies gone to Canterbury,  
S. Thomas be her boote.

Shee met with Kate of Malmsbury,  
*Why weepst thou maple rote?"*

a recollection perhaps of Skelton's lost ballad.

v. 1378. *pine*] i. e. pain, grief.

v. 1379. *u cote*] i. e. a coot (water-fowl.)

v. 1380. *birdbolt*] i. e. a blunt arrow used to kill birds; see Nares's *Gloss.* in v. and in v. *Bolt*.

— *hart rote*] i. e. heart-root.

v. 1381. *Moyses hornis*] So Lydgate;

"Moyses

With golden hornes liche phebus beames bright."

*Process. of Corpus Christi,—MS. Harl.*  
2251. fol. 251.

“Cumque descenderet Moyses de monte Sinai . . . ignorabat quod *cornuta* esset facies sua ex consortio sermonis Domini.” Vulgate,—*Exod.* xxxiv. 29.

Page 230. v. 1382. *merely, medelyd*] i. e. merrily, mingled.

v. 1383. *Of paiauntis that were played in Ioyows Garde*] Bale, in his enumeration of Skelton's writings, alluding to this line (as is evident from his arrangement of the pieces), gives “*Theatrales ludos.*” *Script. Illust. Bryt.* p. 652. ed. 1557: and Mr. J. P. Collier states that “one of Skelton's earlier works had been a series of pageants, ‘played in Joyous Garde,’ or Arthur's Castle.” *Hist. of Eng. Dram. Poet.* ii. 142. But, assuredly, in the present line, *paiauntis*, i. e. pageants, means nothing of a dramatic nature. The expression to “play a pageant” has occurred several times already in our author's poems; “I haue *played my pageyond*” (my part on the stage of life), see note, p. 6. v. 85; “*Suche pollyng paiaunttis ye pley*” (such thievish pranks), see note p. 140. v. 190: and though it may be doubted whether the *paiauntis that were played in Ioyows Garde*,—i. e. in the Castle of Sir Launcelot, according to the romances—are to be understood as connected with feats of arms, I cite the following passage in further illustration of the expression; “The fyrste that was redy to Juste was sir Palomydes and sir Kaynus le straunge a knyghte of the table round. And soo they two encountred to gyders, but sire Palomydes smote sir Kaynus soo hard that he smote hym quyte ouer his hors croupe, and forth with alle sir Palomydes smote doune another knyght and brake thenne his spere & pulled oute his swerd and did wonderly wel. And thenne the noyse beganne gretely vpon sir palomydes. loo said Kyng



Arthur yonder palomydes begynneth *to play his pagent*. So god me help said Arthur he is a passynge good knyght. And ryght as they stood talkyng thus, in came sir Tristram as thonder, and he encountred with syre Kay the Seneschall, and there he smote hym doune quyte from his hors, and with that same spere sir Tristram smote doune thre knyghtes moo, and thenne he pulled oute his swerd and dyd merueylously. Thenne the noyse and crye chaunged from syr Palomydes and tordned to sir Tristram and alle the peple cryed O Tristram, O Tristram. And thenne was sir Palomydes clene forgotten. How now said Launcelot vnto Arthur, yonder rydeth a knyght *that playeth his pagents*." *Morte d' Arthur*, B. x. cap. lxxix. vol. ii. 140. ed. Southey.

Page 230. v. 1384. *wrate*] i. e. wrote.

— *muse*] See note, p. 200. v. 212. °

v. 1385. *do*] i. e. doe.

v. 1386. *parker . . . with all*] i. e. park-keeper . . . withal.

v. 1387. *Castell Aungell*] "And the pope fled unto *Castle Angell*." Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*, p. 143. ed. 1827.

\* — *fenestrall*] "Before the general introduction of glazed windows, their place was supplied by framed blinds of cloth or canvas, termed *fenestralls*. . . . Horman says that "paper or lyn clothe straked acrossse with losyngys make *fenestrals* in stede of glasen wyn-dowes." Harrison, who wrote his description of England about 1579, . . . states that glass had become so cheap and plentiful, being imported from Burgundy, Normandy, and Flanders, as well as made in England, of good quality, that every one who chose might have

abundance." Way's *Prompt. Parv.* i. 155. *Fenestrall* appears to be used here for a glazed window: see v. 1388.

Page 231. v. 1389. *eyn dasild and dasid*]—*eyn*, i. e. eyes: *dasid*, i. e. dulled.

v. 1390. *The Repete of the recule of Rosamundis bowre*]—*Repete*, i. e. Repetition, Recital: *recule*; see note on v. 1187. p. 339.

v. 1392. *propre*] i. e. pretty.

— *ieloffer flowre*] See note, p. 80. v. 1052.

v. 1393. *to recheles*] i. e. too reckless.

v. 1396. *Mok there loste her sho*] A proverbial expression, which occurs again in our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 83. vol. ii. 279. In his *Colyn Cloute* we find

“Sho the *mockysshe* mare.”

v. 181. vol. ii. 131.

v. 1397. *barbican*] “A *Barbican*, antemurale, promurale, tormentorum bellicorum sedes, locus.” Coles's *Dict.* “It was generally,” says Nares (referring to King on *Anc. Castles, Archael.*), “a small round tower, for the station of an advanced guard, placed just before the outward gate of the castle yard, or ballium.” *Gloss.* in v. And see Richardson's *Dict.* in v.

v. 1398. *sawte*] i. e. assault.

v. 1399. *blo*] i. e. livid: see note, p. 25. v. 3.

v. 1400. *Of Exione, her lambis, &c.*] See note *ad loc.* If the reader understands the line, it is more than I do.

Page 232. v. 1407. *forster*] i. e. forester.

v. 1409. *to yerne and to quest*] Coles renders both these hunting-terms by the same word, “*nicto*” (i. e. open, give tongue). *Dict.* Turbervile, enumerating

“the sundry noyses of houndes,” tells us that “when they are earnest eyther in the chace or in the earth, we say *They yearne*.” *Noble Art of Venerie*, &c. p. 242. ed. 1611. “*Quest*, united cry of the hounds.” Sir F. Madden’s Gloss. to *Syr Gawayne*, &c.

Page 232. v. 1410. *With litell besynes standith moche rest]*

“*Great rest standeth in little businesse.*”

*Good Counsaile*,—Chaucer’s *Workes*,  
fol. 319, ed. 1602.

v. 1411. *make]* i. e. mate, wife.

v. 1412. *ble]* i. e. colour, complexion.

v. 1413. *wele]* i. e. well.

v. 1416. *Some]* i. e. Soham.

Page 233. v. 1418. *Wofully arayd]* In vol. i. 165.

v. 1419. *making]* i. e. composing.

v. 1420. *Vexilla regis]* In vol. i. 168.

v. 1421. *Sacris solemniis]* As the still-extant piece mentioned in the preceding line, and headed *Vexilla regis*, &c., is not a translation of that hymn, so we may with probability conclude that this was not a version of the hymn beginning “*Sacris solemniis juncta sint gaudia*,” which may be found in *Hymni Ecclesiæ e Breviario Parisiensi*, 1838. p. 94.

v. 1424. *sadnes]* i. e. seriousness.

v. 1425. *Galiene* }  
v. 1426. *Ipocras* } i. e. Galen, Hippocrates.

“Old *Hippocras*, Hali, and *Gallien*.”

Chaucer’s *Prol. to Cant. Tales*,  
v. 433. ed. Tyr.

“For *Ipocras* nor yet *Galien*.”

*Poems by C. Duke of Orleans*,—  
*MS. Harl.* 682. fol. 103.

Page 233. v. 1426. *Auycen*] An Arabian physician of the tenth century.

v. 1428. *Albumasar*] See note, p. 61. v. 501.

— *ken*] i. e. instruct (pleonastically coupled with “enforme,” as in v. 825.)

v. 1430. *gose*] i. e. goose.

v. 1432. *ageyne*] i. e. against.

v. 1433. *Dun is in the myre*] A proverbial expression, which occurs in Chaucer’s *Manciples Prol.* v. 16954. ed. Tyrwhitt, and is common in writers long after the time of Skelton. Gifford was the first to shew that the allusion is to a Christmas gambol, in which *Dun* (the cart-horse) is supposed to be stuck in the mire; see his note on Jonson’s *Works*, vii. 283.

Page 234. v. 1434. *rin*] i. e. run.

v. 1435. *spar the stable dur*] i. e. fasten, shut the stable-door.

v. 1437. *sone aspyed*] i. e. soon espied.

v. 1438. *wel wotih*] i. e. well knoweth.

v. 1439. *lucerne*] i. e. lamp. So in the *Lenvoye* to Chaucer’s *Cuckow and Nightingale*;

“Aurore of gladnesse, and day of lustinesse,  
*Lucerne* a night with heauenly influence  
 Illumined” *Workes*, fol. 318, ed. 1602.

v. 1442. *wedder*] i. e. weather.

v. 1443. *cokwolde*] i. e. cuckold.

v. 1445. *vntwynde*] i. e. torn to pieces, destroyed. See note, p. 53. v. 284.

v. 1446. *ieloffer*] See note, p. 80. v. 1052.

v. 1447. *proppe*] i. e. pretty.

v. 1450. *all to-fret*] i. e. altogether eaten up, consumed: see note, p. 22. v. 32.

Page 234. v. 1451.

*But who may haue a more vngracyous lyfe  
Than a chyldis birde and a knauis wyfe]*

This proverbial expression occurs in Lydgate;

“ Vnto purpos this prouerd is full ryfe  
Rade and reported by olde remembraunce;  
*A childes birdde and a knavis wyfe*  
Haue often sieth gret sorowe and myschaunce.”  
*The Chorle and the Bird,—MS. Harl.*  
116. fol. 151.

v. 1454. *byll]* i. e. writing.

Page 235. v. 1455. *By Mary Gipy]* In much later writers we find, as an interjection, *marry gep, marry gip, marry guep, marry gup.*

v. 1456. *Quod scripsi, scripsi]* From the Vulgate, *Joan. xix. 22.*

v. 1460. *Secundum Lucam, &c.]* Skelton seems to allude to the Vulgate, *Luc. i. 13, “ Et uxor tua Elizabeth,”* &c.

v. 1461.

*the Bonehoms of Ashrige besyde Barkamstede,*

*Where the sank royall is, Crystes blode so rede]*

The college of the Bonhommes, completed in 1285, was founded by Edmund, Earl of Cornwall, son and heir of Richard, Earl of Cornwall, who was King of the Romans and brother of Henry the Third, for a rector and twenty brethren or canons, of whom thirteen were to be priests. It was founded expressly in honour of the blood of Jesus, (“*the sank royall*”), which had once formed part of the precious reliques belonging to the German emperors, and which Edmund had brought over from Germany to England.

See Todd's *History of the College of Bonhommes at Ashridge*, 1823. p. 1-3.

The pretended blood of Christ drew to Ashridge many persons of all ranks, greatly to the enrichment of the society. "But," Speed tells us, "when the sunne-shine of the Gospell had pierced thorow such cloudes of darkenesse, it was perceiued apparantly to be onely hony clarified and coloured with Saffron, as was openly shewed at Paules Crosse by the Bishop of Rochester, the twentie foure of Februarie, and yeare of Christ 1538." *A Prospect of The Most Famous Parts of the World*, 1631, (in *Buck.* p. 43).

Page 235. v. 1466. *Frazinus in clivo, &c.*] "As to the name *Ashridge*," says Kennett, "it is no doubt from a hill set with Ashes; the old word was *Aescrugge. Rugge*, as after *Ridge*, signifying a hill or steep place, and the Ashen-tree being first *Aesc*, as after *Ashche*, &c." *Parochial Antiquities*, p. 302. ed. 1695.

v. 1470. *The Nacyoun of Folys*] Most probably *The Boke of Three Fooles*, in vol. i. 221.

v. 1471. *Apollo that whirlid vp his chare*] Concerning the piece, of which these were the initial words, a particular notice will be found in *The Account of Skelton and his Writings: chare*, i. e. chariot; compare the first of the two lines, which in the old eds. and some MSS. of Chaucer stand as the commencement of a third part of *The Squieres Tale*;

"*Apollo whirleth vp his chare so hie.*"

*Workes*, fol. 25. ed. 1602.

and the opening of *The Floure and the Leafe*;

"When that *Phebus his chaire* of gold so hie  
Had *whirled vp* the sterye sky aloft."

*Id.* fol. 344.

See also *Poems* by C. Duke of Orleans, *MS. Harl.* 682. fol. 47.

Page 235. v. 1472. *snurre*] i. e. snort.

v. 1475. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

Page 236. v. 1478. *Suppleyng*] i. e. Supplicating.

v. 1483. *rin*] i. e. run.

v. 1487. *take it in gre*] i. e. take it kindly: see note, p. 16 v. 68.

v. 1490. *ragman rollis*] i. e. lists or rolls. The collection of deeds in which the Scottish nobility and gentry were compelled to subscribe allegiance to Edward I. of England in 1296, and which were more particularly recorded in four large rolls of parchment, &c., was known by the name of *Ragman's Roll*: but what has been written on the origin of this expression appears to be so unsatisfactory that I shall merely refer the reader to Cowel's *Law Dictionary*, &c., ed. 1727, in v., Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* in v., Nares's *Gloss.* in v., Gloss. to *The Fowneley Myst.* in v., Todd's *Johnson's Dict.* in v. *Rigmarole*, [See also Wright's *Anecdota Literaria*, and his Glossary to *Piers Plouhman*.]

v. 1491. *lenger*] i. e. longer.

v. 1495. *Counforte*] i. e. Comfort.

Page 237. v. 1498.

*Diodorus Siculus of my translacyoun  
Out of fresshe Latine, &c.]*

—*fresshe*, i. e. elegant: see note, p. 301. v. 39. This translation from the Latin of *Poggio* is mentioned with praise in Caxton's Preface to *The Boke of Eneydos*, &c. 1490, and is still preserved in MS. among Parker's Collection, in Corpus Ch. College, Cambridge: see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*, and *Appendix ii.*

Page 237. v. 1505. *dome*] i. e. judgment, thinking.  
v. 1507. *the noyse went to Rome*] So Chaucer ;

“ And there came out so great a noyse,  
That had it stonde vpon Oyse,  
Men might haue heard it easely  
To Rome, I trowe sikerly.”

*House of Fame*, B. iii.—*Workes*,  
fol. 270. ed. 1602.

Page 238. v. 1512. *somdele*] i. e. somewhat.

v. 1514. *speryall*] i. e. spherical.

v. 1515. *Ianus, with his double chere*]—*chere*, i. e. visage, countenance.

v. 1517. *He turnyd his tirikkis, his voluell ran fast*]

What is meant by *tirikkis*, I know not : it occurs again in our author's *Speke, Parrot* ;

“ Some trete of theyr *tirykis*, som of astrology.”

v. 139. vol. ii. 252.

For the following note I am indebted to W. H. Black, Esq. “ The volvell is an instrument, called *volvella* or *volvellum* in the Latin of the middle age, consisting of graduated and figured circles drawn on the leaf of a book, to the centre of which is attached one movable circle or more, in the form of what is called a geographical clock. There is a very fine one, of the fourteenth century, in the Ashmolean MS. 789. f. 363, and others exist in that collection, which affords likewise, in an Introduction to the Knowledge of the Calendar, (in the MS. 191. iv. art. 2. f. 199,) written in old English of the fifteenth century, a curious description of the volvell, with directions for its use. The passage is entitled ‘ The Rewle of the Volvelle.’— ‘ Now folowith here the *volvelle*, that sum men clepen



a *lunarie*; and thus most ghe governe ghou ther ynne. First take the grettist cerele that is maad in the leef, for that schewith the 24 houris of the day naturel, that is of the nyght and day, of the whiche the firste houre is at noon bitwene 12 and oon. Thanne above him is another cercle, that hathe write in hem the 12 monthis withe here dayes, and 12 signes with here degrees; and with ynne that, ther is writen a rewle to knowe whanne the sunne ariseth and the mone bothe; if ghe biholde weel these noumbris writen in reed, 8. 7. 6. 5. 4. †. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8.' The rule proceeds to shew that there is another row of the same figures in black, and that the red cross stands in the place of Cancer, the black at Capricorn: the red figures were used to shew the rising of the sun and moon, the black for their setting. Over this is 'another cercle that hath a tunge,' (tongue, or projecting angle to point with,) the figure of the sun on it, and  $29\frac{1}{2}$  days figured, for the age of the moon. Upon this is the least circle, 'which hath a tunge with the figure of the moon on it, and with ynne it is an hole, the whiche schewith bi symylitude howe the moone wexith and wansith.' It was used by setting 'the tunge of the moone' to the moon's age, and 'the tunge of the sunne' to the day of the month, then moving the circle of months and signs to bring the hour of the day to the last named 'tunge,' whereby might be found 'in what signe he' (the *moon*, masculine in Anglo-Saxon) 'sittith and the sunne also, and in what tyme of the day thei arisen, eny of hem, either goone downe, and what it is of the watir, whether it be flood or eb.' The rule concludes by observing that the wind sometimes alters the time of the tide 'at Londone brigge.'

Page 238. v. 1533. *quaire*] i. e. quire,—pamphlet book.

Page 239. v. 1542. *warkis*] i. e. works.

v. 1552. *brede*] i. e. breadth.

v. 1556. *harnnes*] i. e. armour.

v. 1558. *ageyne*] i. e. against.

v. 1563. *derayne*] i. e. contest.

Page 240. v. 1575. *sad*] i. e. sober, grave.

v. 1581. *Any worde defacid*] i. e. Any disfigured, deformed, unseemly word.

v. 1582. *Lautre Enuoy, &c.*] Concerning this curious Envoy, see *Account of Skelton and his Writings*.

Page 241. v. 1597. *sekernes*] i. e. security, sureness.

v. 1598. *rede*] i. e. conceive, consider.

#### OWT OF LATYNE INTO ENGLYSSHE.

Page 243. v. 5. *kepe*] i. e. heed, regard, care.

v. 7. *Gone to seke hallows*]—*hallows*, i. e. saints.

“ On pilgremage then must they go,  
To Wilsdon, Barking, or to some *hallowes*.”

*The Schole House of Women*, 1572,—  
Utterson's *Early Pop. Poetry*, ii. 66.

But “ to seek hallows ” seems to have been a proverbial expression ;

“ O many woman hath caught be in a trayne,  
By goyng out such *halowes for to seke*.”

Lydgate's *Warres of Troy*, B. ii. sig. I ii.  
ed. 1555.

Page 244. v. 13. *withholde*] i. e. withheld.

v. 14. *sayne*] i. e. say.

#### SPEKE, PARROT.

That the extant portion of this very obscure pro-

duction were written at intervals, is not to be doubted ; and that we do not possess all that Skelton composed under the title of *Speke, Parrot*, is proved by the following passage of the *Garlande of Laurell*, where, enumerating his various works, he mentions

“ *the Poppingay*, that hath in commendacyoun  
Ladyes and gentyllwomen suche as deseruyd,  
And suche as be counterfettis they be reseruyd.”

v. 1188. vol. ii. 222.

a description which, as it answers to no part of the existing poem (or poems), must apply to some portion which has perished, and which, I apprehend, was of an earlier date. “ *The Poppingay* ” is assuredly only another name for *Speke, Parrot* ;

“ Go, litell quayre, *namyd the Popagay.*”

*Speke, Parrot*, v. 280.

Page 245. v. 3. *Parrot, a byrd of paradyse*] So Lydgate (in a poem, entitled in the Catalogue, *Advices for people to keep a guard over their tongues*) ;

“ *Popyngayes froo paradys comyn al grene.*”

*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 133.

“ Than spake *the popynge Jay of paradyse.*”

*Parlyament of Byrdes*, sig. A ii. n. d.

v. 5. *Dyentely*] i. e. Daintily.

Page 246. v. 8. *estate*] i. e. state, rank.

v. 9. *Then Parot must haue an almon*] In Jonson’s *Magnetic Lady*, act v. sc. 5, we find,—

“ Pol is a fine bird ! O fine lady Pol !

*Almond for Parrot, Parrot’s a brave bird ;*”—

and Gifford, citing the last line (he ought rather to have cited v. 50), observes that Jonson was indebted to Skelton for “ most of this jargon.” *Works*, vi. 109.

Page 246. v. 11. *couertowre*] i. e. shelter.

v. 12. *toote*] i. e. peep.

v. 17. *becke*] i. e. beak.

v. 18. *My fedders freshe as is the emrawde grene*]—*emrawde*, i. e. emerald. So Ovid in his charming verses on Corinna's parrot;

“Tu poteris virides pennis hebetare smaragdos.”

*Am. lib. ii. vi. 21.*

v. 20. *fete*] i. e. well made, neat.

v. 22. *My proper Parrot, my lytyll prety foole*]—*proper*, i. e. pretty, handsome (elsewhere Skelton uses “proper” and “prety” as synonymes: see note, p. 51. v. 127).

“I pray thee what hath ere the Parret got,  
And yet they say he talkes in great mens bowers?

. . . . .  
A good *foole* call'd with paine perhaps may be.”

Sidney's *Arcadia*, lib. ii. p. 229. ed. 1613.

Page 247. v. 26. *mute*] i. e. mew.

v. 30. *Quis expedit vitittaco suum chaire*]—*chaire* XAIPE. From Persius, *Prol.* 8.

v. 31. *Dowse French of Parryse*] *Dowse*, i. e. sweet, soft. Chaucer's Prioress spoke French

“After the scole of Stratford atte bowe,  
For *Frenche of Paris* was to hire unknowe.”

*Prol. to Cant. Tales*, v. 125. ed. Tyr.

v. 35. *supple*] i. e. supplicate, pray.

v. 38. *ryall*] i. e. royal. In the marginal note on this line, “*Katerina universalis vitii ruina, Græcum est*” is an allusion to the Greek *καθαρίζω* or *καθαρός*.

v. 39. *pomegarnet*] i. e. pomegranate.

v. 40. *Parrot, saves habler Castiliano*] See note *ad l.*

“Parrot, can you speak Castilian?” is a question which Spanish boys at the present day frequently address to that bird.

\* Page 248. v. 41. *With fidasso de cosso in Turkey and in Trace*]—*fidasso de cosso* [Old editions, *sidasso de cosso*, and *sidasso de costo*] is perhaps *lingua franca*,—some corruption of the Italian *fidarsi di se stesso*: *Trace*, i. e. Thrace.

v. 42. *Vis consilii expers . . .* } From Horace, *Carm.*  
v. 43. *Mole ruit sua*] } iii. iv. 65 (where  
“consilf”).

— *dictes*] i. e. sayings.

v. 45. *maystres*] i. e. mistress.

v. 50. *An almon now for Parrot*] I know not if these words occur in any writer anterior to the time of Skelton; but they afterwards became a sort of proverbial expression.

v. 51. *In Salve festa dies, toto theyr doth best*]—*theyr*, i. e. there. Skelton has two copies of verses, which begin “*Salve, festa dies, toto*,” &c.: see vol. i. pp. 211, 212.

v. 54. *Myden agan*] i. e. *Μηδὲν ἄγαν*.

v. 59. *Besy*] i. e. Busy.

Page 249. v. 63. *To*] i. e. Too.

v. 67. *Iobab was brought vp in the lande of Hus*] “*Verisimile est Jobum eundem esse cum Jobabo, qui quartus est ab Esaü . . . Duces in ista opinione sequimur omnes fere antiquos Patres quos persuasit, ut ita sentirent, additamentum in exemplaribus Græcis, Arabicis et in antiqua Vulgata Latina appositum: ‘Job vero habitabat in terra Hus, inter terminos Edom et Arabiæ, et antea vocabatur Jobab,’” &c. *Concordantiæ Bibl. Sacr. Vulg. Ed.* by Dutripon, in v. *Job.* ii.*

Page 249. v. 71. *Howst thé, lyuer god van hemrik, ic seg*]—*Howst thé* is (I suppose) *Hist thee*: what follows is German,—*lieber Gott von Himmelreich, ich sage*—Dear God of heaven's kingdom, I say,—spoken by way of oath.

v. 72. *In Popering grew peres*] From *Popering*, a parish in the Marches of Calais (see Tyrwhitt's note on Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*, v. 13650), the *poprin*, *poperin*, or *popperin* pear, frequently mentioned in our early dramas, was introduced into this country.

v. 73. *Ouer in a whynny meg*] The initial words of a ballad or song. Laneham (or Langham) in his strange *Letter* concerning the entertainment to Queen Elizabeth at Kenilworth Castle in 1575, mentions it as extant in the collection of Captain Cox, who figured in the shows on that occasion: "What shoold I rehearz heer what a bunch of Ballets and songs all aun- cient: Az Broom broom on hill, So wo iz me begon, Trolly lo, *Ouer a whynny Meg*," &c. See Collier's *Bridgewater-House Catalogue*, p. 164.

v. 74. *Hop Lobyn of Loudeon*] See note, p. 175. v. 59.

v. 75. *The iebet of Baldock*] Is mentioned again in our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v. 953. vol. ii. 308. "And in Caldee the chief Cytee is *Baldak*." *Voiage and Travaile of Sir J. Maunde vile*, p. 51. ed. 1725.

v. 78. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 80. *erstrych fether*] i. e. ostrich-feather.

v. 81. *Beme*] i. e. Bohemia.

v. 82. *byrsa*] An allusion to Virgil;

"*Mercatique solum, facti de nomine Byrsam,  
Taurino quantum possent circumdare tergo.*"

*Æn.* i. 367.

Perhaps too Skelton recollected a passage in Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. ii. leaf xlvi. ed. Wayland.

Page 249. v. 84. *Colostrum*] i. e. the biesting,—the first milk after the birth given by a cow (or other milk animal). This form of the word occurs in the title of an epigram by Martial, lib. xiii. 38, and in Servius's commentary on Virgil, *Ecl.* ii. 22.

Page 250. v. 85. *shayle*] i. e. walk crookedly. See note, p. 18. v. 19.

v. 87. *Moryshe myne owne shelve, the costermonger sayth*] From the next line it would seem that "Moryshe" is meant for the Irish correction of some English word; but of what word I know not.

v. 88. *Fate, fa'e, fate, ye Irysh waterlag*] Mr. Crofton Croker obligingly observes to me that he has no doubt of "fate" being intended for the Irish pronunciation of the word *water*.—"There is rysen a fray amonge the water laggys. Coorta est rixa inter amphorarios." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. q vi. ed. 1530.

v. 91. *Let syr Wrigrag wrastell with syr Delarag*] See note, p. 139. v. 186. p. 147. v. 149.

v. 93. *Pawbe une aruer*] Either *Paub un arver*, Every one his manner, or *Paub yn ei arver*, Every one in his manner.

v. 95. *mo*] i. e. more.

v. 97. *conseyt*] i. e. conceit.

v. 104. *how*] i. e. ho!

v. 106. *Bas*] i. e. Kiss.

Page 251. v. 109. *pyke . . too*] i. e. pick . . toe.

v. 110. *solas, pleasure, dysporte, and pley*] One of Skelton's pleonasms.

v. 112. *Parot can say, Cæsar, ave, also*] "Ut plurimum docebantur hæ aves salutationis verba . . . inter-

dum etiam plurium vocum versus aut sententias docebantur : ut illi corvi, qui admirationi fuerunt Augusto ex Actiaca victoria revertenti, quorum alter institutus fuerat dicere, *Ave Cæsar*," &c. Casaubonus *ad Persii Prol.* v. 8.

Page 251. v. 116. *ruly doth loke*] i. e. ruefully doth look.

v. 118. *vdertoke*] i. e. undertook.

v. 119. *of Judicum rede the boke*] i. e. read the Book of Judges.

"In *Judicum* the storye ye may rede."

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf xiv.  
ed. Wayland.

v. 122.

*O Esebon, Esebon ! to thé is cum agayne  
Seon, the regent Amorræorum,  
And Og, that fat hog of Basan, doth retayne,  
The crafty coistronus Cananæorum]*

—*coistronus* is a Latinised form of *coistroun*, see note on title of poem, p. 11. Though in an earlier part of *Speke, Parrot*, we find "Cryst saue Kyng Henry the viii, our royall kyng," &c. v. 36, yet it would almost seem that he is alluded to here under the name of Seon. Og must mean Wolsey. This portion of the poem is not found in *MS. Harl.* (see note on v. 59 *ad l.*); and there can be no doubt that *Speke, Parrot* is made up of pieces composed at various times. After Skelton's anger had been kindled against Wolsey, perhaps the monarch came in for a share of his indignation.

v. 126. *asylum, whilom refugium miserorum, &c.*] —*whilom*, i. e. once, formerly. So afterwards in this



piece, v. 496, among the evils which Skelton attributes to Wolsey, mention is made of "myche sayntuary brekyng;" i. e. much sanctuary-breaking; and in *Why come ye nat to Courte* he says of the Cardinal that

" all priuiledged places  
He brekes and defaces," &c.

v. 1086. vol. ii. 313.

Page 251. v. 130. *trym tram*] See note, p. 101. v. 76.

Page 252. v. 131. *chaffer far fet*] i. e. merchandise far fetched.

v. 133. *Scarpary*] In Tuscany. So afterwards, "Over Scarpary," v. 408; and in *The Flyting of Dunbar and Kennedy*, "Mont Scarpry." *Dunbar's Poems*, ii. 82. ed. Laing.

v. 134. *ich wot*] i. e. I know.

v. 136. *Haly*] See note, p. 61. v. 505.

v. 137. *nolvell* } See note, p. 352. v. 1517.

v. 139. *tirykis* }

v. 142. *ren*] i. e. run.

v. 143. *Monon calon agaton*] i. e. *Μόνον καλὸν ἀγαθόν*.

v. 144. *Quod Parato*] i. e. Quoth Parrot.

v. 149. *in scole matter occupyed*] i. e. used in school-matter.

Page 253. v. 152. *How*] i. e. Ho!

v. 153. *a silogisme in phrisesomorum*] "Sic [indirecte] in prima figura concludunt quinque illi modi, qui ab interpretibus fere omnibus (excepto Zabarella) pro legitimis agnoscuntur, quique hoc versu comprehendi solent, *Celantes, Baralip, Dabilis, Fapesmo, FRISESOM*." Crakanthorp's *Logicæ Libri Quinque*, 1622. p. 275.

v. 165. *Jack Raker*] See note, p. 135. v. 108.

v. 166. *maker*] i. e. composer.

Page 254. v. 170. *Sturbrydge fayre*] The fair kept annually in the neighbourhood of Cambridge, and so named from the rivulet *Stour* and *bridge*.

v. 171. *Tryuyals and quattruyals*] The *trivials* were the first three sciences taught in the schools, viz Grammar, Rhetoric, and Logic; the *quatrivials* were the higher set, viz, Astrology (or Astronomy), Geometry, Arithmetic, and Music. See Du Cange's *Gloss.* in vv. *Trivium, Quadrivium*; and Hallam's *Introd. to the Lit. of Europe*, i. 4.

v. 171. *appayre*] i. e. impair, are impaired, come to decay.

v. 174. *Albertus de modo significandi*] "Albertus," says Warton, after citing this stanza, "is the author of the *Margarita Poetica*, a collection of *Flores* from the classics and other writers, printed at Nuremberg, 1472, fol." *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 347 (note), ed. 4to. The work mentioned here by Skelton is stated to have been first printed in 1480. The title of an edition by Wynkyn de Worde, dated 1515, is as follows; *Modi significandi Alberti sine quibus grammaticæ notitia haberi nullo pacto potest*: there is said to be another edition n. d. by the same printer: see *Typ. Ant.*, ii. 208. ed. Dibdin.

v. 175. *Donatus*] i. e. the work attributed to Ælius Donatus, the Roman grammarian: see the *Bibliog. Dictionary* of Dr. Clarke (iii. 144), who observes; "It has been printed with several titles, such as *Donatus*; *Donatus Minor*; *Donatus pro puerulis*, *Donati Ars*, &c., but the work is the same, viz. Elements of the Latin Language for the Use of Children." See too Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, i. 281 (note), ed. 4to.

—— *scole*] i. e. school.

v. 177. *Inter didascolos*] "*Interdidascolos* is the

name of an old grammar." Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 347 (note), ed. 4to. Warton may be right; but I have never met with any grammar that bears such a title.

Page 254. v. 177. *fole*] i. e. fool.

v. 178. *Alexander*] i. e. Alexander de Villa Dei, "author of the *Doctrinale Puerorum*, which for some centuries continued to be the most favourite manual of grammar used in schools, and was first printed at Venice in the year 1473 [at Treviso, in 1472; see *Typ. Ant.*, ii. 116. ed. Dibdin]. It is compiled from Priscian, and in Leonine verse. See Henr. Gandav. *Scriptor. Eccles.* cap. lix. This admired system has been loaded with glosses and lucubrations; but, on the authority of an ecclesiastical synod, it was superseded by the *Commentarii Grammatici* of Despauterius, in 1512. It was printed in England as early as the year 1503 by W. de Worde. [The existence of this ed. has been questioned. The work was printed by Pynson in 1505, 1513, 1516: see *Typ. Ant.*, ii. 116, 426, 427, ed. Dibdin, and Lowndes's *Bibliog. Man.*, i. 27]. Barklay, in the *Ship of Fooles*, mentions Alexander's book, which he calls 'The *olde Doctrinall* with his diffuse and vnperfite breuitie.' fol. 53. b [ed. 1570]." Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 347 (note), ed. 4to.

——— *Menanders pole*] See note, p. 57. v. 434: *pole*, i. e. pool.

v. 179. *Da Cansales*] "He perhaps means *Concilia*, or the canon law." Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 347 (note), ed. 4to.

v. 180. *Da Racionales*] "He seems to intend *Logic*." *Id. ibid.*

v. 183. *Pety Caton*] *Cato Parvus* (a sort of

supplement to *Cato Magnus*, i. e. *Dionysii Catonis Disticha de Moribus*) was written by Daniel Church, or Ecclesiensis, a domestic in the court of Henry the Second · see Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 170, and Dibdin's ed. of *Typ. Ant.*, i. 120.

Page 254. v. 187. *scole maters*] i. e. school-matters.  
— *hole sentens*] i. e. whole meaning.

v. 188. *gariopholo*] So, I believe, Skelton wrote, though the classical form of the word is *garyophyllo*.

v. 189. *pyke*] i. e. pick.

Page 255. v. 190. *synamum styckis*] i. e. cinnamon-sticks.

v. 191. *perdurable*] i. e. everlasting.

v. 192. *fauorable*] i. e. well-favoured, beautiful.

v. 195. *tote*] i. e. peep.

v. 199. *freshe humanyte*] i. e. elegant literature : see notes, p. 301. v. 39. p. 328. v. 817.

v. 201. *chekmate*] In allusion to the king's being put in *check* at the game of chess.

v. 205. *processe*] i. e. discourse.

v. 207. *with all*] i. e. withal.

v. 208. *pauys*] i. e. shield. See note, p. 9. v. 48.

Page 256. v. 209. *flekyd pye*] i. e. spotted, variegated magpie.

v. 210. *pendugum, that men call a carlyng*]—“*pendugum*,” says the Rev. J. Mitford, “is penguin ;” and he supposes that *carlyng* has some connexion with the term *gair-fowl*, which is another name for the penguin.

v. 222. *moche . . . popegay ryall*] i. e. much . . . parrot royal.

v. 226. *amonge*] i. e. together, at the same time.

v. 228. *worldly lust*] i. e. worldly pleasure.

Page 257. v. 232. *recule*] i. e. collection. See note, p. 339. v. 1187.

Page 257. v. 232. *Itaque consolamini invicem in verbis istis*] From the Vulgate, 1 *Thess.* iv. 17.

v. 239. *when Pamphylus loste hys make*]—*make*, i. e. mate. As the heading "*Galathea*" precedes this couplet, there is an allusion to a once popular poem concerning the loves of Pamphilus and Galathea,—*Pamphili Mauriliani Pamphilus, sive De Arte Amandi Elegiæ*. It is of considerable length, and though written in barbarous Latin, was by some attributed to Ovid. It may be found in a little volume edited by Goldastus, *Ovidii Nasonis Pelignensis Erotica et Amatoria Opuscula*, &c. 1610. See too the lines cited in note, p. 335. v. 1048.

v. 240. *propire*] i. e. handsome, pretty.

v. 241. *praty*] i. e. pretty.

Page 258. v. 245. *herte hyt ys*] i. e. heart it is.

v. 262. *Be*] i. e. By.

Page 259. v. 265. *reclaymed*] i. e. tamed, appeased. See note, p. 335. v. 1125.

v. 269. *kus*] i. e. kiss.

v. 270. *mus*] i. e. muzzle, mouth.

— *Zoe kai psyche*] i. e. Ζωή καὶ ψυχή.

Page 260. v. 274. *spuria vitulamina*] From the Vulgate, "*Spuria vitulamina non dabunt radices altas.*" *Sap.* iv. 3.

v. 280. *quayre*] i. e. quire,—pamphlet, book.—From this *Lenuoy primere* inclusive to the end of *Speke, Parrot*, with the exception of a few stanzas, the satire is directed wholly against Wolsey. The very obscure allusions to the Cardinal's being employed in some negotiation abroad are to be referred probably to his mission in 1521. That *Speke, Parrot* consists of pieces written at various periods has been already

noticed: and "Pope Julius," v. 425, means, I apprehend, (not Julius ii., for *he* died in 1513, but) Clement vii., Julius de Medici, who was elected Pope in 1523. With respect to the dates which occur after the present *Lenuoy*,—"Penultimo die Octobris, 33°," "In diebus Novembris, 34," &c., if "33°" and "34" stand for 1533 and 1534 (when both Skelton and the Cardinal were dead), they must have been added by the transcriber; and yet in the volume from which these portions of *Speke*, *Parrot* are now printed (*MS. Harl.* 2252) we find, only a few pages before, the name "John Colyn mercer of London," with the date "1517." At the end of *Why come ye nat to Courte* (vol. ii. 320) we find (what is equally puzzling) "xxxiiii."

Page 260. v. 285. *lyclyhode*] i. e. likelihood.

v. 288. *agayne*] i. e. against.

v. 289. *tonsan*] i. e. *toison*.

v. 291. *Lyacon*] Occurs again in v. 393: is it—*Lycaon*?

Page 261. v. 294. *folys*] i. e. fools.

— *knakkes*] "*Knacke* or *toye*, *friuolle*." *Palsgrave*, p. 236.

v. 295. *hang togedyr as fethyrs in the wynde*] See note, p. 247. v. 1842.

v. 296. *lewdlye ar they lettyrd that your lernyng lackys*] i. e. badly, meanly, are they lettered that find fault with your learning.

v. 297. *currys of kynde*] i. e. curs by nature.

v. 298. *lokythe . . . warkys*] i. e. looketh . . . works.

v. 300. *Agayne all remordes*] i. e. Against all blamings, censures, carpings: see note, p. 146. v. 101: but as in v. 368, where *MS.* has "remordes," the sense

absolutely requires. "remorders," there is perhaps the same error here.

Page 261. v. 300. *Morda pueros mal desires*] This strange gibberish (which occurs twice afterwards) seems to mean,—To bite the pure, is an evil desire.

v. 304. *sadde*] i. e. grave, serious. See note, p. 245. v. 1711.

v. 305. *ower soleyne seigneour Sadoke*]—*soleyne*, i. e. sullen: in applying the name *Sadoke* to Wolsey, Skelton alludes to the high-priest of Scripture, not to the knight of the Round Table.

v. 306. *nostre dame de Crome*] So in *A Mery Play between Johan the Husbande, Tyb his Wyffe, and Syr Jhan the Preest*, 1533, attributed to Heywood;

"But, by goggis blod, were she come home  
Unto this my house, by *our lady of Crome*,  
I wolde bete her or that I drynke."

p. 1. reprint.

v. 307. *assone*] i. e. as soon.

v. 308. *to exployte the man owte of the mone*] i. e. to achieve the feat of driving the man out of the moon.

v. 309.

*With porpose and graundepose he may fede hym fatte,  
Thowghe he pampyr not hys paunche with the grete  
seall*]

—*porpose and graundepose*, i. e. porpoise and grampus. The pun in the second line is sufficiently plain.

Page 262. v. 311. *lokyd*] i. e. looked.

v. 313. *every deall*] i. e. every part.

v. 319. *nodypollys*] i. e. silly-heads.

— *gramatolys*] i. e. smatterers.

v. 320. *To . . . sentence*] i. e. Too . . . meaning.

Page 263. v. 326. *sadlye*] i. e. gravely. See note, p. 250. v. 1966.

— *Sydrake*] So Wolsey is termed here in allusion to a romance (characterised by Warton as “rather a romance of Arabian philosophy than of chivalry,” *Hist. of E. P.*, i. 143. ed. 4to), which was translated from the French by Hugh of Caumpeden, and printed in 1510, under the title of *The Historie of King Boccus and Sydracke*, &c.

v. 327. *coniecte*] i. e. conjecture.

v. 328. *mellis*] i. e. meddles.

v. 330. *Hyt*] i. e. It.

v. 331. *a cheryston pytte*] An allusion to a game played with cherry-stones ;

“ I can playe at the *chery pytte*,  
And I can wystell you a *fytte*,  
Syres, in a whylowe ryne.”

*The Worlde and the Chylde*,  
1522. sig. A iii.

v. 332. *sterrys*] i. e. stars.

v. 337. *syn*] i. e. since.

v. 339. *Non sine postica sanna*] “ — *posticæ* occurrite *sannæ*.” Persius, *Sat.* i. 65.

Page 264. v. 354. *quod*] i. e. quoth.

Page 265. v. 356. *propyr*] i. e. pretty, handsome.

v. 358. *supply*] i. e. supplicate.

v. 360. *agayne*] i. e. against.

v. 362. *slaundrys obliqui*] i. e. slanderous obloquy.

v. 365. *jacounce*] i. e. jacinth.

v. 366. *balas*] See note, p. 338. v. 1166.

v. 367. *eyndye sapher*] See note, p. 23. v. 17.

v. 368. *remorde[r]s*] i. e. blamers, censurers: see note, p. 146. v. 101.



Page 266. v. 368. *votorum meorum omnis lapis, lapis pretiosus operimentum tuum*] From the Vulgate, "Omnis lapis pretiosus operimentum tuum." *Ezech.* xxviii. 13.

374. *myche*] i. e. much.

v. 378. *on and hothyr*] i. e. one and other.

v. 380. *recheles*] i. e. reckless.

Page 267. v. 382. *prosses*] Equivalent here to—matter: see p. 195. (first line of prose).

v. 383. *cowardes*] i. e. cowardice.

v. 385. *connyng*] i. e. knowing, learned.

v. 386. *postyll*] i. e. comment upon. See note, p. 282. v. 755.

\* v. 389. *plucke the crowe*] i. e. enter into a quarrel.

v. 393. *Lyacon*] See note on v. 291. p. 366.

v. 394. *Racell, rulye*] i. e. Rachel, ruefully; compare v. 116.

v. 395. *mawmett*] See note, p. 138. v. 170.

— *quod*] i. e. quoth.

Page 268. v. 407. *For passe a pase apase ys gon to cache a molle*] Qy. is there an allusion here to Secretary Pace?

v. 408. *Scarpary*] See note on v. 133. p. 361.

— *slidlyr*] i. e. slippery.

v. 409. *pendugims*] See note on v. 210. p. 364.

v. 412. *Difficile hit ys*] i. e. Difficult it is.

v. 415. *raye*] i. e. array.

v. 416. *Agayne*] i. e. Against.

Page 269. v. 417. *ensembyll*] i. e. together. (Fr.)

v. 418. *The nebbis of a lyon they make to trete and trembyll*]—*nebbis*, i. e. neb, nib, nose: *to trete*, i. e. (I suppose) to become tractable.

Page 269. v. 419. *folys*] i. e. fools.

v. 420. *to play cowche quale*] So in *Thersytes*, n. d.;  
 “Howe I haue made the knaues for *to play cowch  
 quaille.*” p. 42. Roxb. ed.

“And thou shalt make him *couche as doth a quaille.*”  
*The Clerkes Tale*, v. 9082. ed. Tyr.

v. 421. *polys*] i. e. pools.

v. 422. *babylles*] i. e. (fools’) bawbles.

v. 424. *He facithe owte at a fflusshe*] Compare *The  
 Bowge of Courte*, v. 315.

“And soo outface hym with a carde of ten.”

v. 315. vol. i. 51.

*fflusshe*, i. e. a hand of cards all of a sort.

v. 425. *cardys*] i. e. cards.

v. 427. *skyregalyard*] See note, p. 177. v. 101.

— *prowde palyard*] So, afterwards, the Duke of  
 Albany is termed by Skelton in his tirade against that  
 nobleman, v. 167. vol. ii. 326. “*Paillard.* A lecher,  
 wencher, whoremunger, whorehunter; also, a knave,  
 rascall, varlet, scoundrell, filthy fellow.” *Cotgrave’s  
 Dict.*

— *vaunteperler*] “*Avant-parleur.* A forespeaker;  
 or one that is too forward to speak.” *Cotgrave’s Dict.*  
 “Whiche bee the *vauntperlers* and heddes of thair  
 faction.” *Letter of Bedyll to Crumwell,—State Papers  
 (1830)*, i. 424.

v. 428. *woluys hede*] i. e. wolf’s head.

— *bloo*] i. e. livid: see note. p. 25. v. 3.

v. 429. *Hyt ys to fere*] i. e. It is to fear,—be feared.

v. 430. *Peregall*] i. e. Equal (thoroughly equal).

Page 270. v. 431, *regiment*] i. e. rule.

v. 432. *quod ex vi bolte harvi*]—*quod*, i. e. quoth: of  
 the rest, the reader may make what he can.

Page 270. v. 435. *groynyd at*] i. e. grumbled at.  
v. 436.

*Grete reysons with resons be now reprobitante,  
For reysons ar no resons, but resons currant]*

Perhaps this is the earliest instance of a quibble between *raisins* and *reasons*. The same pun is used by Shakespeare in *Much ado about Nothing*, act v. sc. 1, and (though Steevens thinks not) in *Troilus and Cressida*, act ii. sc. 2: compare also Dekker; "*Raisons* will be much askt for, especially in an action of injury." *The Owles Almanacke*, 1618. p. 36.

v. 438. *Ryn*] i. e. Run.

v. 439. *the date of the Devyll*] See note. p. 41. v. 375.

— *shrewlye*] i. e. shrewdly, badly.

v. 442. *So many morall maters, &c.*] There is a considerable resemblance between this concluding portion of *Speke, Parrot*, and a piece attributed to Dunbar, entitled *A General Satyre*; see his *Poems*, ii. 24. ed. Laing.

v. 443. *So myche newe makyng*] i. e. So much new composing.

Page 271. v. 457. *stondythe*] i. e. standeth.

v. 460. *on dawys hedd*] i. e. one daw's head: see note, p. 36. v. 301.

Page 272. v. 467. *dowȝtfull daunger*] i. e. doubtful danger,—danger that ought to cause dread.

v. 471. *not worth an hawe*] See note, p. 252. v. 2115.

v. 472. *So myche papers weryng for ryghte a smalle exesse*]—*exesse*, i. e. excess, offence. "And for a truthe he [the Cardinal] so punyshed periurye with open punyshment & *open papers werynge*, that in his

tyme it was lesse vsed." Hall's *Chron.* (Hen. viii.), fol. lix. ed. 1548.

Page 272. v. 473. *pelory pajauntes*] i. e. pillory-pageants.

v. 474. *the cooke stole*] i. e. cucking-stool. See note, p. 131. v. 38.

— *guy gaw*] i. e. gewgaw, trifle.

v. 478.

*So bolde a braggyng bocher* . . . . .

. . . . .

*So mangye a mastyfe curre, the grete grey houndes pere*]

Again, in his *Why come ye nat to Courte*, Skelton alludes to the report that Wolsey was the son of a butcher, vv. 295. 491. vol. ii. 286. 293. Compare too Roy's satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe*, &c.;

“*The mastif curre, bred in Ypswitch towne.*

. . . . .

*Wat.* He commeth then of some noble stocke ?

*Jeff.* His father coulde snatche a bullock,

*A butcher by his ocupacion.”*

*Harl. Miscell.* ix. 3. 31. ed. Park.

and a poem *Of the Cardnalle Wolse* ;

“*To se a churle a Bochers curre,*

*To rayne & rule in soche honour,”* &c.

*MS. Harl.* 2252. fol. 156.

Cavendish says that Wolsey “was an honest poor man's son;” and the will of his father (printed by Fiddes) shews that he possessed some property: but, as Mr. Sharon Turner observes, that Wolsey was the son of a butcher “was reported and believed while he lived.” *Hist. of Reign. of Hen. the Eighth*, i. 167. ed. 8vo.

With the second line of the present passage compare our author's *Why come ye nat to Courte*, where he wishes that "that mastyfe" Wolsey, may

. . . "neuer confounde  
The gentyll *greyhownde*."

v. 775. vol. ii. 302.

By the *greyhound* seems to be meant Henry viii., in allusion to the royal arms.

Page 273. v. 481. *So bygge a bulke of brow auntlers cabugyd that yere*] "*Cabusser*. To cabbidge; to grow to a head," &c.—"The Cabbage of the Deeres head. *Meule de cerf*." Cotgrave's *Dict*. "I Kabage a deere, *Je cabaiche* . . . I wyll kabage my dere and go with you: *Je cabacheray*," &c. Palsgrave, p. 596.

v. 485. *banketyng*] i. e. banqueting.

v. 487. *howgye*] i. e. huge, huge.

v. 488. *apon*] i. e. upon.

— *suche pyllyng and pollyng*] i. e. such stripping and plundering (exactions of various kinds).

v. 489. *reson and skylle*] See note, p. 207. v. 106.

Page 274. v. 496. *So myche sayntuary brekyng*] See note on v. 126. p. 360.

v. 497. *lyerd*] i. e. learned.

v. 498. *ryghte of a rammes horne*] See note, p. 295. v. 1201.

v. 501. *lokes . . . dysdayneslye*] i. e. looks . . . disdainfully.

v. 503. *ffylty gorgon*] i. e. filthy Gorgon.

v. 506. *loselles . . . lewde*] i. e. worthless fellows, scoundrels . . . bad, evil, (or perhaps, lascivious)

v. 507. *myday sprettes*] i. e. mid-day sprites.

v. 508. *puplysshyd*] i. e. published.

v. 509. *all beshrewde*] i. e. altogether cursed.

Page 274. v. 510. *Suche pollaxis and pyllers, suche mvlys trapte wih gold*—*mvlys*, i. e. mules. So Roy in his satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe, &c.* ;

“ *Wat.* Doth he use then on mules to ryde ?

*Jeff.* Ye ; and that with so shamfull pryde

That to tell it is not possible :

More lyke a god celestiall

Than eny creature mortall,

With worldly pompe incredible.

Before him rydeth two prestes stronge,

And they beare two crosses ryght longe,

Gapynge in every mans face :

After theym folowe two laye-men secular,

And eache of theym holdynge a pillar

In their hondes, steade of a mace.

Then foloweth my lorde on his mule,

Trapped with golde under her cule,

In every poynt most curiously ;

On each syde a pollaxe is borne,

Which in none wother use are worne,

Pretendynge some hid mistery.

Then hath he servauntes fyve or six score,

Some behynde and some before,

A marvelous great company :

Of which are lordes and gentlemen,

With many gromes and yemen,

And also knaves amonge.

Thus dayly he procedeth forthe,” &c.

*Harl. Miscell.* ix. 29. ed. Park.

“ Then,” says Cavendish, “ had he two great crosses of silver, whereof one of them was for his Archbishop-

rick, and the other for his Legacy, borne always before him whither soever he went or rode, by two of the most tallest and comeliest priests that he could get within all this realm." *Life of Wolsey*, 94. ed. 1827. "And as soon as he was entered into his chamber of presence, where there was attending his coming to await upon him to Westminster Hall, as well noblemen and other worthy gentlemen, as noblemen and gentlemen of his own family; thus passing forth with two great crosses of silver borne before him; with also two great pillars of silver, and his pursuivant at arms with a great mace of silver gilt: Then his gentlemen ushers cried, and said, 'On, my lords and masters, on before; make way for my Lord's Grace!' Thus passed he down from the chamber through the hall; and when he came to the hall door, there was attendant for him his mule, trapped all together [altogether] in crimson velvet, and gilt stirrups. When he was mounted, with his cross bearers, and pillar bearers, also upon great horses trapped with [fine] scarlet: Then marched he forward, with his train and furniture in manner as I have declared, having about him four footmen, with gilt pollaxes in their hands; and thus he went until he came to Westminster Hall door." *Id.* 106. See also Cavendish's *Metrical Legend of Wolsey*, p. 533. *ibid.* The pillars implied that the person before whom they were carried was a pillar of the church. That the Cardinal had a right to the "ensigns and ornaments" which he used, is shewn by Anstis in a letter to Fiddes,—Appendix to Fiddes's *Life of Wolsey*.

## WHY COME YE NAT TO COURTE?

This poem appears to have been produced (at intervals perhaps) during 1522 and part of the following year.

Page 274. v. 510. *sadly*] i. e. seriously : *loke*, i. e. look.

Page 276. v. 3. *To*] i. e. Too (as in the next seven lines).

v. 5. *scarce*] i. e. sparing.

v. 6. *large*] i. e. liberal.

v. 8. *haute*] i. e. haughty.

Page 277. v. 23. *appall*] i. e. make pale, make to decay.

v. 33. *rage*] i. e. toy wantonly (see Tyrwhitt's Gloss. to Chaucer's *Cant. Tales*).

v. 34. *basse*] i. e. kiss.

Page 278. v. 37. *corage*] i. e. desire, inclination.

v. 39. *ouerage*] Seems here to be—over-age (excessive age); while, again, in our author's poem *Howe the douty duke of Albany*, &c., it appears to be—over-rage (excessive rage);

“It is a rechelesse rage,

And a lunatyke *ouerage*.” v. 417. vol. ii. 335.

v. 43. *a graunt domage*] Meant for French perhaps.

v. 44. *set by*] i. e. valued, regarded.

v. 46. *rynne*] i. e. run.

v. 50. *boskage*] i. e. thicket, wood.

v. 56. *defaute*] i. e. default, want.

v. 58. *theyr hedes mew*] i. e. hide their heads; see note on v. 219.

v. 62. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 279. v. 63. *In faythe, dycken, thou krew*] See note, p. 39. v. 360.



Page 279. v. 68. *banketynge*] i. e. banqueting.

v. 69. *rechelesse*] i. e. reckless.

v. 70. *gambaudynge*] i. e. gambolling.

v. 74. *The countrynge at Cales*]—*countrynge* does not, I apprehend, mean—encountering, but is a musical term (see note on heading of poem, p. 11) used here metaphorically, as in other parts of Skelton's works. The allusion seems to be to the meeting between Henry the Eighth and Francis in 1520, when (as perhaps few readers need be informed) Henry went over to Calais, proceeded thence to Guisnes, and met Francis in the fields between the latter town and Ardres. If "*Cales*" is to be understood as—Cadiz (see note, p. 150. v. 3.) I know not any occurrence there of sufficient consequence to suit the present passage.

v. 75. *Wrang vs on the males*] See note, p. 74. v. 700.

v. 77. *grouchyng*] i. e. grudging.

v. 79. *talwod*] "*Talshide or Talwood* (*Taliatura*) is Fire-wood, cleft and cut into Billets of a certain Length . . . This was anciently written *Talghwode*." Cowel's *Law Dictionary*, &c. ed. 1727.

— *brent*] i. e. burned.

v. 81. *We may blowe at the cole*] See note, p. 319. v. 610.

v. 83. *Mocke hath lost her sho*] See note, p. 346. v. 1396.

v. 87. *As ryght as a rammes horne*] See note, p. 295. v. 1201.

\* v. 90. *all to-torne*] i. e. torn to pieces. See note, p. 22. v. 32.

\* v. 92. *Fauell*] i. e. Flattery. See note, p. 30. v. 134.

Page 280. v. 93. *Iauell*] See note, p. 256. v. 2218.

v. 94. *Hauell*] Which occurs again in v. 604, is a term of reproach found less frequently than *javel* in our early writers: whether it be connected with *hav-eril*,—one who *havers* (see the Gloss. to *The Towneley Myst.* in v. *Hawvelle*), I cannot pretend to determine.

— *Haruy Hafter*] See note, p. 30. v. 138.

v. 95. *Iack Trauell*] Among payments made in the year 1428 (in the reign of Hen. vi.), *Jack Travel* occurs as the name of a real person; “Et a Iakke Travaille et ses compaignons, feisans diverses Jeues et Enterludes, dedeins le Feste de Noell, devant nostre dit Sire le Roi,” &c. Rymer’s *Fæd.* T. iv. p. 133.

v. 97. *pollynge and shauynge*]—*pollynge*, i. e. shearing, clipping,—*piundering*.

v. 99. *reuyng*] i. e. reaving.

v. 101. *vayleth*] i. e. availeth.

v. 105. *reason and . . . skylle*] See note, p. 207.  
v. 106.

v. 106. *garlycke pyll*] i. e. peel garlic.

v. 108. *shyll*] i. e. shell.

v. 109. *rost a stone*] So Heywood;

“I doe but *roste a stone*

In warming her.”

*Dialogue*, &c. sig. F 2,—*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 110. *no man but one*] i. e. Wolsey.

v. 114. *cammocke*] i. e. a crooked beam, or knee of timber. See note, p. 126. v. 30.

v. 115. *This byll well ouer loked*] i. e. This writing being well overlooked, examined.

v. 117. *There went the hare away*] A proverbial expression:

“*Man.* By my fayth, a lytell season

I folowed the counsell and dyet of reason.

*Gloto. There went the hare away ;*

Hys dyet quod a," &c.

Medwall's *Interlude of Nature*, n. d., sig. g ii.

" heere's the King, nay stay ;

And heere, I heare [ay, here] : *there goes the Hare away.*"

*The Spanish Tragedie* (by Kyd),  
sig. G 3. ed. 1618.

Page 280. v. 118. *the gray*] i. e. the badger : see note, p. 303. v. 101.

v. 119. *the buck*] Qy. does Skelton, under these names of animals, allude to certain persons? If he does, "the buck" must mean Edward Duke of Buckingham, who, according to the popular belief, was impeached and brought to the block by Wolsey's means in 1521 : so in an unprinted poem against the Cardinal ;

"Wherfor nevyr looke ther mowthes to be stoppyd  
Tyll ther money be restoryd, thow sum hedes be of  
As thowe dyd serue *the Buckke* ; [choppyd,  
For as men sey, by the that was done,  
That sens had this lande no good lucke."

*MS. Harl. 2252. fol. 158.*

v. 123. *Ge hame*] i. e. Scottice for—Go home.

\* Page 281. v. 125. *tot quot*] See note, p. 279. v. 565. [A general dispensation. Halliwell.]

v. 127. *lome*] i. e. loom.

v. 128. *lylse wulse*] i. e. linsey-woolsey,—an evident play on the Cardinal's name.

v. 130. *cule*] i. e. fundament.

v. 132. *warse*] i. e. worse.

v. 136. *Bothombar*] I know not what place is meant here.

\* Page 281. v. 139. *gup, leuell suse*—*gup* has occurred frequently before : see note, p. 17. v. 17. [*leuell suse*, or *level-sice*, (*levez sus?*) is the same as *level-coil* (*levez cul?*), a noisy Christmas game, in which one player hunted another from his seat; hence applied to any riot or disturbance. *Level-coil* was also applied to games of skill, when, three persons playing, two at a time, the loser gave up his place and sat out. See Halliwell's *Dict.*]

v. 145. *nat worth a flye*] See note, p. 178. v. 104.

v. 150. *Yet the good Erle of Surray,  
The Frenche men he doth fray, &c.*]

This nobleman (before mentioned, see note, p. 325. v. 769), Thomas Howard (afterwards third Duke of Norfolk), commanded, in 1522, the English force which was sent against France, when Henry the Eighth and the Emperor Charles had united in an attack on that kingdom. In Stow's *Annales*, p. 517. ed. 1615, the marginal note "Earle of Surrey brent Morles in Brytaine. I. Skelton," evidently alludes to the present passage of our poem. Both Turner and Lingard in their *Histories of Engl.* mistake this nobleman for his father.

Page 282. v. 158. *mated*] i. e. confounded I may just observe that Palsgrave, besides "I *Mate* at the chesses, *Je matte*," gives "I *Mate* or ouercome, *Je amatte*." p. 633.

v. 163. *vrcheons*] i. e. hedge-hogs.

v. 166. *ouer shote*] i. e. over-shoot.

v. 167. *scutus*] "*Scutum*, Moneta Regum Francorum, ita appellata quod in ea descripta essent Franciæ insignia in scuto." Du Cange's *Gloss.* (Ital. *scudo*, Fr. *écu*).

Page 282. v. 170. *wonders warke*] i. e. work of wonder.

v. 175. *They shote at him with crownes, &c.*] On the immense gifts and annuities which Wolsey received from foreign powers, see Turner's *Hist. of Reign of Hen. the Eighth*, i. 236. ed. 8vo.

v. 178. *his eyen so dased*]—*dased*, i. e. dazzled, or, according to Skelton's distinction—dulled; for in his *Garlande of Laurell* we find "eyn dasild and *dasid*." v. 1389. vol. ii. 231.

v. 179. *ne se can*] i. e. can not see.

Page 283. v. 185. *the Chambre of Starres*] i. e. the Star-Chamber.

v. 190. *renayenge*] i. e. contradicting.

v. 194. *Good euyn, good Robyn Hood*] "Good even, good Robin Hood," was, as Ritson observes, a proverbial expression; "the allusion is to *civility* extorted by *fear*." *Robin Hood*, i. lxxxvii. Warton mistook the meaning of this line, as is proved by his mode of pointing it: see *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 346. ed. 4to.

v. 197. *thwartying ouer thom*] i. e. overthwarting them, perversely controlling them.

v. 202. *With, trompe up, alleluya*] i. e. says Warton, "the pomp in which he celebrates divine service." *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 346 (note), ed. 4to. Compare Wager's *Mary Magdalene*, 1567;

"Ite Missa est, with pipe vp, *Alleluya*."

Sig. A iii.

v. 203. *Philargerya*] i. e. *Φιλαργυρία*, argenti amor, pecuniæ cupiditas. She was one of the characters in Skelton's lost drama, *The Nigramansir*.

v. 206. *Asmodeus*] The name of the evil spirit in the *Book of Tobit*.

Page 283. v. 208. *Dalyda*] i. e. Dalilah.

“Unto his lemman *Dalida* he told,  
That in his heres all his strengthe lay.”

Chaucer's *Monkes Tale*, v. 14069. ed. Tyr.

See too Gower's *Conf. Am.*, Lib. viii. fol. clxxxix. ed. 1554, and Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. i. leaf xxxiii. ed. Wayland.

v. 208. *mell*] i. e. meddle (in sensu obsc.).

v. 212. *Simonia*] i. e. Simony.

v. 213. *Castrimergia*] “The true reading is CASTRIMARGIA, or *Gulæ concupiscentia*, Gluttony. From the Greek, *Γαστριμαργία*, ingluvies, helluatio. Not an uncommon word in the monkish latinity. Du Cange cites an old Litany of the tenth century, ‘A spiritu CASTRIMARGIÆ *Libera nōs, domine!*’ Lat. Gloss. i. p. 398. Carpentier adds, among other examples, from the statutes of the Cistercian order, 1375 [1357], ‘Item, cum propter detestabile CASTRIMARGIÆ vitium in labyrinthum vitiorum descendatur, &c.’ Suppl. tom. i. p. 862.’ Warton's *Hist. of E. P.*, ii. 346 (note), ed. 4to.

Page 284. v. 215. *ypocras*] See note, p. 277. v. 458.

v. 217. *In Lent for a repast, &c.*] So Roy in his satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe, &c.*;

“*Wat.* Whatt abstinence useth he to take ?

*Jeff.* *In Lent* all fysshe he doth forsake,  
*Fedde with partriges* and plovers.

*Wat.* He leadeth then a Lutheran's lyfe ?

*Jeff.* O naye, for he hath no wyfe,  
But whoares that be his lovers.”

*Harl. Miscel.* ix. 32. ed. Park.

v. 219. *partriche mewed*]—*mewed*, i. e. cooped up.

"I kepe *partryches* in a mew agaynst your comyng." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sig. e ii. ed. 1530.

Page 284. v. 222. *ne*] i. e. nor.

v. 223. *a postyls lyfe*] i. e. an apostle's life.

v. 232. *kues*] i. e. half-farthings. See note, p. 205. v. 36.

v. 235. *The sygne of the Cardynall Hat*] "These allowed Stewhouses [in Southwark] had Signs on their Fronts, towards the Thames, not hanged out, but painted on the Walls, as a Boar's-Head, the Cross Keys, the Gun, the Castle, the Crane, *the Cardinal's Hat*," &c. Stow's *Survey*, B. iv. 7. ed. 1720.

v. 236. *shyt*] i. e. shut.

v. 237. *gup*]

. . . . . } See note, p. 17. v. 17.

v. 239. *iast*]

v. 240. *Wyll ye bere no coles*] Steevens, in his note on the opening of Shakespeare's *Romeo and Juliet*, cites the present line among the examples which he gives of the expression to *bear* or *carry coals*, i. e. to bear insults, to submit to degradation. In the royal residences and great houses the lowest drudges appear to have been selected to carry coals to the kitchens, halls, &c.; see note on Jonson's *Works*, ii. 169, by Gifford, who afterwards (p. 179) observes, "From the mean nature of this occupation it seems to have been somewhat hastily concluded, that a man who would carry coals would submit to any indignity."

v. 241. *A mayny of marefoles*] i. e. (as appears from the expressions applied to horses four lines above) a set of marefoals, fillies.

Page 285. v. 257. *next*] i. e. nearest.

v. 261. *Poppynge folysse dawes*] See note, p. 197. v. 39.

Page 285. v. 262. *pyll strawes*]—*pyll*, i. e. peel.

v. 264. *Huntley bankes*] See note, p. 181. v. 149.

v. 269. *Lorde Dakers*] Thomas Lord Dacre (of Gillesland, or of the North) was warden of the West Marches. The accusation here thrown out against him (because, perhaps, he was on the best terms with Wolsey) of “agreeing too well with the Scots” is altogether unfounded. He was for many years the able and active agent of Henry in corrupting by gold and intrigues the nobles of Scotland, and in exciting ceaseless commotions in that kingdom, to the destruction of its tranquillity and good government. He died in 1525. And see notes on vv. 283, 353.

v. 270. *Jacke Rakers*] See note, p. 135. v. 108.

v. 271. *crakers*] i. e. vaunters, big-talkers.

v. 278. *the red hat*] i. e. Wolsey.

v. 280. *lure*] See note, p. 81. v. 1100.

v. 281. *cure*] i. e. care.

v. 283. *Lorde Rose*] i. e. Thomas Manners, Lord Roos. In 14 Henry viii. he was constituted warden of the East Marches towards Scotland; and by letters patent in 17 Henry viii. he was created Earl of Rutland. He died in 1543. See Collins's *Peerage*, i. 465. sqq. ed. Brydges. Hall makes the following mention of him: “In this sommer [xiiii yere of Henry the viii] the lorde Rosse and the lorde Dacres of the North whiche were appointed to kepe the borders against Scotland did so valiantly that they burned the good toune of Kelsy and lxxx. villages and ouerthrew xviii. towers of stone with all their Barnkyns or Bulwerkes.” *Chron.* fol. ci. ed. 1548.

v. 285. *a cockly fose*] A term which I do not understand.



Page 286. v. 286. *Their hertcs be in thyr hose*] See note, p. 199. v. 107.

v. 287. *The Erle of Northumberlande, &c.*] i. e. Henry Algernon Percy, fifth Earl of Northumberland. In 14 Henry viii. he was made warden of the whole Marches, a charge which for some reason or other he soon after resigned: *vide* Collins's *Peerage*, ii. 305. ed. Brydges. That he found himself obliged to pay great deference to the Cardinal, is evident from Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*, where (pp. 120-128. ed. 1827) see the account of his being summoned from the north, &c. when his son Lord Percy, (who was then, according to the custom of the age, a "servitor" in Wolsey's house) had become enamoured of Anne Boleyn. This nobleman, who encouraged literature, and appears to have patronised our poet (see *Account of Skelton, &c.*), died in 1527.

v. 291. *Rynne*] i. e. Ruin.

v. 292. *mayny of shepe*] i. e. flock of sheep.

v. 293. *loke . . . dur*] i. e. look . . . door.

v. 294. *mastyue cur*] } i. e. Wolsey: see note, p.

v. 295. *bochers dogge*] } 372. v. 478.

v. 297. *gnar*] i. e. snarl, growl.

Page 287. v. 308. *astate*] i. e. estate, state, rank, dignity.

v. 312. *foles and dawes*] i. e. fools and simpletons; see note, p. 36. v. 301.

v. 315. *pletynge*] i. e. pleading.

v. 316. *Commune Place*] i. e. Common Pleas.

\* v. 326. *huddypeke*] i. e. fool. See note, p. 232. v. 1176.

v. 327. *Thy lernynge is to lewde*]—*to lewde*, i. e. too

bad, too mean. So in our author's *Speke, Parrot*, we find "*lewdlye ar they lettyrd.*" v. 296. vol. ii. 261.

Page 287. v. 328. *well thewde*] i. e. well mannered.

Page 288. v. 338. *rowte*] See note, p. 296. v. 1223.

v. 343. *the Scottysh kyng*] i. e. James the Fifth.

v. 347. *whipling*] Perhaps the same as—*pipling*. see note on l. 3 (prose), p. 194.

\* v. 352. *calstocke*] i. e. cole, or cabbage stalk.

v. 353. *There goth many a lye*

*Of the Duke of Albany, &c.]*

This passage relates to the various rumours which were afloat concerning the Scottish affairs in 1522, during the regency of John Duke of Albany. (The last and disastrous expedition of Albany against England in 1523 had not yet taken place: its failure called forth from Skelton a long and furious invective against the Duke; see vol. ii. 321.) In 1522, when Albany with an army eighty thousand strong had advanced to Carlisle, Lord Dacre, by a course of able negotiations, prevailed on him to agree to a truce for a month and to disband his forces: see *Hist. of Scot.*, v. 156 sqq. by Tytler,—who defends the conduct of Albany on this occasion from the charge of cowardice and weakness.

v. 358. *The mountenaunce of two houres*] "*Mountenaunce. Quantitas. Estimata mensura.*" *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

"And largely *the mountenaunce of an houre*

*They gonne on it to reden and to poure.*"

*Chaucer's Troil. and Cress.*, B. ii. fol. 157.

*Workes*, ed. 1602.

"*Racynge and foynynge to the mountenaunce of an houre.*" *Morte d'Arthur*, B. vii. cap. iiiii. vol. i. 191. ed. Southey.

Page 288. v. 359. *sayne*] i. e. say.

Page 289. v. 367. *Burgonyons*] i. e. Burgundians.

v. 373. *God saue my lorde admyrell!*  
*What here ye of Mutrell?]*

—*Mutrell* is Montreuil; and the allusion must be to some attack intended or actual on that town, of which I can find no account agreeing with the date of the present poem. To suppose that the reference is to the siege of Montreuil in 1544, would be equivalent to pronouncing that the passage is an interpolation by some writer posterior to the time of Skelton.

v. 375. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 380. *For drede of the red hat*  
*Take peper in the nose]*

i. e. For dread that the Cardinal, Wolsey, take offence.

“*Hee taketh pepper in the nose, that I complayne*  
*Vpon his faultes.*”

Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c. sig. G.,—  
*Workes*, ed. 1598.

\* v. 382. *of gose*] i. e. off goes.

v. 383. *Of by the harde arse*] Compare the *Interlude of the iiiii Elementes*, n. d.;

“*Ye but yet I seruyd another wors :*  
*I smot of his legge by the hard ars*  
*As sone as I met hym there.*” Sig. E i.

v. 384. *trauarse*] i. e. thwarting contrivance.

v. 386. *makys our syre to glum.*] i. e. makes our lord (Wolsey) have a gloomy or sour look.

\* v. 391. *go or ryde*] i. e. walk or ride. See note, p. 51. v. 186.

Page 290. v. 397. *frayne*] i. e. ask, inquire.

v. 401. *Hampton Court*] The palace of Wolsey; which he afterwards, with all its magnificent furniture, presented to the King.

v. 407. *Yorkes Place*] The palace of Wolsey, as Archbishop of York, which he had furnished in the most sumptuous manner: after his disgrace, it became a royal residence under the name of Whitehall.

v. 409. *To whose magnifycence, &c.*

. . . . .  
*Embassades of all nacyons*]

—*Embassades*, i. e. Embassies. “All ambassadors of foreign potentates were always dispatched by his discretion, to whom they had always access for their dispatch. His house was always resorted and furnished with noblemen, gentlemen, and other persons, with going and coming in and out, feasting and banqueting all ambassadors diverse times, and other strangers right nobly.” Cavendish’s *Life of Wolsey*, p. 112. ed. 1827.

v. 417. *tancrete*] “*Tancrit*: Transcrit, copié.” Roquefort’s *Gloss. de la Lang. Rom.*

v. 418. *abstract*] i. e. abstract.

Page 291. v. 425. *Whan him lyst*] i. e. When it pleases him.

v. 434. *vndermynde*] i. e. undermine.

v. 435. *sleyghtes*] i. e. artful contrivances.

v. 438. *coarted*] i. e. coercted, confined.

v. 444. *taken in gre*] i. e. taken kindly, in good part: see note, p. 16. v. 68.

v. 449. *He bereth the kynny on hand,  
 That he must pyll his lande*]

—*bereth on hand*, i. e. leads on to a belief, persuades.

“ Lordings, right thus, as ye han understand,  
*Bare* I stifly min old husbondes *on hond*,  
 That thus they saiden in hir dronkenness.”

Chaucer's *Wif of Bathes Prol.*, 5961.  
 ed. Tyr.

“ He is my countre man : as he *bereth me an hande*,—  
*vti mihi vult persuasum.*” *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. X  
 viii. ed. 1530. The expression occurs in a somewhat  
 different sense in our author's *Magnyfycence*, see note,  
 p. 211. v. 357: *pyll*, i. e. strip, spoil.

Page 292. v. 463. *a cæciam*] “ *Cæcia*, *σκοροδινία* [a  
 vertigo with loss of sight].” *Du Cange's Gloss.* The  
 editions give *Acisiam*. *Qy.* is “ *accidiam* ” the right  
 reading (“ *Acedia*, *Accidia* . . . *tædium* . . . *tristitia*,  
*molestia*, *anxietas*,” &c. (Gr. *ἀκηδία*) : see *Du Cange*) ?

v. 476. *a Mamelek*] i. e. a Mameluke. Compare  
*The Image of Ipocrisy*, (a poem in imitation of Skel-  
 ton, which is appended to the present edition) ;

“ And crafty inquisitors,  
 Worse then *Mamalokes.*” Part Four.

v. 478. *potshordes*] i. e. potsherds.

v. 483. *God to recorde*] i. e. God to witness.

Page 293. v. 485. *reason or skyll*] See note, p. 207.  
 v. 106.

v. 486. *the primordiyall*  
*Of his wretched originall]*

—*primordiyall*, i. e. first beginning.

v. 490. *sank*] i. e. blood.

v. 491. *bochers*] i. e. butcher's: see note, p. 372.

v. 478.

v. 495. *rowme*] i. e. room, place, office.

v. 505. *parde*] i. e. *par dieu*, verily.

Page 293. v. 508. *saw*] i. e. saying,—branch of learning. So in our author's *Colyn Cloute* ;

“Some lernde in other *sawe*.”

v. 734. vol. ii. 150.

v. 511. *quatriuials*] } See note, p. 362. v. 171. This  
v. 515. *triuials*] } depreciation of Wolsey's ac-  
quirements is very unjust: his learning, there is rea-  
son to believe, was far from contemptible.

Page 294. v. 517. *worth a fly*] See note, p. 178. v. 104.

v. 518. *Haly*] } See notes, p. 61. vv. 505.  
v. 520. *Albumasar*] } 501.

v. 522. *mobyll*] i. e. movable.

v. 526. *humanyte*] i. e. *humaniores literæ*, polite literature.

v. 533. *our processe for to stable*]—*processe*. i. e. story, account; see notes, p. 75. v. 735. p. 79. v. 969, &c. and compare our author's Fourth Poem *Against Garnesche*, “But now my *proces for to saue*,” v. 157. vol. i. 152.

v. 538. *conceyght*] i. e. conceit,—good opinion, favour.

v. 540. *exemptyfyenge*] i. e. following the example of.

Page 295. v. 550. *A wretched poore man, &c.*] i. e. Abdalonimus (or Abdolonimus) whom Alexander made king of Sidon: see Justin, xi. 10. Cowley touches on the story at the commencement of *Plant. Lib. in.*; and in his English version of that commencement, under the title of *The Country Life*, he has greatly improved the passage.

v. 557. *occupied a showell*] i. e. used a shovel: see note, p. 3. v. 52.

Page 295. v. 566. *renowme*] i. e. renown.

v. 569. *with lewde condicyons cotyd*] i. e. quoted, noted, marked, with evil qualities: see note, p. 132. v. 12.

v. 570. *ben*] i. e. be.

v. 573. *Couetys*] i. e. Covetise, covetousness.

Page 296. v. 575. *wode*] i. e. mad.

v. 576. *mode*] i. e. mood, passion.

v. 577. *swerde*] i. e. sword.

v. 579. *son*] i. e. soon.

v. 583. *trone*] i. e. throne.

v. 584. *a great astate*] i. e. a person of great estate, or rank.

v. 585. *play checke mate*] In allusion to the king's being put in *check* at the game of chess.

v. 586. *ryall*] i. e. royal.

v. 591. *fynd*] i. e. fiend.

v. 594. *Lyke Mahounde in a play*] In none of the early miracle-plays which have come down to us is Mahound (Mahomet) a character, though he is mentioned and sworn by.

v. 601. *rebads*] i. e. ribalds.

v. 602. *beggars reiagged*] i. e. beggars all-tattered.

v. 603. *recreyed*] i. e. recreant.

Page 297. v. 604. *hauell*] See note on v. 94. p. 378.

v. 605. *Rynne*] i. e. Run.

— *iauell*] See note, p. 256. v. 2218.

v. 606. *peuysse pye*] i. e. silly magpie.

v. 607. *losell*] i. e. good-for-nothing fellow, scoundrel.

v. 613. *Iacke breche*] i. e. Jack-ass (-arse).

v. 618. *shrewdly*] i. e. badly.

Page 297. v. 621. *kayser*] i. e. emperor. See note, p. 221. v. 796.

v. 622. *My lorde is nat at layser* ;

*Syr, ye must tary a stounde, &c.]*

—*layser*, i. e. leisure: a *stounde*, i. e. a time, a while.

Compare *A Character of the insolent behaviour of Cardinal Wolsey, as given by Thomas Allen, Priest and Chaplain to the Earl of Shrewsbury, in a Letter to his Lordshyp about Apr. 1517*, among Kennett's Collections,—*MS. Lansd. 978. fol. 213.* "Pleseth your Lordshyp to understande upon Monday was sennight last past I delivered your Letter with the examinacyon to my Lord Cardynall at Guilford, whence he commanded me to wait on him to the Court. I followed him and there gave attendance and could have no Answer. Upon ffriday last he came from thence to Hampton Court, where he lyeth. The morrow after I besought his Grace I might know his plesure; I could have no Answer. Upon Mondaye last as he walked in the parke at Hampton Court, I besought his Grace I might knowe if he wolde command me anye servyce. He was not content with me that I spoke to hym. So that who shall be a Suitour to him may have no other busynesse but give attendance upon his plesure. He that shall so doe, it is needfull shuld be a wyser man then I am. I sawe no remedy, but came without Answere, except I wolde have done as my Lord Dacre's Servaunt doth, who came with Letters for the Kynges servyce five moneths since and yet hath no Answere. And another Servaunt of the Deputy of Calais likewyse who came before the other to Walsyngham, I heard, when he annswered them, 'If ye be not contente to tary my leysure, departe when ye



wille.' This is truthe, I had rather your Lordshyp commaunded me to Rome then deliver him Letters, and bring Aunswers to the same. When he walketh in the Parke he will suffer no Servaunt to come nyghe him, but commands them awaye as farre as one might shoote an arrowe."

Page 297. v. 631. *flyt*] i. e. remove.

v. 635. *neuer the nere*]—*nere*, i. e. nearer.

"That they were early vp, and *neuer the neere*."

Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c. sig. A 3,—  
*Workes*, ed. 1598.

v. 636. *daungerous dowsypere*] "He hath a *daungerous* loke. Atollit supercilium, adducit, contrahit supercilia."—"I can not away with suche *daungorous* felowes. Ferre non possum horum supercilium, vel superciliosos, arrogantes, fastuosos, vel arrogantiam, aut fastum talium." Hormanni *Vulgaria*, sigs. L i, P iii. ed. 1530:—*dowsypere*, i. e. lord, noble (properly, one of the *Douze-Pairs* of France);

"Erll, duke, and *douch-spere*."

*Golagros and Gawane*, p. 182,—*Syr Gawayne*, &c. ed. Madden.

See too Spenser's *F. Queene*, iii. x. 31.

v. 642. *With a poore knyght*] "He [Wolsey] fell in acquaintance with one Sir John Nanphant, a very grave and ancient knight, who had a great room in Calais under King Henry the Seventh. This knight he served, and behaved him so discreetly and justly, that he obtained the special favour of his said master; inso-much that for his wit, gravity, and just behaviour, he committed all the charge of his office unto his chaplain. And, as I understand, the office was the treas-

urership of Calais, who was, in consideration of his great age, discharged of his chargeable room, and returned again into England, intending to live more at quiet. And through his instant labour and especial favour his chaplain was promoted to the king's service, and made his chaplain." Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*, p. 70. ed. 1827. According to Nash, it was Sir Richard Nanfan (father of Sir John) who was "captain of Calais, made a knight, and esquire of the body to Henry vii." *Hist. of Worcestershire*, i. 85.

Page 298. v. 646. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 649. *doddypatis*] i. e. thick-heads.

v. 651. *iack napis*] i. e. jackanapes, ape, monkey.

v. 652. *bedleme*] i. e. bedlamite.

v. 653. *reame*] i. e. realm.

v. 661. *losetry*] i. e. wickedness, evil practice.

Page 299. v. 664. *hart rote*] i. e. heart-root.

v. 665. *kote*] i. e. coot, (water-fowl).

v. 668. *he wyll tere it asonder*] So Roy, in his satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe*, &c. ;

"His power he doth so extende,

That the Kyngis letters to rende

He will not forbear in his rage."

*Harl. Miscell.*, ix. 69. ed. Park.

v. 670. *hoddypoule*] i. e. dunder-head.

v. 674. *settys nat by it a myte*] i. e. values it not at a mite, cares not a mite for it.

v. 679. *demensy*] i. e. madness.

v. 683. *wel*] i. e. well.

v. 684. *How Frauncis Petrarkè, &c.*] "Vidi Aquensem Caroli sedem, & in templo marmoreo verendum barbaris gentibus illius principis sepulchrum, vbi fabellam audiui, non inamœnam cognitu, a quibusdam

templi sacerdotibus, quam scriptam mihi ostenderunt, & postea apud modernos scriptores accuratius etiam tractatam legi, quam tibi quoque ut referam incidit animus: ita tamen, ut rei fides non apud me quæretur, sed (vt aiunt) penes auctores maneat. Carolum Regem quem Magni nomine [*ed Bas. cognomine*] æquare Pompeio & Alexandro audent, mulierculam quandam perditæ & efflicte amasse memorant, eius blanditiis eneruatam, neglecta fama (cui plurimum inseruire consueuerat) & posthabitis regni curis, aliarum rerum omnium & postremo suiipsius oblitum, diu nulla prorsus in re nisi illius amplexibus acquieuisse, summa cum indignatione suorum ac dolore. Tandem cum iam spei nihil superesset (quoniam aures regias salutaribus consiliis insanus amor obstruxerat), fœminam ipsam malorum causam insperata mors abstulit, cuius rei ingens primum in regia sed latens gaudium fuit: deinde dolore tantum priore grauiore, quantum fœdiori morbo correptum regis animum videbant, cuius nec morte lenitus furor, sed in ipsum obscœnum cadauer & exangue translatus est, quod balsamo & aromatibus conditum, onustum gemmis, & velatum purpura, diebus ac noctibus tam miserabili quam cupido fouebat amplexu. Dicitur nequit quam discors & quam male se compassura conditio est amantis ac regis: nunquam profecto contraria sine lite iunguntur. Quid est autem regnum, nisi iusta & gloriosa dominatio? Contra quid est amor, nisi fœda seruitus & iniusta? Itaque cum certatim ad amantem (seu rectius ad amentem) Regem, pro summis regni negotiis legationes gentium, præfectique & prouinciarum præsides conuenirent, is in lectulo suo miser, omnibus exclusis & obseratis foribus, amato corpusculo cohærebat, amicam suam crebro,

velut spirantem responsuramque compellans, illi curas laboresque suos narrabat, illi blandum murmur & nocturna suspiria, illi semper amoris comites lachrymas instillabat, horrendum miseræ solamen, sed quod vnum ex omnibus Rex alioquin (vt aiunt) sapientissimus elegisset. Addunt fabulæ quod ego nec fieri potuisse nec narrari debere arbitror. Erat ea tempestate in aula Coloniensis Antistes vir, vt memorant, sanctitate & sapientia clarus, necnon comis, et consilii Regii prima vox, qui domini sui statum miseratus, vbi animaduertit humanis remediis nihil agi, ad Deum versus, illum assidue precari, in illo spem reponere, ab eo finem mali poscere multo cum gemitu: quod cum diu fecisset, nec desiturus videretur, die quodam illustri miraculo recreatus est: siquidem ex more sacrificanti, & post deuotissimas preces pectus & aram lachrymis implenti, de cælo vox insonuit, Sub extinctæ mulieris lingua furoris Regii causam latere. Quo lætior, mox peracto sacrificio, ad locum vbi corpus erat se proripuit, & iure notissimæ familiaritatis regiæ introgressus, os digito clam scrutatus, gemmam perexiguo annulo inclusam sub gelida rigentique lingua repertam festinabundus auexit. Nec multo post rediens Carolus, & ex consuetudine ad optatum mortuæ congressum properans, repente aridi cadaueris spectaculo concussus, obriguit, exhorruitque contactum, auferri eam quantocius ac sepeliri iubens. Inde totus in Antistitem conuersus, illum amare, illum colere, illum indies arcitius amplecti. Denique nihil nisi ex sententia illius agere, ab illo nec diebus nec noctibus auelli. Quod vbi sensit vir iustus ac prudens, optabilem forte multis sed onerosam sibi sarcinam abiicere statuit, veritusque ne si vel ad manus alterius perueniret, vel flammis

consumeretur, domino suo aliquid periculi afferret, annulum in vicinæ paludis præaltam voraginem demersit. Aquis forte tum rex cum proceribus suis habitabat, ex eoque tempore cunctis ciuitatibus sedes illa prælata est, in ea nil sibi palude gratius, ibi assidere & illis aquis mira cum voluptate, illius odore velut suauissimo delectari. Postremo illuc regiam suam transtulit, & in medio palustris limi, immenso sumptu, iactis molibus, palatium templumque construxit, vt nihil diuinæ vel humanæ rei eum inde abstraheret. Postremo ibi vitæ suæ reliquum egit, ibique sepultus est: cauto prius vt successores sui primam inde coronam & prima imperii auspicia capescerent, quod hodie quoque seruatur, seruabiturque quam diu Romani frena imperii Theutonica manus aget." Petrarchæ *Fam. Epist.*, lib. i. Ep. iii. p. 10, *et seq.*, ed. 1601.— On this story, which he found in a French author, Mr. Southey has composed a ballad: see his *Minor Poems*.

Page 300. v. 694. *carectes*] i. e. characters, magical inscriptions.

v. 703. *Acon*] i. e. Aix la Chapelle; "*Acon* in Almayne whyche is a moche fayr cytee, where as kyng charles had made his paleys moche fayr & ryche and a ryght deuoute chapel in thonour of our lady, wherin hymself is buryed." Caxton's *History and Lyf of Charles the Grete*, &c. 1485. sig. b 7.

v. 709. *absolute*] i. e. absolute, absolved.

v. 710. *practyue*] i. e. practise.

— *abolete*] i. e. antiquated, abolished.

v. 713.

*But I wyll make further relacion*

*Of this isagogicall colation]*

—*isagogicall colation* seems to be equivalent here to—

comparison introduced, or discourse introduced for the sake of comparison.

Page 300. v. 715. *How maister Gagaine, &c.*] Concerning Gaguin see the *Account of Skelton's Life, &c.* The passage here alluded to, will be found in *Roberti Gaguni ordinis sanctæ trinitatis ministri generalis de origine et gestis francorum perquamutile compendium*, lib. x. fol. cxiiii. (where the marginal note is "Balluæ cardinalis iniquitas"), ed. 1497. Cardinal Balue (whom the reader will probably recollect as a character in Sir W. Scott's *Quentin Durward*) was confined by order of Louis XI. in an iron cage at the Castle of Loches, in which durance he remained for eleven years. But there is no truth in Skelton's assertion that he "was bedyd, drawen, and quartered," v. 737; for though he appears to have deserved that punishment, he terminated his days prosperously in Italy.

v. 720. *a great astate*] i. e. a person of great estate, or rank.

Page 301. v. 728. *so wele apayed*] i. e. so well satisfied, pleased.

v. 731. *hym lyst*] i. e. pleased him.

v. 732. *cheked at the fyst*] Seems to be equivalent here to—attacked, turned against the hand which fed him. "Check is when Crowes, Rooks, Pyes, or other birds comming in the view of the Hawk, she forsaketh her naturall flight to fly at them." Latham's *Faulconry (Explan. of Words of Art)*, 1658.

v. 733. *agayne*] i. e. against.

v. 748. *dyscust*] i. e. determined. See note, p. 331. v. 881.

Page 302. v. 752. *rote*] i. e. root.

v. 753. *Yet it is a wyly mouse*

*That can bylde his dwellinge house  
Within the cattes eare]*

This proverbial saying occurs in a poem attributed to Lydgate;

“An hardy mouse that is bold to breede  
*In cattis eeris.*”

*The Order of Foles,—MS. Harl. 2251. fol. 304.*

And so Heywood;

“I haue heard tell, it had need to bee  
*A wylie mouse that should breed in the cats eare.*”

*Dialogue, &c. sig. G 4,—Workes, ed. 1598.*

Page 302. v. 766. *sad]* i. e. grave, discreet. See note, p. 245. v. 1711.

v. 768. *heale]* i. e. health.

v. 774. *that mastyfe . . .*

*Let him neuer confounde*

*The gentyll greyhownde]*

See note, p. 372. v. 478.

v. 782. *borde]* i. e. jest.

Page 303. v. 783. *stede]* i. e. place.

v. 784. *maister Mewtas]* John Meautis was secretary for the French language to Henry the Seventh and Henry the Eighth. It appears from Rymer's *Fædera* that he was allowed, in consideration of his services, to import Gascon wine and to dispose of it to the best advantage, T. v. P. iv. p. 78 (anno 1494), T. vi. P. i. p. 146 (anno 1518), ed. Hagæ; and that he was occasionally employed on business with foreign powers, T. v. P. iv. pp. 110, 113 (anno 1497). Among some, says Ashmole, who became Poor Knights of Windsor “probably out of devotion, rather than cause of poverty,” was “John Mewtes Secretary of the French

Tongue (Pat. 18. H. 7. p. 1)." *Order of the Garter*, p. 161. Several unimportant entries concerning this person occur in the unpublished Books of Payments preserved in the Chapter House, Westminster.

Page 303. v. 795. *a bull vnder lead*]—*lead*, i. e. a leaden seal.

v. 798. *Dymingis Dale*] So in *Thersytes*, n. d.;

"Mother bryce of oxforde, and great Gyb of hynxey,  
Also mawde of thrutton, and mable of chartesey,  
And all other wytyches that walke in *dymminges dale*,  
Clytteringe and clatteringe there youre pottes with  
ale." p. 68. Roxb. ed.

v. 799. *Portyngale*] i. e. Portugal.

v. 806. *calodemonyall*] i. e. consisting of good angels.

v. 807. *cacodemonyall*] i. e. consisting of evil angels.

v. 808. *puruey*] i. e. provide.

Page 304. v. 831. *euerychone*] i. e. every one.

v. 838. *rewth*] i. e. pity.

Page 305. v. 845. *recorde*] i. e. witness, evidence.

v. 856. *set by*] i. e. valued, regarded.

v. 867. *askrye*] i. e. a shout. The verb has occurred several times before: see notes, p. 78. v. 903. p. 88.

v. 1358. p. 144. v. 66.

Page 306. v. 877. *haute . . . base*] i. e. high . . . low.

v. 880. *Marke me that chase*

*In the tennys play*]

See the latter part of note, p. 158. v. 62. "*Marquez bien cette chasse*. Heed well that passage, marke well the point, whereof I have informed you." Cotgrave's *Dict.* in v. *Chasse*.

v. 883. *a tall man*] "*Tall or semely*." *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

v. 885. *Hay, the gye and the gan*] In one of his



copies of verses *Against Venemous Tongues*, Skelton has,

“Nothing to write, but *hay the gy of thre.*”

v. 13. vol. i. 156,

where there seems to be some allusion to the dance called *hegdeguies*. In the present passage probably there is a play on words: *gye* may mean — goose; and *gan* gander.

Page 306. v. 886. *gose*] i. e. goose.

v. 887. *The waters wax wan*] Horne Tooke in his *Div. of Purley*, Part ii. p. 179. ed. 1805, citing this line from the ed. of Skelton's *Works*, 1736, thus,

“The waters *were wan*,”

considers “wan” as the past participle of the verb “wane,”—*wand*, decreased; and he is followed by Richardson, *Dict.* in v. *Wan*. But “were” is merely a misprint of ed. 1736; and that “wan” is here an adjective expressing the colour of the water, is not to be doubted. So Skelton elsewhere;

“For worldly shame I *wax* bothe *wanne* and bloo.”

*Magnifycence*, v. 2080. vol. ii. 98.

“The ryuers rowth, the *waters wan*.”

*Balett*, v. 15 vol. i. 28.

So too in Henry's *Wallace*;

“Bot rochis heich, and *wattir* depe and *wan*.”

B. vii. 814. ed. Jam.

v. 888. *ban*] i. e. curse.

v. 891. *warke*] i. e. work.

v. 896. *Sem . . . Cum*] i. e. *Shem . . . Ham*.

v. 898. *cupbord*] “*Cupborde of plate*, or to sette plate vpon, *buffet*.” Palsgrave, p. 211. It had a succession of “desks” or stages, on which the plate was

displayed: see the description of a magnificent entertainment in Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*, p. 195. ed. 1827, and the editor's note.

Page 307. v. 904. *alcumyn*] i. e. a sort of mixed metal.

v. 905. *A goldsmyth youre mayre*] "A.D. 1522 . . . Maior, Sir John Mundy, Goldsmith, Son to William Mundy of Wycombe in Buckinghamshire." Stow's *Survey*, B. v. 129. ed. 1720.

v. 908. *trotters*] "*Trotters, shepes fete.*" Palsgrave, p. 283.

v. 909. *potshordis*] i. e. potsherds.

v. 910. *shrewdly*] i. e. badly.

v. 914. *syr Trestram*] See note, p. 67. v. 634. The name is, of course, used here for a person of rank generally.

v. 916. *Cane*] i. e. Caen, in Normandy.

\* v. 917. *wane*] i. e. wanting, not to be had.

v. 918. *royals*] }  
v. 919. *nobles*] } The coins so called.

v. 920. *Burgonyons*] i. e. Burgundians.

v. 928. *With, laughe and laye downe*] A punning allusion to the game at cards so called.

v. 930. *Sprynge of Lanam*]—*Lanam*, i. e. Langham in Essex. In the Expenses of Sir John Howard, first Duke of Norfolk, we find, under the year 1463, "Item, Apylton and *Sprynge off Lanam* owyth my mastyr, as James Hoberd and yonge Apylton knowyth wele [a blank left for the sum]." *Manners and Household Expenses of England*, &c. p. 180. ed. Roxb. It seems probable, however, from the early date, that the person mentioned in the entry just cited was the father (or some near relative) of the Spring noticed by Skel-

ton. But Stow certainly alludes to the clothier of our text, where he records that, during the disturbances which followed the attempt to levy money for the king's use in 1525, when the Duke of Norfolk inquired of the rebellious party in Suffolk "what was the cause of their disquiet, and who was their captaine? . . . one John Greene a man of fiftie yeeres olde answered, that pouertie was both cause and captaine. For the rich clothiers *Spring of Lanam* and other had giuen ouer occupying, whereby they were put from their ordinarie worke and liuing." *Annales*, p. 525. ed. 1615. Neither Hall nor Holinshed, when relating the same circumstance, make any mention of Spring.

Page 308. v. 935. *He must tax for his wull*] i. e. He must pay tax for his wool.

v. 952. *the streytes of Marock*] i. e. the straits of Morocco.

"Thurghout the see of Greece, unto *the strait*  
*Of Maroc.*" Chaucer's *Man of Lawes Tale*,  
v. 4884. ed. Tyr.

v. 953. *the gybbet of Baldock*] See note, p. 358. v. 75.

v. 958. *mellys*] i. e. meddles.

Page 309. v. 972. *fendys blake*] i. e. fiends black.

v. 974. *crake*] i. e. vaunt, talk bigly.

v. 975. *he wolde than make*

*The deuylls to quake*]

So Roy in his satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe, &c.*;

"Yf he be as thou hast here sayde,  
I wene the devils will be a frayde  
To have hym as a companion;  
For what with his execracions,  
And with his terrible fulminacions,  
He wolde handle theym so,

That for very drede and feare,  
 All the devils that be theare  
 Wilbe glad to let hym go."

*Harl. Miscell.* ix. 29. ed. Park.

Page 309. v. 978. *fyer drake*] i. e. fiery dragon.

v. 980. *Brose them on a brake*]—*Brose*, i. e. bruise, break: *brake* (which has occurred before in a different sense, see note, p. 111. v. 324) means here an engine of torture: "I Brake on a *brake* or payne banke, as men do mysdoers to confesse the trouthe." Palsgrave, p. 463. In the Tower was a celebrated *brake* known by the nick-name of the Duke of Exeter's Daughter: see the wood-cut in Steevens's note on *Measure for Measure*,—*Shakespeare* (by Malone and Boswell), ix. 44.

v. 984. *a grym syer*]—*syer*, i. e. sire, lord.

"Ryght a grym syre at domys day xal he be."

*Coventry Mysteries*,—*MS. Cott.*

*Vesp. D* viii. fol. 37.

v. 985. *potestolate*] Equivalent, I suppose, to—legate.

v. 986. *potestate*] "*Potestat*. A Potestat, principall Officer, chiefe Magistrate." Cotgrave's *Dict.*

v. 989. *echone*] i. e. each one.

v. 990. *trone*] i. e. throne.

Page 310. v. 996. *Folam peason*] i. e. Fulham pease.

v. 997. *geson*] i. e. scarce, rare.

\* v. 1000. *herbers*] i. e. arbours.

v. 1001. *bryght and shene*] Are synonymous: yet Spenser also has;

"Her garment was so bright and wondrous sheene," &c.

*The Faerie Queene*,—*Mutabilitie*, vii. 7.

Page 310. v. 1014. *The deuyll spede whitte*] See note, p. 228. v. 1018.

v. 1016. *rechelesse*] i. e. reckless.

v. 1019. *bended*] i. e. banded. "A knotte or a bende of felowes." *Hormanni Vulgaria*, sig. Z viii. ed. 1530.

v. 1020. *condyscended*] i. e. agreed. See note, p. 206. v. 39.

Page 312. v. 1055. *Remordynge*] i. e. rebuking. See note, p. 146. v. 101.

v. 1056. *flytynge*] i. e. scolding, rating.

v. 1058. *dawis*] i. e. simpletons.

v. 1059. *sawis*] i. e. sayings, texts.

v. 1060. *gygawis*] i. e. gewgaws, trifles.

v. 1066. *let*] i. e. hinder, obstruct.

v. 1067. *maumet*] See note, p. 138. v. 170.

v. 1070. *crakyng*] i. e. vaunting, talking bigly.

v. 1077. *him lykys*] i. e. pleases him.

Page 313. v. 1086. *For all priuileged places, &c.*] See note. p. 360. v. 126.

v. 1094. *Saint Albons to recorde, &c.*] Wolsey, at that time Archbishop of York and Cardinal, was appointed to hold the abbacy of St. Alban's *in commendam*; and is supposed to have applied its revenues to the expensive public works in which he was then engaged, the building of his colleges at Oxford and Ipswich, &c.,—a great infraction, it was considered, of the canon law.

v. 1100. *legacy*] i. e. legatine power.

v. 1104. *ben*] i. e. be.

Page 314. v. 1113. *He is periured himselfe, &c.*] "And York [Wolsey] perceiving the obedience that Canterbury [Warham] claimed to have of York, in-

tended to provide some such means that he would be superior in dignity to Canterbury than to be either obedient or equal to him. Wherefore he obtained first to be made Priest Cardinal, and *Legatus de Latere*; unto whom the Pope sent a Cardinal's hat, with certain bulls for his authority in that behalf." . . . .

"Obtaining this dignity, [he] thought himself meet to encounter with Canterbury in his high jurisdiction before expressed; and that also he was as meet to bear authority among the temporal powers, as among the spiritual jurisdictions. Wherefore remembering as well the taunts and checks before sustained of Canterbury, which he intended to redress, having a respect to the advancement of worldly honour, promotion, and great benefits, [he] found the means with the king, that he was made Chancellor of England; and Canterbury thereof dismissed, who had continued in that honourable room and office, since long before the death of King Henry the Seventh." Cavendish's *Life of Wolsey*, pp. 90, 92, ed. 1827. It appears, however, from the contemporary testimonies of Sir Thomas More and Ammonius, that this statement was founded on false information, and that Wolsey did not employ any unfair means to supersede Warham. The latter had often requested permission to give up the chancellorship before the king would receive his resignation. When the seals were tendered to the Cardinal, either from affected modesty, or because he thought the office incompatible with his other duties, he declined the offer, and only accepted it after the king's repeated solicitations. See Singer's note on Cavendish, *ubi supra*, and Lingard's *Hist. of Engl.* vi. 57. ed. 8vo.

Page 314. v. 1127.

*he setteth neuer a deale  
By his former othe]*

i. e. he values not a bit, regards not a bit, his former oath.

v. 1130. *pretens]* i. e. pretension, claim.

v. 1131. *equipolens]* i. e. equality of power.

v. 1137. *pore]* i. e. poor.

Page 315. v. 1151.

*That wyll hed vs and hange vs,*

. . . . .  
*And he may fange vs]*

—*fange*, i. e. catch, lay hold of. Compare Sir D. Lyndsay's *Satyre of the Three Estaitis*, Part ii. ;

“ Sum sayis ane king is cum among us,  
That purposis *to hede and hang us* :  
Thare is na grace, *gif he may fang us,*  
But on an pin.”

*Works*, ii. 81. ed. Chalmers.

v. 1163. *Naman Sirus]* i. e. Naaman the Syrian.

“ And *Naaman Syrus* thou pouredest of a leprye.”

*Bale's Promyses of God*, &c. 1538. sig. E i.

v. 1167. *pocky]* So Roy in his satire against Wolsey, *Rede me, and be nott wrothe*, &c. ;

“ He had the pockes, without fayle,  
Wherfore people on hym did rayle  
With many obprobrious mockes.”

*Harl. Miscell.* ix. 32. ed. Park.

This was one of the charges afterwards brought against Wolsey in parliament.

Page 316. v. 1178. *ouerthwart]* i. e. cross, perverse.

v. 1181. *Balthasor]* “Balthasar de Geurcis was

Chirurgion to Queen Catharine of Arragon, and received letters of naturalization, dated 16 March, 13 Hen. 8. [1521-2]. See Rymer's *Collect. ined.* MS. Add. Brit. Mus. 4621. 10." Sir F. Madden's additional note on *Privy Purse Expenses of the Princess Mary*, p. 281. He is mentioned in the following letter (now for the first time printed) from Wolsey's physician, Dr. Augustine (Augustinus de Augustinis, a Venetian), to Cromwell, requiring medical assistance for the Cardinal: "Hou<sup>do</sup> Mr Crumweſt, dopo le debite raccomandatione, ui m<sup>do</sup> el preſente meſſo a poſta, qual è un mio ſeruitore, per pregarui ſi da pte de Monſ<sup>r</sup> R<sup>mo</sup>, ſi da parte mia, iſtante m<sup>te</sup> c<sup>h</sup> ad ogni modo uogliati operar c<sup>h</sup> m<sup>o</sup> buths [Dr. Butts] & m<sup>o</sup> Walter [Cromer] ſiano qui au<sup>ti</sup> nocte, ſe n<sup>o</sup> ambidoi almeno uno de loro, & l'altro potra uenir dimane, p<sup>ch</sup> res mult<sup>u</sup> urget; prud<sup>ti</sup> & amico pauca. Item uorria uolontieri parlaſti a m<sup>o</sup> Balthaſar, c<sup>h</sup> trouaſſe o faceſſe trouare (ſe p<sup>h</sup>o in Londra n<sup>o</sup> ce ne fuſſe) di bona ſorte di ſanguisuge ſeu hyrudine, accio biſogn<sup>do</sup> per Monſ<sup>r</sup> R<sup>mo</sup> antedetto fuſſeno preſte & preparate, i. famelice etc & ſe p<sup>o</sup> caſo m<sup>o</sup> Balthaſar n<sup>o</sup> poteſſe o n<sup>o</sup> uoleſſe trouare ditte ſanguisuge, & qui uenir ad administrarle (ſe biſognera) ui piaccia parlar a m<sup>o</sup> Nicolas genero de m<sup>o</sup> Marcellus, alquale ho fatto ne li tempi paſſati administrarle, ſi c<sup>h</sup> c<sup>u</sup> l'uno o l'altro fati le coſe ſiano in ordine, accio poi n<sup>o</sup> ſi perda tempo: q<sup>a</sup> pericul<sup>u</sup> eſt in mora. Aſpetto u<sup>ra</sup> riſpoſta per el p<sup>nte</sup> almeno in ingreſe ma uoi medemo dimane Monſ<sup>r</sup> R<sup>mo</sup> ad ogni modo ui aſpetta. ditte preteſea a li prefati doctori c<sup>h</sup> portino ſeco qualche elect<sup>o</sup> uomitiuo de piu ſorte cioe debile, mediocre, & forte, accio, biſogn<sup>do</sup>, ſe ueggia el meglio, et n<sup>o</sup> ſi p<sup>di</sup> tempo in m<sup>dar</sup> a Londra. per



el mio seruitore etiã o uero p̄ un de prefati doctori mādati la manna da bonuisi o da qualcñ un' altro doue meglio se atovera. Xp̄o da mal ni guardi. in Asher. 1529. ad. 19. gennaio. mādati etiã qualche granati & arācij.

a ūri eōmādi Aug.<sup>o</sup> aug<sup>t</sup>."

*MS. Cott. Tit. B i. fol. 365.*

Page 316. v. 1182. *wheled*] i. e. whealed, wealed, or waled.

\* v. 1185. *It was nat heled alderbest*]—*alderbest*, i. e. best of all,—in the best manner possible.

v. 1187. *Domyngo Lomelyn, &c.*] In *The Privy Purse Expenses of King Henry the Eighth* are several entries, relating to payments of money won by this Lombard from the King at cards and dice, amounting, in less than three years, to above 620*l.*: see pp. 17, 32, 33, 37, 190, 204, 205, 267, 270 of that work, edited by Sir H. Nicolas, who observes (p. 316) that Domingo "was, like Palmer and others, one of Henry's 'diverting vagabonds,' and seems to have accompanied His Majesty wherever he went, for we find that he was with him at Calais in October, 1532."

v. 1192. *puskylde pocky pose*]—*puskylde*, i. e. pustuled: *pose*, i. e. defluxion.

v. 1197. *neder*] i. e. nether, lower.

v. 1201. *toke . . . warke*] i. e. took . . . work.

Page 317. v. 1209. *To wryght of this glorious gest, &c.*] If the text be right, *gest* must mean—guest: so in *Magnyfycence*; "thou art a fonde *gest*." v. 1109. vol. ii. 52. But perhaps the true reading of the passage is,

"To wryght this glorious gest  
of this vayne gloryous best,"

in which case, *gest* would signify—story : see note, p. 122. v. 622.

Page 317. v. 1210. *best*] i. e. beast.

v. 1213. *Quia difficile est, &c.*] From Juvenal, *Sat.* i. 30.

v. 1221. *ouerse*] i. e. overlook.

v. 1224. *Omne animi vitium, &c.*] From Juvenal, *Sat.* viii. 140.

v. 1226. *defaute*] i. e. default, defect.

v. 1227. *a great astate*] i. e. a person of great estate, or rank.

Page 318. v. 1233. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

v. 1234. *can*] i. e. know.

v. 1235. *conuenyent*] i. e. fitting.

Page 318. v. 1238. *sadnesse*] i. e. discretion. See note, p. 238. v. 1382.

v. 1239. *lack*] i. e. fault, blame.

\* 1246. *it shall not skyl*] i. e. it shall not matter.

v. 1247. *byl*] i. e. writing.

v. 1248. *daucok*] See note, p. 36. v. 301.

#### EPITOMA, &c.

— *Polyphemo*] In allusion to what Skelton has before said,—that the cardinal had the use of only one eye.

v. 2. *Pandulphum*] So he terms Wolsey, because Pandulph was legate from the Pope in the time of King John.

Page 319. v. 27. *Mauri*] i. e. Terentianus Maurus.

#### DECASTICHON, &c.

v. 1. *maris lupus*] A wretched play on words,—sea-wolf—wolf-sea—Wolsey.

Page 320. v. 8. *mulus*] See note, p. 374. v. 510.

v. 10. *Asperius nihil est misero quum surget in altum*]

From Claudian ;

“ *Asperius nihil est humili cum surgit in altum.*”

*In Eutrop. I. 181.*

HOWE THE DOUTY DUKE OF ALBANY, LYKE A COW-  
ARDE KNYGHT, RAN AWAYE SHAMFULLY, &c.

Page 321. — *trallande*] i. e. prattling, idle-talking.

John duke of Albany (son of Alexander duke of Albany, the brother of James the Third) was regent of Scotland during the minority of James the Fifth ; and this poem relates to his invasion of the borders in 1523 ; an expedition, which, according to Pinkerton, “ in its commencement only displays the regent’s imprudence, and in its termination his total deficiency in military talents, and even in common valour.” *Hist. of Scot.*, ii. 230. Mr. Tytler, however, views the character and conduct of Albany in a very different light ; and his account of the expedition (*Hist. of Scot.*, v. 166 sqq.) may be thus abridged. Albany’s army amounted in effective numbers to about forty thousand men, not including a large body of camp-followers. With this force,—his march impeded by heavy roads, the nobles corrupted by the gold and intrigues of England, they and their soldiers jealous of the foreign auxiliaries, and symptoms of disorganization early appearing,—the regent advanced as far as Melrose. Having vainly endeavoured to persuade his discontented army to cross the Tweed, he encamped on its left bank, and laid siege to Wark Castle with his foreign troops and artillery. There the Frenchmen manifested their

wanted courage; but the assaulting party, receiving no assistance from the Scots, and fearing that the river flooded by rain and snow would cut off their retreat, were obliged to raise the siege, and join the main body. The Earl of Surrey (see notes, p. 325. v. 769. p. 380. v. 150), who had in the mean while concentrated his troops, hearing of the attack on Wark Castle, now advanced against the enemy. At the news of his approach, the Scottish nobles being fixed in their resolution not to risk a battle, Albany retreated to Eccles, (a monastery six miles distant from Wark,) with his foreign auxiliaries and artillery; and the rest of his forces dispersed, rather with flight than retreat, amidst a tempest of snow. From Eccles Albany retired to Edinburgh, and, soon after, finally withdrew to France. His army had been assembled on the Burrow-Muir near Edinburgh towards the end of October; and its dispersion took place at the commencement of the following month.

Page 321. v. 19. *Huntley banke*] See note, p. 181. v. 149.

Page 322. v. 20. *Lowdyan*] See note, p. 175. v. 59.

v. 21. *Locryan*] See note p. 176. v. 61.

v. 22. *the ragged ray*]—*ray* seems here to be merely—*array*; but Skelton in his *Replycacion*, &c., has,

“ye *dawns* all in a sute

“The heritykes *ragged ray*.” v. 168. vol. i. 239 : and see note, p. 148. v. 170.

v. 24. *Dunbar, Dundee*] See note, p. 179. v. 121.

v. 37. *With, hey, dogge, hay*] This line has occurred before, in *Elynour Rummyng*, v. 168. vol. i. 115.

v. 38. *For Syr William Lyle, &c.*] “And the seid mondaye at iij a klok at aftir none, the water of Twede

being soo high that it could not be riden, the Duke sente ouer ij m<sup>l</sup> Frenchemen in bootis [boats] to gif assaulte to the place, who with force entred the bas courte, and by Sir William Lizle captain of the castell with c with hym were right manfully defended by the space of one houre and an half withoute suffring theym tentre the inner warde; but fynally the seid Frenchemen entred the inner warde, whiche perceiued by the seid Sir William and his company frely set vpon theym, and not onely drove theym oute of the inner warde, but alsoo oute of the vtir warde, and slewe of the seid Frenchemen x personys. And so the seid Frenchemen wente ouer the water," &c. Letter from Surrey to Henry the Eighth,—*MS. Cott. Calig. B.* vi. fol. 304. Mr. Tytler says that the assaulting party left "three hundred slain, of which the greater number were Frenchmen." *Hist. of Scot.*, v. 169.

v. 45. *lacke*] i. e. blame, reproach.

Page 323. v. 52. *recoled*] i. e. recoiled, retreated.

v. 55. *That my lorde amrell, &c.*—*amrell*, i. e. admiral,—Surrey.

v. 63. *With saint Cutberdes banner*] An earlier passage of the letter just cited is as follows. "At whiche tyme I being at Holy Island, vij myles from Berwike, was aduertised of the same [Albany's attack on Wark Castle] at v a clok at night the seid sondaye; and incontynente sente lettres to my lord cardynallis company, my lord of Northumbreland, my lord of Westmereland at Sainte Cutbertes baner lying at Anwike and thereaboutes, and in likewise to my lord Dacre and other lordes and gentilmen lying abrode in the contre to mete me at Barmer woode v myles from Werk on mondaye, whoo soo dede."

Page 323. v. 68. *crake*] i. e. vaunt.

v. 73. *ascry*] i. e. call out against, raise a shout against—assail; see notes, p. 78. v. 903. p. 88. v. 1358, &c.

v. 78. *stoutty*] i. e. stout.

Page 324. v. 91. *But ye meane a thyng, &c.*] That Albany aimed at the destruction of James v. was a popular rumour, but, according to Mr. Tytler, entirely without foundation.

v. 101. *cast*] i. e. contrivance, stratagem.

Page 325. v. 110. *beyght*] i. e., perhaps, (not bait, but) noose. *Beight, bight, or bought*, is any thing bent, folded: in Markham's *Masterpiece* (as Stevenson observes, Additions to Boucher's *Gloss.* in v.) it is used both to express a noose formed of a rope, and the bent or arched part of a horse's neck. In *Hormanni Vulgaria* we find "*Boughtes. . . Chartæ complicatæ.*" Sig. Q iii. ed. 1530.

v. 115. *recreyd*] i. e. recreant.

v. 120. *puaunt*] i. e. stinking.

v. 126. *Vnhaply vred*] See note, p. 197. v. 95.

v. 128. *discured*] i. e. discovered.

v. 132. *echone*] i. e. each one.

v. 135. *flery*] i. e. floor.

Page 326. v. 146. *Mell nat*] i. e. Meddle not.

v. 152. *byrne*] i. e. burn.

v. 155. *at ylke mennes hecke*] i. e. at each man's hatch, door.

v. 156. *fynde*] i. e. fiend.

v. 159. *shake thy dogge, hay*] See note, p. 189. v. 28.

v. 161. *We set nat a flye*

*By, &c.*]

i. e. We value not a fly, care not a fly for.

Page 326. v. 163. *prane*] i. e. prawn.

v. 164. *drane*] i. e. drone. See note, p. 183. v. 172

v. 165. *We set nat a myght*] So Chaucer;

“I nolde setten at his sorow a mite.”

*Troilus and Creseide*, B iii.—*Workes*,  
fol. 161. ed. 1602.

v. 167. *proude palyarde*] See note, p. 370. v. 427.

Page 327. v. 168. *skyrgaliarde*] See note, p. 177. v.  
101.

v. 171. *coystrowne*] See note on title of poem, p. 11.

v. 172. *dagswayne*] See note, p. 254, v. 2195. I  
know not if the word was ever used as a term of  
reproach by any writer except Skelton.

v. 182. *mell*] i. e. meddle.

v. 189. *Right inconueniently*  
*Ye rage and ye raue,*  
*And your worshyp deprauē]*

—*inconueniently*, i. e. unsuitably, unbecomingly: *your  
worshyp deprauē*, i. e. debase, degrade, lower your  
dignity. “I am also aduertised that he [Albany] is  
so passionate that and he bee aparte amongis his  
familiers and doth here any thing contrarius to his  
myende and pleasure, his accustomed maner is too take  
his bonet sodenly of his hed and to throwe it in the fire,  
and no man dare take it oute but let it to bee brent.  
My lord Dacre doth affirme that at his last being in  
Scotland he ded borne aboue a dosyn bonettes aftir  
that maner.” Letter from Lord Surrey to Wolsey,—  
*MS. Cott., Calig. B vi. fol. 316.*

v. 192. *Duke Hamylcar*] } —*Duke*, i. e. leader, lord.

v. 195. *Duke Hasdruball*] } So Lydgate;

“*Duke* whylom of Cartage

Called *Amylchar*.”

*Fall of Prynces*, B. v. leaf cxxvi. ed. Wayland.

“*Duke Hasdrubal, whome bokes magnify.*”

*Ibid.* B. ii. leaf xlv.

Page 328. v. 198. *condicions*] i. e. qualities. See note, p. 132. v. 12.

v. 209. *Howe ye wyll beres bynde*]—*beres*, i. e. bears, Compare;

“With mede men may bynde *berys.*”

*Coventry Mysteries*,—MS. Cott. Vesp. D viii. fol. 195.

“Som man is strong *berys for to bynde.*”

Lydgate’s verses *Against Self-love, &c.*—MS. Harl. 2255. fol. 10.

“That with the strenth of my hand

*Beres may bynd.*”

*The Droichis Part of the Play*, attributed to Dunbar,—*Poems*, ii. 37. ed. Laing.

“Makyng the people to beleve he coulde *bynde bears.*”

Bale’s *Kynge Johan*, p. 72. ed. Camd.

v. 210. *the deuill downe dynge*]—*dynge*, i. e. knock. See note, p. 255. v. 2210.

v. 227. *entrusar*] i. e. intruder.

“But an *intrusour*, one called Julyan.”

Lydgate’s *Fall of Prynces*, B. viii. leaf ii. ed. Wayland.

Page 329. v. 230. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 237. *lorde amrell*] i. e. lord admiral (Surrey).

v. 240. *marciall shoure*] See note, p. 179. v. 133.

v. 243. *derayne*] i. e. contest.

v. 248. *keteryng*] i. e. caterane, marauder. See note, p. 177. v. 83.

v. 251. *The fynde of hell mot sterue the*] i. e. May



the fiend of hell cause thee to die, destroy thee. (To *sterue* in our old writers is common in the sense of—die, perish).

Page 329. v. 255. *Caried in a cage, &c.*] In no historian can I find any allusion to the strange vehicle here mentioned.

v. 257. *mawment*] See note, p. 138. v. 170.

Page 330. v. 268. *warke*] i. e. work.

\* v. 270. *Therin, lyke a royle,  
Sir Dunkan, ye dared*]

Compare ;

“ By your reuellous riding on euery *royle*,  
Welny euery day a new mare or a moyle.”

Heywood's *Dialogue*, &c. sig. H 4,—  
*Workes*, ed. 1598.

“ *Nulla in tam magno est corpore mica salis*, There is not one crum or droppe of good fashion in al that great *royls* bodye. For Catullus ther speaketh of a certaine mayden that was called Quintia,” &c. Udall's *Flowers, or Eloquent Phrases of the Latine speach*,” &c. sig. G 5. ed. 1581. Grose gives “ *Roil* or *royle*, a big ungainly slamakin, a great awkward blowze or hoyden.” *Prov. Gloss.*:—*Sir Dunkan* is a Scottish name used here at random by Skelton, as he elsewhere uses other Scottish names, see note, p. 179. v. 121 : *dared* [lurked, lay hid], see note, p. 237. v. 1358; and compare ; “ *Daren* or preuyly ben hyd. Latito.” *Prompt. Parv.* ed. 1499.

“ Vnder freshe floures sote and fayre to se,  
The serpent *dareth* with his couert poyson.”

Lydgate's *Fall of Prynces*, B. iv.  
leaf cvii. ed. Wayland.

“ the snayl goth lowe doun,  
*Daryth* in his shelle.”

Poem by Lydgate (entitled in the Catalogue, *Advices for people to keep a guard over their tongues*,—*MS. Harl.* 2255. fol. 133.

Page 330. v. 274. *sely*] i. e. silly, simple, harmless.

v. 282. *It made no great fors*] i. e. It was no great matter, it mattered not greatly.

\* v. 285. *a gon stone*] i. e. gun stone, ball. See note. p. 321. v. 629.

v. 287. *sir Topias*] See note, p. 127. v. 40.

v. 288. *Bas*] The *Bass* is an island, or rather rock, of immense height in the Firth of Forth, about a mile distant from the south shore.

v. 290. [*l*as] I may just notice, in support of this reading, that “a lusty *lasse*” occurs in our author’s *Magnyfycence*, v. 1577. vol. ii. 73.

v. 292. *I shrewe*] i. e. I beshrew, curse.

— *lugges*] i. e. ears.

v. 293. *munpynnys*] Compare ;

“ Syrs, let us cryb furst for oone thyng or oder,  
 That these wordes be purst, and let us go foder  
 Our *mompyns*.”

*Prima Pastorum*,—*Towneley*  
*Mysteries*, p. 89,

(a passage which the writer of the *Gloss.* altogether misunderstands), and ;

“ Thy *mone pynnes* bene lyche olde yuory,  
 Here are stumpes feble and her are none,” &c.

Lydgate, *The prohemy of a mariage*, &c.—  
*MS. Harl.* 372. fol. 45.

*Munpynnys* is, I apprehend, mouth-pins, teeth. Ray gives "The *Munne*, the Mouth." *Coll. of Engl. Words*, &c.—Preface, p. x. ed. 1768: and Jamieson has "*Munds*. The mouth."—"Muns. The hollow behind the jaw-bone." *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang. and Suppl.*

Page 330. v. 293. *crag*] i. e. neck, throat.

v. 295. *hag*] See note, p. 21. v. 19.

v. 296. *sir Wrig wrag*]

v. 297. *sir Dalyrag*]

} See note, p. 139. v. 186.

Page 331. v. 298. *mellyng*] i. e. meddling.

v. 301. *huddypeke*] See note, p. 232. v. 1176.

v. 303. *a farly freke*] i. e. a strange fellow: see notes, p. 32. v. 187; p. 124. v. 15.

\* v. 304. *an horne keke*] A term which I am unable to explain. ["*Hornkecke*, a fysshe lyke a mackerell." Palsgrave, p. 232. "*Garfysche*, or *hornkeke*" (green-back). *Prompt. Parv.* Here used as a term of contempt].

v. 308. *swerde*] i. e. sword.

v. 309. *the Lyon White*] i. e. the Earl of Surrey. See note, p. 179. v. 135.

v. 316. *render the*] i. e. consign thee.

v. 317. *the flingande fende*] i. e. the flinging fiend. So in Ingelend's *Disobedient Child*, n. d.;

"*The flyinge and [sic] fende go with my wyfe.*"

Sig. F ii.

Northern readers at least need not be informed that to *fling* means—to throw out the legs;

"Sumtyme, in dansing, feirelie I *flang*."

Sir D. Lyndsay's *Epistill* before his *Dreme*,—  
*Works*, i. 187. ed. Chalmers.

Page 332. v. 319. *borde*] i. e. jest.

v. 322. *parbrake*] i. e. vomit.

Page 332. v. 323. *avaunts*] i. e. vaunts. "The bragging *avaunts* of the Spaniards be so accalmed," &c. *Letter of Wolsey*,—Burnet's *Hist. of the Reform.*, iii. P. ii. 9. ed. 1816.

v. 324. *wordes enbosed*] i. e. swollen, big words.

v. 329. *lewde*] i. e. evil, vile.

v. 330. *Sir Dunkan*] See note on v. 270. p. 417.

— *in the deuill waye*] See note, p. 280. v. 672.

v. 336. *lurdayne*] See note, p. 213. v. 423.

v. 341. *varry*] i. e. fall at variance, contend.

v. 344. *stownde*] i. e. moment.

Page 333. v. 348. *ryn*] i. e. run.

v. 353. *defoyle*] i. e. defile.

v. 360. *wele*] i. e. well.

v. 366. *bace*] i. e. low.

v. 375. *cordylar*] i. e. cordelier,—a Franciscan friar, whose cincture is a *cord*.

v. 377. *to*] i. e. too.

Page 334. v. 380. *daucokes*] i. e. simpletons.

v. 381. *reme*] i. e. realm.

v. 382. *Ge heme*] Scottice for—Go home (as before in *Why come ye nat to Courte*, v, 123. vol. ii. 280.)

v. 383. *fonde*] i. e. foolish.

v. 386. *mate you with chekmate*] In allusion to the king's being put in *check* at the game of chess. And see note, p. 380. v. 158.

v. 389. *pype in a quibyble*] The word *quibyble*, as far as I am aware, occurs only in Skelton. Chaucer has a well-known passage,

"And playen songes on a small ribible ;

Therto he song somtime a loud *quinible*."

*The Milleres Tale*, v. 3331, where Tyrwhitt (apparently against the context) supposes *quinible* to be an

instrument : and I may notice that Forby gives "*Why-bibble*, a whimsy ; idle fancy ; silly scruple, &c." *Voc. of East Anglia*.

Page 334. v. 398. *faytes*] i. e. facts, doings.

v. 399. *me dresse*] i. e. address, apply myself.

v. 406. *auaunce*] i. e. advance.

Page 335. v. 410. *nobles*] i. e. noblesse, nobleness.

v. 417. *rechelesse*] i. e. reckless.

v. 418. *a lunatyke ouerage*] See note, p. 376. v. 39.

\* v. 420. *ennewde*] i. e. embellished. See note, p. 76. v. 775.

v. 431. *Lyke vnto Hercules*] Barclay goes still farther in a compliment to the same monarch ;

"*He passeth Hercules in manhode and courage.*"

*The Ship of Fooles*, fol. 205. ed. 1570.

v. 436. *foy*] i. e. faith.

Page 336. v. 439. *Scipiades*] i. e. Scipio.

v. 442. *Duke Iosue*]—*Duke*, i. e. leader, lord. So Hawes ;

"And in lyke wyse *duke Iosue* the gente," &c.

*The Pastime of Pleasure*, sig. c ii. ed. 1555.

v. 448. *animosite*] i. e. bravery.

v. 457. *to*] i. e. too.

v. 459. *losels*] i. e. good-for-nothing fellows, scoundrels.

v. 461. *astate*] i. e. estate, high dignity.

Page 337. v. 468. *domage*] i. e. damage.

v. 470. *rydes or goos*] See note, p. 51. v. 186.

v. 475. *a knappishe sorte*] "*Knappish*. Proterve, pervers, fascheux." Cotgrave's *Dict.* "*Knappish*. Tart, testy, snappish." Jamieson's *Et. Dict. of Scot. Lang.* : *sorte*, i. e. set.

Page 337. v. 477. *enbosed*] i. e. covered with foam.  
See note, p. 301. v. 24.

v. 478. *dawes*] i. e. simpletons.

v. 479. *fende*] i. e. fiend.

v. 487. *hart blodē*] i. e. heart-blood.

v. 488. *gode*] i. e. good,—goods.

\* v. 494. *faytour*] i. e. villain. See note, p. 149.  
v. 2.

v. 495. *recreyed*] i. e. recreant.

Page 338. v. 500. *rede . . . loke*] i. e. advise . . .  
look.

v. 506. *Sainct George to borowe*] i. e. St. George  
being my surety or pledge: the expression is common  
in our early poetry.

v. 508. *quayre*] i. e. quire,—pamphlet, book.

— *Lenuoy*] Concerning this second *L'envoy*,  
which, I believe, does not belong to the poem against  
Albany, see *Account of Skelton, &c.*

Page 339. v. 9. *ammas*] i. e. amice: see note, p. 63.  
v. 560.

— *Ie foy enterment, &c.*] i. e. Je fie entièrement, &c.

Page 340. v. 3. *stede*] i. e. place.

\* Page 341. v. 22. *chare*] i. e. drive out or away.  
“*Charyn' a-way, cachyn' a-way. Abigo.*” — *Prompt.  
Parv.*

\* v. 27. *wrote*] i. e. grub or root up.

— *Rosary*] i. e. Rose-bush.

\* v. 38. *ouer all*] i. e. everywhere.

\* v. 39. *face*] i. e. outface.

v. 46. *paves*] i. e. shield (properly, a large shield  
covering the body).

v. 54. *sad*] i. e. grave—discreet.

## INDEX TO THE NOTES.

---

[The figures, except in a few cases specially noted, indicate the pages of the Third Volume only.]

---

- a, 218.  
a, 240.  
a tyd, 148.  
abandune, 239.  
abbay, make a graunge of an, 276.  
Abdalonimus, 390.  
abiectiōns, 290.  
abolete, 397.  
abused, 157.  
abylyment, 261, 302.  
*Abyron*, 191.  
Acherontes, 49.  
acomberyd, 256.  
accompte, 262.  
Acon, 397.  
acquyte, 246 (see *aquyte*).  
adnychell, 193.  
adres, 177: *adresse*, 263.  
adnysed, 221 (see *auyse*).  
adnysement, 261.  
adyment, 309.  
affyaunce, 263.  
affyaunsynge, 318.  
aforce, 28; *aforce*, 263.  
again, 8, 322 (see *agayn*, *gayne*, and *geyne*).  
*Agarenæ, gentis*, 156.  
agaspe, 240.  
agayn, 189; *ageayne*, 79, 151, &c.; *agayng*, 266; *ageyne*, 348 (see *again*, *gayne*, and *geyne*).  
agerdows, 343.  
agryse, 43.  
Akers, Saynt Thomas of, 295.  
alamyre, 267.  
Albany, John Duke of, 386.  
——, his invasion of the borders in 1523, 411.  
——, said to have been aimed at the destruction of James V., 414.  
——, his passionate temper, 415.  
*Albertus de modo significandi*, 362.  
Albons, Saint, abbacy of, held by Wolsey in *commendam* 405.  
Albumazer, 61, 348, 390.  
alcumyn, 402.  
alderbest, 409.  
ale, newe, in cornes, 114, 221.  
ale pole, 129, 320.  
ale stake, 271  
Alerycus, 240.  
Alexander, kyng, 76.  
Alexander de Villa Dei, 363.  
algife, 10.

- all and some, 32.  
 all hallow, 111.  
 all one, 256.  
 allectuary, 22 (see *lectuary*).  
 allygate, 294.  
 almesse, 237.  
 almon for parrot, 357.  
 alowde, 216; allowed, 77, 150.  
 alumbek sodyldym syllorym  
   ben, 13.  
 amense, 205  
*amicare*, 292.  
 ammas, 422 (see *amysse*).  
 amonge, 364.  
 amrell, 413, 416.  
 Amund, Quater Fylz, 69.  
 amysse, 63 (see *ammas*).  
 animosite, 421.  
 anker, 272.  
 Anteocus, 75.  
 antetyme, 212. \*  
 apayd, 398; apayed, 36, 150,  
   261.  
 apayere, 125 (see *appare*).  
 apon, 373.  
 apostata, 167; apostataas, 274.  
 apostrofacion, 157.  
 appall, 376.  
 appare, 268; appayre, 362  
   (see *apayere*).  
 appose, 238, 272; apposed, 272.  
 apposelle, 304.  
 aquarde, 278.  
 aquyte, 148, 318, 335 (see *ac-  
   quyte*).  
 ar, 129.  
 arace, clothes of, 316 (see  
   *Arras*).  
 araid, 152 (see *raist*).  
 aray, 105.  
 arecte, 207; arrect, 302; arect-  
   yng, 300; arrectinge, 314;  
   arrectyng, 328; arrectyd, 22  
   (and see *erectyd*).  
 Arethusia, 78.  
 Argyua, 329.  
 Armony, 52.  
 armony, 177, 202, 308.  
 Arras, 290; Arres, clothe of,  
   145 (see *arace*).  
 Arryans, 279.  
 Arturis Creacyoun, Prince,  
   339.  
 Arturs rounde table, &c., 67.  
 ——— auncyent actys, 130.  
 Aryna, 330.  
 Arystobell, 165.  
 as who sayth, 2.  
 ascry, 88, 414; ascrye, 274  
   (see *askry* and *escrye*).  
 Ashrige, 349.  
 askry, 78, 144 (see *ascry* and  
   *escrye*).  
 askrye, 400.  
 Asmodeus, 381.  
 asprely, 194.  
 aspy, 323; aspyed, 348; as-  
   pyid, 321.  
 assay, 115; assaye, 35; asayde,  
   65, 325.  
 assayes, at all, 213, 259.  
 assoyle, 285.  
 Assucrus, 75.  
 assurded, 309.  
 astate, 8, 302, 316, 319, &c.  
   (see *estate*).  
 astrologys, 277.  
 at nale, 41.  
 atame, 150; attamed, 197.  
 athrust, 108.  
 auale, 81.  
 auaunce, 203, 210, &c.; a-  
   uaunced, 314; auaunsid,  
   145; auaunsyd, 263; auaun-  
   syng, 328.  
 auauns, 420.  
 auayle, 18.  
 avent, 25.  
 auenturis, 321.  
 auncetry, 144.  
 auncyente, 76.  
 Aungell, Castell, 345.  
 Aungey, 231.  
 auowe, 32, 216, 235, &c.; foi  
   God auowe, 247.  
 aureat, 10.  
*aurum musicum*, 338.  
 Austen fryers, 295.  
 auter, 157.  
 Auycen, 348.



- auyse, 29; auysed, 221; auysid, 313; auysynge, 28 (see *aduyseed*).  
 away the mare, 102, 236.  
 awne, 122, 129.  
 awtentyke, 280.  
 axes, 310; axys, 22.  
 ba, 18 (see *bas*).  
 babyls, 200; babylls, 370.  
 babyone, 138.  
 baile, 9 (see *bale*).  
 baile, 131.  
 bake, 126.  
 balas, 368; balassis, 338.  
 Baldock, the iebet of, 358, 403.  
 bale, 17, 218, 252, 312 (see first *baile*).  
 bale of dyce, 42.  
 balke, 122.  
 Baltazar, blake, 126.  
 Balthasor (see *Guercis*).  
 Balue, Cardinal, 398.  
 banketyng, 373; banketynge, 377.  
 ban, 401; banne, 257.  
 Barabas, 124.  
 baratows, 322.  
 barbican, 346.  
 barbyd, 227.  
 bare in hande, 211 (see *bereth on hand*).  
 barlyhood, 114.  
 barnacle, 58.  
 Barton, Elizabeth, vol. ii. 414.  
 bas, 18, 107, &c.; basse, 242, 376; bassed, 252; bassyd, 133 (see *ba*).  
 Bas, 418.  
 basnet, 126.  
 Basyan, 240.  
 bate, 290.  
 batowe, 220.  
 baudeth, 101.  
 baudrie, 197.  
 bawdy, 132, 138, 146.  
 bawmys; 322.  
 Bayarde Mountalbon, 69.  
 bayarde, bolde, 135.  
 bayardys bun, 12.  
 bayned, 195.  
 be, 25, 26, 127, &c.; bee, 192.  
 be, 36.  
 be come, 33, 44.  
 beade rolles, 276 (see *bederolle*).  
 becke, 228, 356.  
 becke, 268.  
 becked, 226.  
 bedawyd, 139.  
 bedell, 79.  
 bederolles, 48; bederoule, 52 (see *beade rolles*).  
 Bedford, Jasper Duke of, vol. ii. 347.  
 bedleme, 394.  
 begared, 273.  
 beholde, 211.  
 beholdinge a trauers, 193.  
 befole, 229, 246; befoule, 224.  
 Bele Isold, 67.  
 bellayng, 300.  
 belymmed, 35.  
 Beme, 358.  
 bemole, 62.  
 ben, 266, 391, 405.  
 bende, 221.  
 bended, 405.  
 bene, 29.  
 bent, 79, 227.  
 bere a brayne, 238.  
 bere coles, 383.  
 bereth on hand, 388 (see *bare in hande*).  
 Bernard, Saint, 5.  
 Bes, Lady, 4.  
 beseke, 328.  
 besene, 35, 291, &c.; beseen, 141; be seyn, 131.  
 besherewe, 25; beshrew, 119; beshrewde, all, 18, 145, 267, 373; beshrowe, 216, 231.  
 best, 169, 410; beste, 208.  
 bestad, 328.  
 besy, 14, 32, 147, &c.  
 betake, 213.  
 bet, 302.  
 bet, 322; bete, 79.  
 betell, 220.  
 beyte, 36; bevght, 414.  
 bil, 150 (see *byl*).

- birdbolt, 343.  
 birrall, 315.  
 bi ter, 57 (see *bytter*).  
 blasy, 142.  
 ble, 106, 127, 347.  
 Blenner-Haiset, maystres  
   Iane, 333.  
 bleunes, 106.  
 bleryd thyne I, 20.  
 blo, 25, 151, &c.; bloo, 251 ;  
   blow, 155.  
 blommer, 116.  
 blother, 229, 266, 282.  
 blow at the cole, 319, 377.  
 blowboll, 19.  
 blunder, 229.  
 blunderyng, 213.  
 blysse, 255; blyst, 244.  
 bobbe, 35; bobbid, 154.  
 Bochas, his Latin works, 312.  
 bode, 9.  
 boke, 162, &c.; bokes, 265,  
   &c.; bokis, 163, &c.  
 bole, 26.  
 bolle, 106, 246.  
 bolte, 210.  
 Bonam, Johnn a, 233.  
 Bonehoms of Ashrige, 349.  
 bones, 37.  
 bonet, 150.  
 bonne, 228; bonny, 107.  
 borde, 399, 419.  
 Bordews, 43.  
 borowe, Sainct George to, 422.  
 boskage, 376.  
 botchinent, 231.  
 bote, 252, 312.  
 bote, 128; botes, 216.  
 boto, 35, 53.  
 boteles, 17.  
 Bothombar, 379.  
 botowme, 327.  
 bottes, 183.  
 bougets, 76 (see *bowget*).  
 bourne, 302.  
 bowge of courte, 27.  
 bowget, 257 (see *bougets*).  
 bowg3t, 154.  
 Bowgy row, 144.  
 bowsy, 97.  
 Boyce, 311.  
 boystors, 300.  
 brablyng, 58.  
 brace, 174, 237, 242; bracyd,  
   257.  
 brace, 249.  
 bracers, 306.  
 brag, 140.  
 brake, 111, 182, 404.  
 Branxton more, 173.  
 brast, 254, 264.  
 Brasy, Pers de, 142.  
 brayde, 32, 60.  
 brayne pan, 101; braynpan  
   nys, 22.  
 brayne seke, 236.  
 brede, 354.  
 breke, 117.  
 bremely, 200 (see *brymly*).  
 brende, 197; brennest, 192;  
   brenneth, 193; brennyng,  
   278; brennyngge, 249; bryn-  
   nyng, 17; brent, 86, 202,  
   377 (see *byrne*).  
 brere, 321.  
 bresyth, 22 (see *broisid* and  
   *brose*).  
 brode gatus, the, 283.  
 broder, 210, 230, 248.  
 broisid, 320 (see *bresyth* and  
   *brose*).  
 broisiours, 322.  
 broke, 144.  
 broke, 106, 283.  
 broken, 243.  
 bronde, 218, 260.  
 brose, 404 (see *bresyth* and  
   *broisid*).  
 brothell, 253; brothells, 144.  
 brute, 200  
 bruted, 278; bruitid, 305; bru-  
   tid, 314.  
 brybaunce, 240.  
 brybery, 237, 305, 320; bry-  
   boury, 233.  
 brydelynge caste, 42.  
 brym, 182; brymme, 240.  
 brymly, 126, 235 (see *bremely*).  
 Brystow red, 100.  
 budge furre, 230.

- bull vnder lead, 400.  
 bullyfant, 120.  
 bullyons, 337.  
 bumpe, 57.  
 burblyng, 195.  
 burde, 42.  
 Burgonyons, 387, 402.  
 burris, 327.  
 bushment, 9.  
 buske, 127; buskt, 9; buskyd, 181.  
 busynesse, 202.  
 buttyng, 143.  
 by, 205, 230.  
 by and by, 108, 310.  
 bybyll, 120.  
 bydene, 290.  
 byes, 35.  
 byl, 410; byll, 349, 378; bylles, 73 (see *bil*).  
 bylles, 179; byllys, 174.  
 bynde, 138.  
 bynde beres, 416.  
 byrle, 108.  
 byrne, 414 (see *brende*).  
*byrsa*, 358.  
 byrnston, 321.  
 byse, 337.  
 bytter, 248 (see *bitter*).  
 cabagyd, 373.  
 cache, 240.  
 cacodemonyall, 400.  
 Cacus, 164, 168.  
*Cæsar, ave*, 359.  
 Cales, 377.  
 callet, 117; Callettes, 113.  
 calodemonyall, 400.  
 calstocke, 386.  
 Calyce, the armes of, 42, 217.  
 Cam, 52, 401.  
 camoke, 126; cammocke, 378.  
 carnously croked, 97.  
 can, 44, 213, &c.; canest, 232 (see *kan*).  
 cane, 240.  
 Cane, 402.  
 cantell, 117.  
 captacyons, 327.  
 carbuckyls, 249.  
 carde of ten, outface with a, 36.  
 carders, 319.  
 Cardynall Hat, the sygne of the, 383.  
 carectes, 397; carectis, 818.  
 carle, 247; carlys, 225 (see *karlis*).  
 carlyng, 864.  
 carlyshe, 53.  
 Carowe, 47, 53.  
 carp, 13; carpe, 278, 295.  
 cassethe, 30.  
 cast, 414.  
 cast, 246, 254; caste, 132.  
 Castrimergia, 382.  
 cat wynke, let the, 110, 277.  
 catacumbas, 124.  
 catell, 231.  
 Caton, Pety, 363.  
 cattes necke, hang the bell aboute, 268.  
 Catywade, 124.  
 cauell, 255.  
 cautellous, 194.  
 cawdels, 250.  
 cawry mawry, 104.  
 Cayface, 128.  
 Cayme, 193.  
 Cayre, 124.  
 cayser, 221, 233 (see *kayser*).  
 caytyvys, 142.  
 Cayus, 130.  
 Cesar, Julious, romance of, 71.  
 chafer, 214; chaffer, 110, 361; chaffe, 28.  
 chalys, 168, 275.  
 Chambre of Starres, 381.  
 chare, 350; chares, 291.  
 chare, 422.  
 Charlemagne, story concerning, from Petrarch, 394.  
 chase, 158, 400.  
 checke, 211.  
 checke, 237.  
 checkmate, 179; checke mate, 211, 293, 391; chekmate, 364, 420.  
 cheked at the fyst, 398.  
 chekmatyd, 17.  
 chepe, best, 27.  
 chere, 10, 97, 155, 208, &c.

- chermed, 37.  
 cheryfayre, 1.  
 cheryston pytte, 368.  
 cheseth, 194.  
 cheuynge, 105.  
 cheysaunce, 30, 257.  
 Christ crosse you spede,  
 149.  
 Christian Clowte, 26, 237.  
 chydder, 247.  
 chyncherde, 263.  
 Cidippes, 331.  
 clap, 161, 183; clappys, 22.  
 clarionar, 307.  
 clauycordys, payre of, 15.  
 clawes, 196.  
 Clementine, 285, 289.  
 clepe, 246.  
 clergy, 272.  
 clerke, 44.  
 clokys, 248.  
 clubbed, 117.  
 coarte, 150; coarted, 388.  
 cocke wat, 233 (see *cock wat*).  
 Cockes armes, 236, 243, 246,  
 253.  
 Cockes blode, 35.  
 Cockes bones, 255, 257.  
 Cockes woundes, 216.  
 cockly fose, 384.  
 Cockys body, 217.  
 Cockys harte, 215, 221, 230,  
 247.  
 coe, 59.  
 cofer kay, 216.  
 cognisaunce, 149 (see *conu-  
 saunce*).  
*coistronus*, 360 (see *coystroune*).  
 Cok wat, 148; cok wattes, 31  
 (see *cocke wat*).  
 coke stole, 131 (see *cooke stole*).  
 cokwolde, 348; cokwoides,  
 306.  
 coleth, 121.  
 colation, 397; collacion, 193.  
*colostrum*, 359.  
 comberyd, 263; combred, 261,  
 268.  
 come of, 207, 227.  
 comerous, 36.  
 commaunde, 32 (see *comon-  
 ynge*).  
 commaunde, 148, 211.  
 Commune Place, 385.  
 commy, 105.  
 commyth, 146 (see *cumys*).  
 comon, 241.  
 comonyng, 245 (see first  
*commaunde*).  
 complayne, 10.  
 comprised, 303.  
 compyle, 79.  
 conceyte, 36, 300; conceyght,  
 390 (see *consvyle*).  
*concha*, 167.  
 condicions, 416 (see *condi-  
 tyons*).  
 condiscendid, 307; condi-  
 scendyng, 336 (see *condy-  
 scended*).  
 condityons, 87; condycions,  
 192; condycyons, 256, 320;  
 condycyouns, 132 (see *con-  
 ditions*).  
 condyscended, 405; condys-  
 sende, 206 (see *condiscend-  
 id*).  
 confecture, 304.  
 confetered, 8; confetryd, 45;  
 confettred, 197.  
 confyrtable, 261.  
 congruence, very, 302.  
 coniect, 324; coniecte, 368.  
 conninge, 192; conyng, 332;  
 connyng, 194, &c.; con-  
 nyng, 28, &c. (see *cunnyng*  
 and *konnyng*).  
 conny, 107, 115.  
 connyng, 44.  
 conquate, 280.  
 consayte, 206, 209, 359, &c.  
 (see *conceyte*).  
 contemplacyon, at the, 244,  
 340; *contemplationem*, ad,  
 171, 194.  
 contenons, 125 (see *counten-  
 aunce*).  
 content, 196.  
 contribute, 2.  
 contynewe, 262.

- conuenable, 323.  
 conuenyent, 209, 253, 410.  
 conuenyently, 81.  
 conueyaunce, 215; conuey-  
 auns, 342.  
 conusaunce, 22 (see *cogni-  
 saunce*).  
 cooke stole, 372 (see *coke  
 stole*).  
 coost, 43.  
 copious, 128.  
 corage, 20, 21, 22, 54, &c. (see  
*courage*).  
 corage, 305.  
 cordylar, 420.  
 cormoraunce, 57.  
 corporas, 158.  
 corrompeth, 192.  
 corum, 274.  
 coryed, 244.  
 coryously, 322.  
 costions, 318.  
 cote, 343 (see *kote*).  
 coted, 282; cotyd, 391.  
 couenable, 17, 151, 328.  
 couent, 284.  
 couertowre, 356.  
 couetys, 391; coneytous, 290.  
 coughe me a dawe, 230.  
 coughe me a fole, 230.  
 cought, 19.  
 coundight, 322.  
 counforte, 351.  
 counsell, 22.  
 countenaunce, 37 (see *con-  
 tenons*).  
 counter, 40; countyr, 129 (see  
*countred*).  
 counteryng, 323; countrynge,  
 59, 377.  
 courage, 193, 291 (see *corage*).  
 courte rowlis, 306.  
 cousshons, 132 (see *quosshons*).  
 cowche quale, 370.  
 cowntred, 11 (see *counter*).  
 coystrowne, 11, 415 (see *cois-  
 tronus*).  
 crabes, 36.  
 crackis, 306.  
 crafte, 331.  
 craftely, 312.  
 crag, 419.  
 crakar, 136; crakers, 295, 384.  
 crake, 79, 153, 174, 221, &c.;  
 craked, 157.  
 crakynge, 405.  
 Craues, the Thre, in the Vyn  
 tre, 194.  
 cranys, 84.  
 crase, 340; crased, 81.  
 craw, 118; crawes, 137.  
 craynge, 225.  
 creaunser, 146; creauncer,  
 341.  
 Creisseid, 330.  
 croke, 297.  
 croked, 164; crokid, 165.  
 crokys, 228.  
*Crome, nostre dame de*, 367.  
 cronell, 308, 326.  
 croppy, 121.  
 cros, the, 22.  
 crose, 272.  
 crosse, 40, 290.  
 Crosse in Chepe, the, 114.  
 crosse rowe, 149.  
 crowche, 40.  
 Croydon by Crowland in the  
 Clay, 16.  
 cue, 205 (see *kues*).  
 cule, 379.  
 culerage, 274.  
 cumys, 145 (see *commyth*).  
 cunningg, 306 (see *connyngs  
 and konnyng*).  
 cupbord, 401.  
 cure, 32, 192, 384.  
 currysly, 124.  
 curtel, 43; curtoyl, 20.  
 curteyse, 330 (see *corteise*).  
 custrell, 215.  
 Cutberdes banner, Sainct, 413.  
 cuttys, 210.  
*Da Cmsales*, 363.  
*Da Racionales*, 363.  
 dagged, 103; daggid, 321.  
 daggesswane, 254; dagswayne,  
 415.  
 Dakers, Lorde, of Gillesland,  
 384.

- Dakers of the Sowth, Lady  
   Anne, 331.  
 Dalyda, 382.  
 Dalrag, 139, 419 (see *Dela-  
   rag*).  
 Dane, 313.  
 dant, 119.  
 Daphnes, 309.  
 dare, 237, 346; dared, 417.  
 dased, 81, 381; dasid, 324;  
   dasyng, 321.  
 daucock, 410; daucockes, 420  
   (see *dawcock*).  
 daungerous, 393.  
 daw, 157, 163, &c.; dawe, 43,  
   230, &c.; dawes, 36, 197,  
   &c.; dawis, 405; dawys,  
   371; dawe, to free of the,  
   252.  
 dawcocke, 166, 248, 294; daw-  
   cokkis, 320 (see *daucockes*).  
 dawns, 200.  
 dawpate, 135; Daupatus, 283.  
 daynnously, 29.  
 deale, 372; deall, 367 (see *dele*).  
 debarre, 206; debarrid, 305.  
 debylyte, 192.  
 decollacion, 161.  
 defacid, 354.  
 default, 304; defaute, 209, 222,  
   257, &c.  
 defende, 192.  
 defoyle, 420; defoyled, 121.  
 Delarag, 359 (see *Dalrag*).  
 dele, 254; dell, 235 (see *deale*).  
 delyaunce, 209.  
 delybered, were, 193.  
 demeane, 62.  
 demenour, 248.  
 demensy, 394.  
 demoraunce, 192.  
 dempte, 43.  
 demye, 39.  
 denayd, 81.  
 departed, 54.  
 depraue, 84, 190, 278, 294, &c.;  
   deprauid, 167.  
 derayne, 354, 416.  
 Derby, Margaret, countess of,  
   190.  
 dese, 105.  
 despyghtyng, 136.  
 desyrous, 24.  
 Deurandall, 128.  
 Deuyas, docter, 16, 294.  
 deuyll, the, is dede, 265.  
 deuyll, dyngge the, 255, 416.  
 deuyll spede whyt, the, 228,  
   405.  
 deuyll way, in the, 280, 420;  
   denyl way, a, 321.  
 devyll, the date of the, 371;  
   deuylls date, in the, 41, 44,  
   226, 255.  
 deuz decke, 268.  
 deynte, 81, 37.  
 deynyd, 154.  
*Dialectica*, 166.  
 dictes, 357.  
 diffuse, 76, 304, 311 (see *dyf-  
   fuse*).  
 Dis, 157, 185.  
 disable, 196.  
 discured, 197, 414; discurid,  
   324 (see *dyscure*).  
 discust, 331 (see *dyscust*).  
 disgysede, 301 (see *dysgysed*).  
 dissolate, 193.  
 dites, 8.  
 do, 231 (see *dome*).  
 doddypatis, 394.  
 domage, 193, 421.  
 dome, 51, 352.  
 Donatus, 362.  
 done, 41; doone, 156 (see *do*).  
 dong, 155 (see *dyngge*).  
 donne, 228.  
 donny, 115.  
 donmyshe, 231.  
 dosen browne, 42.  
 doterell, 55; doteryll, 232;  
   dotrellis, 321.  
 doute, 18.  
 doute, 245; doutted, 10.  
 Douer, 3.  
 dow, 159.  
 dowse, 356.  
 dowsypere, 393.  
 dowues donge, 164.  
 draffe, 18, 105.

- drane, 415; dranes, 183.  
 drawtys of deth, 17.  
 drede, 43.  
 dredfull, 328.  
 dres, 28, 79, 304; dresse, 87,  
 421; dreste, 28.  
 dreuyll, 37, 45 (see *dryvyll*).  
 dribbis, 321.  
 dronken as a mouse, 283.  
 dronny, 108.  
 dryvyll, 132 (see *dreuyll*).  
 dud fr̄ese, 133.  
 Dugles the dowty, 124.  
 duké, 72, 415, 421.  
*dulia*, 201.  
 dumpe, 300; dumpis, 324;  
 dumpys, 15.  
 Dun is in the myre, 348.  
 Dunbar, 179, 190, 412.  
 Dundas, George, 186.  
 Dundee, 179, 190, 412.  
 Dunkan, 417, 420.  
 dur, 189, 348, 385.  
 dyce, for the armys of the, 221.  
 dyentely, 355.  
 dyffuse, 77 (see *diffuse*).  
 dykes, 280.  
 Dymingis Dale, 400.  
 dyne, 17.  
 dyngc, 255 (see *dong*).  
 dynt, 239, 248; dyntes, 22,  
 246.  
 dysauaylyng, 294.  
 dyscharge, 88.  
 Dysconius, 69.  
 dyscryue, 261.  
 dyscure, 25, 28, 32 (see *dis-  
 cured*).  
 dyscust, 398 (see *discust*).  
 dysdanous, 320.  
 dysdayneslye, 377.  
 dysease, 25, 261.  
 dyser, 232.  
 dysers, 319.  
 dysgysed, 38, 157, 279 (see  
*disgysede*).  
 dyssayued, 244.  
 dyssypers, 192.  
 dyuendop, 58.  
 Écates, 86.  
 echone, 201, 404, 414.  
 edders, 49.  
 edefyed, 193.  
 Edward, the Fourth, 1, 2, 3, 4.  
 eestryche fedder, 40.  
 egally, 193.  
 Egeas, 165.  
 Egyptian, 101.  
 ela, 60.  
 eldyr steke, 135.  
 electe, 241.  
 elenkes, 199, 284.  
 Eliconys, 146 (see *Elyconys*).  
 ellumynyngc, 10 (see *illu-  
 myne*).  
 Eltam, 4.  
 Elyconys, 8 (see *Elyconys*).  
 embassades, 388.  
 embesy, 303 (see *enbesid*).  
 embosyd, 301 (see *enbosid*).  
 emeraud, 24; emrawde, 356.  
 emportured, 82.  
 enbesid, 327 (see *embesy*).  
 enbewtid, 330.  
 enbolned, 194.  
 enbosid, 420, 422; enboşid,  
 315 (see *embosyd*).  
 enbrasid, 313.  
 enbrowder, 326; enbrowdred,  
 332.  
 enbulyoned, 316.  
 enbybe, 177; enbybed, 78;  
 enbybid, 323.  
 encheson, 153.  
 encraumpysshed, 300.  
 encrisped, 309.  
 endeour, 303.  
 enduce; 303, 336.  
 endude, 160; endewed, 270.  
 endure, 209.  
 enferre, 206 (see *inferrid*).  
 enflamed, 194.  
 enflorid, 337.  
 enforce, 194.  
 engolerid, 315.  
 engrosyd, 302, 311.  
 enhached, 81; enhachyde, 301.  
 enharpit, 10.  
 enkankered, 10.  
 enlosenged, 315.

- ennew, 80; ennewed, 79, 313;  
 enneude, 76; ennewde, 421.  
 (see *enuoyd*).  
 enplement, 314.  
 enprowed, 77.  
 ensaymed, 160.  
 ensembyll, 369.  
 ensilured, 322.  
 ensordyd, 264.  
 ensowkid, 300.  
 entachid, 315.  
 ententifly, 333.  
 enterly, 154.  
 entretid, 153.  
 entrusar, 416.  
 enuawtyd, 316.  
 enuayned, 23.  
 enuectyfys, 303.  
 Enui, 78; enuy, 250.  
 enuwyd, 334 (see *ennew*).  
 enuyrowne, 316.  
 enuyue, 330; ennyued, 241;  
 enuyuid, 337.  
 enwered, 28.  
 equipolens, 407.  
 erectyd, 263 (see *arecte*).  
 erstrych, 358 (see *estryge*).  
 escrye, 294 (see *ascry* and  
*askry*).  
 esperance, 192.  
 estate, 28, 85, 211, &c.; estates,  
 9, 212, 281, &c. (see *astate*).  
 estryge, 59 (see *erstrych*).  
 eten sause, 29.  
 eterminable, 11.  
 Ethiocles, 193.  
 Euander, 76.  
 euerychone, 229, 278, 400.  
 exhibycion, 199.  
 Exione, 346.  
*Exodi*, 164.  
 exployte, 367.  
 eyen, 193; eyn, 346; eyne,  
 307 (see *ien* and *iyen*).  
 eylythe, 145.  
 eyndye, 368 (see *inde blewe*).  
 eyre, 62.  
 eysell, 156, 277.  
 fabell, 115.  
 Fabian, frere, 289.  
 face, 174, 200, 237, 243, 279;  
 facyd, 256.  
 facers, 306.  
 faitours, 149 (see *faytors*).  
 fall, 118, 178.  
 fals poynt, 24.  
 fals quarter, 317.  
 falyre, 107.  
*famine*, 215.  
 Fanchyrche strete, 143.  
 fange, 407.  
 fare, 29.  
 fare, 131.  
 farle, 232; farly, 18, 225, 228,  
 274, 419.  
 farre, 297 (see *fer*).  
 fauconer, 157, 158 (see *faw-  
 coner*).  
 fauell, 30, 218, 377.  
 faught, 9.  
 fauorable, 20, 364.  
 fauour, 79, 80 (see *fauyr*).  
 faute, 149, 238, 266, &c. (see  
*fawt*).  
 fauyr, 132 (see *fauour*).  
 fawchyn, 255.  
 fawcon, the noble, 62; faw-  
 coun, ientill, 334.  
 fawconer, 160 (see *fauconer*).  
 fawt, 303; fawte, 275 (see  
*faute*).  
 fay, 25, 259.  
 fayne, 15, 33.  
 fayne, 191, 197, 221, 251, &c.  
 faynty, 121.  
 faytes, 421.  
 faytors, 10; faytour, 422 (see  
*faitours*).  
 fayty bone geyte, 213.  
 fe, 250.  
 feders, 117; federis, 167.  
 felfyd, 241.  
 felashyp, 35.  
 fell, 17, 24.  
 femynatyfe, 191.  
 fende, 419, 422; fendys, 17,  
 403 (see *fynde*).  
 fenestrall, 345.  
 fer, 209, 260; ferre, 214, &c.  
 (see *farre*).



- Ferumbras, 124 (see *Pherumbras*).  
 fest, 122.  
 fet, 98.  
 fet, 64, 112, 162, 206, &c.  
 fete, 356.  
 fetewse, 41.  
 flusshe, 370.  
*fidasso de cosso*, 357.  
 finaunce, 11.  
 fista, 166; fisty, 167.  
 flagrant, 334; flagraunt, 322.  
 flambe, 193.  
 flekyd, 364.  
 flery, 218, 414.  
 flete, 209, 230.  
 flingande, 419.  
 flocket, 98.  
 flode, 264.  
 Flodden, battle of, 173.  
 florthe, 316.  
 flotis, 311.  
 fly, not worth a, 178, 380.  
 flycke, 112, 284.  
 flyt, 262, 292, 393.  
 flytynge, 405.  
 fode, 26.  
 fode, 245.  
 foggy, 118.  
 foisty bawdias, 321 (see *fusty bawdys*).  
 folabilite, 150.  
 fole, 50, 136, &c.; foles, 200;  
 folys, 131, 166, &c.  
 follest, 147 (see *foule*).  
 folysh, 192; folysshe, 230.  
 folysslily, 199.  
 fon, 163, 224, 233; fonne, 132.  
 fonde, 135, 148, 157, &c.;  
 fonne, 224.  
 fondnesse, 248.  
 fonge, 295.  
 fonny, 107.  
 fonnysshe, 217, 229.  
 fopped, 199.  
 for, 29.  
 for and, 130.  
 force, 37, 246 (see *fors*).  
 force, 245, 324 (see *forsed*).  
 furdrede, 72.  
 foretop, 241, 278.  
 forfende, 231, 262.  
*forica*, 166.  
 forked cap, 267.  
 formar, 329.  
 forme, 318.  
 fors, 129, 418 (see first *force*).  
 forsed, 9; forseth, 232; for-  
 syth, 210 (see second *force*).  
 forster, 301, 346.  
 fote, 82, 155, &c.  
 fote ball, 168.  
 foted, 98.  
 fotyng, 294.  
 fotid, 323; fotys, 221; fothyth,  
 237.  
 foule, 57, 117, 227 (see *follest*).  
 founde, 200.  
 foxe, 33.  
 foy, 421.  
 frame, 248.  
 francesy, 249.  
 Fraunce, fashions brought  
 from, 224.  
 fraye, 59.  
 frayne, 388.  
 freare fell in the weil, when  
 the, 287.  
 freate, 60 (see *frete* and *to-  
 fret*).  
 freers, 215, 254 (see *frere*).  
 freke, 32, 217, 232, 419; ffreke,  
 124.  
 frere, 281, 312 (see *freers*).  
 fresche, 140; fresshe, 83, 214,  
 301, &c.  
 fresshely, 40, 305, 313.  
 fret, 80.  
 frete, 5, 49, 79, 243 (see *freat*  
 and *to-fret*).  
 fretid, 153.  
 friscaoly, 195.  
 Frollo de Franko, 123.  
 froo, 146.  
 froslynges, 117.  
 froty, 259.  
 frounce, 160.  
 frounce, 241; frounsid, 86.  
 frowardes, 77.  
 frytthy, 300.

- fucke sayles, 275.  
 fumously, 263.  
 funte, 157.  
 furdriers, 319.  
 fusty bawdyas, 144 (see *foisty bawdias*).  
 fuyson, 10.  
 fyer drake, 404.  
 fvest, 112.  
 fyle, 284.  
 fyll the enp, fyll, 103.  
 fylythe, 140.  
 fyll, 9, 114, 331.  
 fynd, 391; fynde, 414, 416 (see *fende*).  
 fyngered, 98.  
 fysgygge, 120.  
 fysnamy, 130.  
 Gabionyte, 129.  
 gabyll rope, 328.  
 gadde, 236.  
 gaglynge, 58.  
 Gaguine, 398; Gaguyne, 339; Gagwyne, 312.  
 galantys, 240.  
 Galba, 240.  
 Gales, 113; Galis, 168.  
 Galiene, 347.  
 Galtres, forest of, 301.  
 gambaudynge, 377.  
 gambawdis, 158, 319.  
 gambone, 111.  
 gane, 129.  
 gant, 119 (see *gaunte*).  
 gar, 241; garde, 240, 251 (see *garre*).  
 garded, 39, 45.  
 gardeuyaunce, 257.  
 gargone, 138; gargons, 130.  
 garlantes, 291.  
 garre, 248 (see *gar*).  
 gase, 340 (see *gose*).  
 gaspy, 112.  
 gasy, 142.  
 gate, 143, 231; gatte, 233 (see *gete* and *gotted*).  
 gaude, 247.  
 gaudry, 143.  
 gaunce, 57.  
 gaunte, 58 (see *gant*).  
 gaure, 258.  
 Gawen, 65, 130.  
 Gaynour, 67.  
 ge hame, 379; ge heme, 420.  
 gelt, 122.  
 George, Saint, our Lady's knight, 180, 185.  
 gere, 39, 83, 126, &c.  
 gerfawcon, 63 (see *iarfawcon*).  
 gery, 158.  
 geson, 137, 404.  
 gest, 122.  
 gest, 231; geste, 217.  
 get, 339 (see first *iet*).  
 gete, 35, 42 (see *gat* and *gotted*).  
 geyne, 24 (see *again* and *gayne*).  
 giggisse, 340.  
 Gil, 273.  
 girnid, 308 (see *gyrne*).  
 glauca, 193.  
 glaymy, 138.  
 gle, 308.  
 gle, 251.  
 glede, 127.  
 glede, 229.  
 glent, 245.  
 glent, 227.  
 glint, 318.  
 glome, 29 (see *glum*).  
 glonmynge, 266.  
 glose, 239.  
 glowtonn, 327.  
 glum, 290, 336 (see *glome*).  
 glum, 387.  
 gnar, 385.  
 go, 50.  
 go bet, 112.  
 go or ryde, 387 (see *ryde* and *go*).  
 go shake thy dog, hey, 189; go, shake the dogge, hay, 211.  
 gode, 9, 422.  
 godely, 314, 333.  
 God in forme of brede, 293.  
 Goddes brede, 246.  
 Goddes cope, for, 231.  
 Gog, 324.

- golde and hole, 320.  
*goliardum*, 141.  
 gommies, 261.  
 gomys, 124 (see *gummys*).  
 gon stone, 418 (see *gun stone*).  
 gonge, 133.  
 good (what good ye can),  
 176.  
 Good euyn, good Robyn Hood,  
 381.  
 goodlyhede, 332; goodlyhod,  
 most, 24.  
 goostly, 261.  
 gorbelyd, 127; gorbelyd, 131.  
 gore, 54.  
 gorge, 161, 243, 270.  
 gose, 101, 119, 132, 211, &c.  
 (see *gase*).  
 gose, to sho the, 269.  
 gospellers, 163.  
 Gothyaunce, 240.  
 gotted, 254 (see *gat and gete*).  
 gowndy, 98.  
 gramatolys, 367.  
 grame, 248; gramed, 294.  
 graundepose, 367.  
 gray, 379 (see *grey*).  
 grayle, 57.  
 gree, 308 (see *greyth*).  
 gresly, 138.  
 gresse, 310.  
 gressop, 51; gressoppes, 337.  
 grey, 303 (see *gray*).  
 greyth, 175 (see *gree*).  
 groinyng, 127 (see *groyn-  
 ninge*).  
 gronde, 139.  
 grossolitis, 315.  
 grouchyng, 377.  
 groynninge, 343; groynis, 148;  
 groynyd, 371 (see *groin-  
 ynge*).  
 gryll, 97.  
 grypes, 53.  
 Guercis, Balthasar de, 407.  
 gumbed, 98.  
 gummys, 137 (see second  
*gommies*).  
 gun stone, 321 (see *gon stone*).  
 gup, 20, 26, 115, 131, &c.
- Guy, 66; Gy, 130.  
 Guy of Gaunt, 294; Gy of  
 Gaunt, 133.  
 Gyb, 48; gyb, 101.  
 gydyng, 163.  
 gygawis, 405.  
 gyll, 97.  
 gylly, 115.  
 gyn, 161.  
 gyn, 258.  
 Gynys, 132.  
 gyrne, 124 (see *girnid*).  
 gyse, 84, 100, 213, 214, &c.  
 gytes, 100.  
 habandoneth, 192.  
 habarion, 143.  
 hach, 22 (see *hecke*).  
 Had I wyst, 3, 209, 238.  
 hafte, 45 (see *haftynge*).  
 hafter, 210; hafters, 262; Haf-  
 ter, Haruy, 30, 148, 378.  
 haftyng, 132, 217, 245 (see  
*hafte*).  
 hag, 419; hagge, 266; haggys,  
 21.  
 hake, 271.  
 halfe, 229, 300; halfe, on Gods,  
 119, 144, 283.  
 halfe strete, the, 258.  
 halow, 162.  
 hallows, to seke, 354.  
 halse, 246; halsyd, 19.  
 Haly, 61, 361, 390.  
 Hampton Court, 388.  
 hange togyder as fethers in  
 the wynde, 247, 366.  
 hankin bouy, 162.  
 happed, 251.  
 hardely, 18, 27, 29, 32, &c.  
 (see *herdely*).  
 hardnes, 156.  
 harde arse, 387.  
 hardy on his hede, not so, 293;  
 hardy on theyr pates, not  
 so, 294.  
 Hardyson, Gorge, 142.  
 hare away, thre went the, 378.  
 Hare, Jacke, 220 (see *Harys,  
 Jacke*).  
 harnnes, 354.

- haroldis, 144 (see *harrold*).  
 harow, 85; harowe, 242.  
 harowe, 260.  
 Harpocrates, 199.  
 harre, out of, 225, 252.  
 harres, 145.  
 harrold, 177 (see *haroldis*).  
 hart rote, 153, 343, 394 (see  
*hert rote*).  
 haruest gyrdle, 108.  
 Harys, Jacke, 166 (see *Hare,*  
*Jacke*).  
 haskardis, 319.  
 hast, in all the, 110.  
 hastarddis, 8.  
 haue, 121.  
 hauell, 378, 391.  
 haut, 266; haute, 14, 78, 149,  
 &c. (see *hawte*).  
 hawe, not worth an, 252, 371.  
 hawke of the towre, 225, 334.  
 hawkis bels, 163.  
 hawte, 35, 130, 222 (see *haut*).  
 hay, 148.  
 hay the gy of thre, 150.  
 Hay, the gye and the gan,  
 400.  
 hayle, 122, 150, 258 (see *heale*  
 and *hele*).  
 hayne, 36.  
 haynyarde, 245.  
 he so, 28.  
 heale, 399 (see *hayle* and *hele*).  
 hear, 126, 280; heare, 5 (see  
*here* and *heyre*).  
 hecke, 414 (see *hach*).  
 Hector, 73.  
 hede, 242; hedes, 120; heedes,  
 267.  
 hedellis, 326.  
 heery, 267, 285 (see *herey*).  
 hekell, 109.  
 hele, 211 (see *hayle* and *heale*).  
 Henry the Seventh, his tomb,  
 171.  
 Henry the Eighth, his letter  
 to James the Fourth, 182.  
 hante, 45.  
 herber, 23, 321; herbers, 404.  
 Hercules, 85.  
 here, 38, 97, &c.; heris, 309  
 (see *hear* and *heyre*).  
 herdely, 208 (see *hardely*).  
 herelace, 103.  
 herey, 144 (see *heery*).  
 hermoniake, 272.  
 hert, 154; herte, 261, 318, &c.;  
 hertes, 199, 290.  
 hert rote, 82 (see *hart rote*).  
 herte brennynge, 44.  
 herted, 268.  
 hertely, 318.  
 heue and how rombelow, 33;  
 hey, howe, rumbelowe, 168.  
 heuery, 137.  
 hewyth, 21.  
 hey, dogge, hay, 412.  
 hey, trolly, loly, 13.  
 heyre, 222 (see *hear* and *here*).  
 heyre parent, 215.  
 hight, 150, 321 (see *hyght*).  
 Hipocentaures, 85.  
 historious, 76.  
 Hob Lobbyn of Lowdean, 175  
 (see *Hop*, &c.).  
 hoby, 237; hobby, 64, 269.  
 hobby, 242.  
 hocupy, 133.  
 hode, 43, 44, 45, &c.  
 hoder moder, 266.  
 hoddypeke, 232 (see *huddy-*  
*peke*).  
 hoddypoule, 394.  
 hofte, 220.  
 hogeneous, 157.  
 hoke, 297.  
 hoked, 97 (see *howkyd*).  
 hokes, 238.  
 holde, 255.  
 hole, 128, 138, &c.; holl, 303,  
 314 (see *holl*).  
 holy, 10 (see *hooly*).  
 holy water clarke, 14, 64.  
 home, 44.  
 honde, 341.  
 hongre, 260.  
 holl, 314 (see *hole*).  
 hooly, 209 (see *holy*).  
 Hop Lobbyn of Lowdeon, 358  
 (see *Hob*, &c.).

- hoppy, 120.  
 horne keke, 419.  
 horshowe, 59.  
 hose, 89, 189, 224, &c.  
 hosed, 199.  
 hothyr, 369.  
 houres, 271.  
 houyr wachyd, 139.  
 Howarde, Lady Elisabeth, 330.  
 Howarde, Lady Mirriell, 330.  
 how, 359, 361; howe, 109, 236,  
 &c.  
 howgye, 373.  
 howkyd, 127 (see *hoked*).  
 hoyning, 148.  
 huckels, 98.  
 huddypeke, 385, 419 (see *hod-  
 dypeke*).  
 huf a galante, 129.  
 huffa, 218.  
 huke, 99.  
 humanityte, 364, 390 (see *vman-  
 yle*).  
 Huntley banke, 412; Huntley  
 bankys, 181, 190, 384.  
 Hussyans, 278.  
 hyght, 209, 210, &c.; hyghte,  
 28, 36 (see *hight*).  
 hyll, 261.  
 hynde calfe, 301.  
 hynder, 217; hynderyng, 294.  
*hyperdulia*, 201.  
 hytt, 155.  
 hyt, 155.  
*iacinctis*, 316 (see *jacounce*).  
 Jacke a thrommys bybyll,  
 239, 307; Jake a thrum, 140.  
 Jacke breche, 391.  
 Jacke of the Noke, 273; Jacke  
 at Noke, 284.  
 Jacke of the vale, 210; Jak  
 of the vale, 26.  
 Jacke shall haue Gyl, 210.  
 iack napis, 394; iackenapes,  
 253.  
*jacounce*, 368 (see *iacinctis*).  
 jagged, 278 (see *to-iagged*).  
 Jak wold be a jentylman, 13.  
 James the Third, his murder,  
 178.
- James the Fourth, his arms,  
 172.  
 — his body how treated,  
 173.  
 — his letter to Henry the  
 Eighth, 175.  
 — his appearing in arms  
 against his father, 178.  
 — his taking the Castle of  
 Norham, 179.  
 — his sword and dagger,  
 181.  
 — his beard, 182.  
 — his artillery, 182.  
 — excommunicated, 183,  
 184.  
 James the Fifth, 386.  
 Jamys foder, 26.  
 Jamys, Saint, 84, 113.  
 iangle, 201, 216, 274; iangel-  
 ynge, 210; ianglyng, 196;  
 ianglynge, 55, 84.  
 iangelers, 318.  
 Januay, 143.  
 iape, 266; iapes, 216, 231, 248,  
 253, &c.  
 iape, 15, 36, 311; japed (*bode-  
 ly*), 27.  
 iarlawcon, 247 (see *gerfaw-  
 con*).  
 Jason, 66.  
 jasje, 129.  
 iast, 115, 132, 383; jayst, 20.  
 iauell, 256, 279, 378, 391.  
 ich, 106, 361; iche, 256.  
 ich, 336; iche, 304, 308, 328.  
 I chyll, 96.  
 iconomicar, 310.  
 ien, 127 (see *eyen* and *iyen*).  
 ielofer, 80; ieloffer, 334, 846,  
 848.  
 Jerome, Saint, his *Ep. ad Pau-  
 linum*, 202, 305.  
 Jesse, 227.  
 iet, 214, 224 (see *get*).  
 jet, 15, 98, 214; iettes, 227;  
 iettynge, 253.  
 ietter, 221.  
 jetty, 98.  
 I faith, dikkon thou crue, 168;

- In fayth, decon thou crewe,  
 39; In faythe, dycken, thou  
 krew, 376.  
 Illumyne, 28; illumynyd, 24  
 (see *illumynynge*).  
 importe, 52.  
 inconuently, 415.  
 incyneracyon, 134.  
 inde blewe, 242; indy blew,  
 23, 316; Indy saphyre blew,  
 80 (see *eyndye*).  
 indener, 264.  
 inferrid, 305 (see *enferre*).  
 ingrosed, 262.  
 inhateth, 262.  
 inpurtured, 242.  
 intentyfe, 333.  
*Inter didascolos*, 362  
 intere, 207.  
 intoxicate, 280.  
 intreted, 243.  
 inwyt, 237.  
 Iobab, 357.  
 Jocky my jo, 177.  
 ioforth, 342.  
 joly rutterkyn, heyda, 218.  
 John a Bonam, 233.  
 Iopas, 323.  
 ioust, 106.  
 Ioyows Garde, 344.  
 Ipocras, 347.  
 ipostacis, 278.  
 Irysh, 177.  
 isagogicall, 397.  
 Isaias, 296.  
 Isaphill, 334.  
 isprode, 156.  
 Judas Machabeus, 71.  
*Judicum*, 360.  
 Iue, Iohnu, 342.  
 iurde hayte, 216.  
 I wus, 37, 333; I wys, 19, 26,  
 44, 114, &c.  
 iyen, 192 (see *eyen* and *ien*).  
 kalkyns, 21.  
 kan, 142 (see *can*).  
 karlis, 9 (see *carle*).  
 kay, 239; kayes, 213.  
 kayser, 279, 293, 392 (see  
*cayser*).  
 keke, 117, 268.  
 ken, 8, 79, 206, 293, &c.  
 kepe 18, 211, 354.  
 kepe his cut, 50.  
 kest, 49, 52, 317 (see *kyst*).  
 kestrell, 64; kesteryll, 232.  
 keteringes, 117; ketyryng,  
 416.  
 keylyth, 21.  
 kit, 10 (see *kylt*).  
 klycked, 41.  
 knakkes, 366.  
 knackynge, 205; knak, 13.  
 knappishe, 421.  
 knauate, 168.  
 knokylbouyarde, 214.  
 knowlege, 200.  
 konnyng, 304, 330, 342 (see  
*couninge* and *cunynge*).  
 Koppynge, kyng, 175.  
 kote, 394 (see *cole*).  
 kowgh, 58.  
 kounage, 320.  
 kowththyd, 136 (see *kythyd*).  
 koy, make it, 235.  
 kues, 383 (see *cue*).  
 kus, 365; kusse, 54.  
 kybe, 119.  
 kyby, 317.  
 kynde, 53, 135, 208, 236, &c.  
 Kyrkeby Kendall, 39.  
 kyrtell, 83, 100, 116.  
 kyry, 282.  
 kys the post, 75.  
 kyst, 38, 133; kyste, 28, 43  
 (see *kest*).  
 kyt, 140 (see *kit*).  
 kythyd, 123 (see *kowththyd*).  
 lack, 149, 410; lacke, 151,  
 217, &c.; lake, 303.  
 lackys, 366.  
 lakyn, by, 211, 215; lakyn, by  
 our, 247, 256.  
 lampatrams, 119.  
 Lanam, 402.  
 launers, 63.  
 Laodomi, 333.  
 large, 15, 56, 141.  
 large, 209.  
 large, 215, 376.

- largesse, 210, 211, 238, 246, &c.  
*latria*, 201.  
 langhe and lay downe, 402.  
 Launcelote de Lake, 67.  
 lawe, 209, 263.  
 lay, 74, 200.  
 laye, 272; lay fee, 277, 278; lay fee, the people of, 201; lay fee people, 275.  
 lay, 307, 336; layd, 178.  
 layne, 36.  
 layser, 279, 392.  
 le, 252.  
 leane as a rake, 79.  
 lectryne, 162.  
 lectuary, 261 (see *allectuary*).  
 lede sterre, 333.  
 ledder, 79.  
 Lederhede, 101.  
 leedes, 275.  
 lefe, 19.  
 legacy, 405.  
 lege, 43.  
 lege de moy, 121, 296.  
 leke, the vertue of an vnset, 117.  
 leke, not worth a, 268.  
 lemman, 42; lemmans, 143.  
 lene, 30; leneth, 103.  
 lenen, 302.  
 lenger, 64, 351.  
 lepe the hach, 22.  
 lere, 80, 97, 128 (see *leyre*).  
 lere, 235 (see *lyerd*).  
 lesard, 24.  
 lese, 147, 229, 235, 284; leseth, 192.  
 lesinges, 150.  
 let, 84, 162, 206, &c.; lete, 32.  
 lendly, 195, 196 (see *lewdely*).  
 leue, 263; leuer, 251, 290.  
 leuell suse, 380.  
 lewd, 267; lewde, 14, 31, 44, &c.  
 lewdely, 132, 279; lewdly, 133, 260, &c.; lewdlye, 366 (see *lewdly*).  
 lewdenes, 148.  
 leyre, 242 (see *lere*).  
 leyser, 336.  
 leysshe, 216.  
 liddersons, 306 (see *lydderyns*).  
 liddrous, 149.  
 liddyynes, 324.  
 lista, 166 (see first *lyst*).  
 Locrian, 176; Locryan, 412.  
 lode, 28.  
 loke, 317; lokes, 279, 373; lokis, 332.  
 loke, 104, 106, &c.; loked, 160, 319; loketh, 222; lokyd, 210, 367; lokys, 225, 248.  
 loke, 239.  
 lollardy, 200.  
 Lomelyn, Domyngo, 409.  
 londe, 329.  
 London, wall of, 3.  
 long, 15; longe, 56, 141.  
 longe, 44; longyth, 343.  
 Lor, 340.  
 lore, 250.  
 lorell, 60, 145; lorelle, 132.  
 lose, 269.  
 losell, 247, 248, &c.; losels, 163, 306, &c.; loselles, 279, 373; losyll, 209.  
 loselry, 394.  
 louesome, 252.  
 Louis the Twelfth, 204, 210.  
 loute, 244; lowte, 240, 246; lowted, 9.  
 Lowdean, 175; Lowdeon, 358; Lowdyan, 412.  
 lucerne, 348.  
 luge, 261.  
 luggard, 20.  
 lugges, 418.  
 lurdayne, 213, 420; lurden, 245, 247, &c.; lurdeyne, 294.  
 lure, 81, 160, 205, 384.  
 luske, 126.  
 lust, 10, 22, 249, &c.; luste, 30.  
 lust and lyking, 19, 106, 243, 252.  
 lusty, 77, 80, 131, &c.  
 Lyacon, 366, 369.  
 Lybany, 53.

- lybbard, 318.  
 Lybius, 69; Lybyus, 125.  
 Lycaon, 54; Lycon, 126.  
 lydder, 201; lyddyr, 147 (see *lyther*).  
 lydderyns, 249 (see *liddersons*).  
 Lydgate, John, 77, 313.  
 lyerd, 373 (see second *lere*).  
 lygnage, 191, 192.  
 lyghtly, 209.  
 lykes, 155.  
 lykynge, 1.  
 Lyle, Sir William, 412.  
 lyse wulse, 379.  
 Lymyters, 284.  
 Lyncole grene, 99.  
 lynde, 33.  
 lynkes, 117.  
 lyppers, 249.  
 lyppes hange in thine eye,  
 thy, 229.  
 lyst, 79, 151, 244, 252, &c.  
 (see *lista*).  
 lyst, 160.  
 lyste, 233.  
 lyste, 233.  
 Lytell Ease, 295.  
 lythe and lystyn, 145.  
 lyther, 209, 235, 251; lythers,  
 235 (see *lydder*).  
 lytherly, 218.  
 Machareus and Canace, 332.  
 Mackemurre, 230.  
 made it straunge, 314.  
 Mahounde, 391.  
 maistres, 340 (see *mastres* and  
*maystres*).  
 make, 75, 271, 347, 365.  
 make, 135, 203, 304, 342.  
 make to the call, 243.  
 maker, 135, 361.  
 making, 347, 371; makynge,  
 184.  
 malarde, 226; mallarde, 58.  
 Malchus, 125.  
 male, 31, 42, 257; males, 76,  
 184.  
 male to wryng, 74; male dothe  
 wrye, 280; males, wrang vs  
 on the, 377.  
 male vryd, 178.  
 Malepardus, vol. ii. 412.  
 maltaperte, 128.  
 Mamelek, 389.  
 mamockes, 251, 280.  
 man, 240.  
 Mantryble the Bryge, 125.  
 mantycore, 128, 131, 138;  
 mantycors, 53.  
 Mapely rote, The murnyng of  
 the, 343.  
 Marche harum, 162.  
 Mardocheus, 75.  
 mare, 49.  
 marees, 49.  
 margerain ientyll, 332.  
 Margery Mylkeducke, 116,  
 214.  
*maris lupus*, 410.  
 Marke, kynge, 67.  
 marke, 281.  
 marlyons, 63.  
 marmoll, 249.  
 marmoset, 131, 132, 138; mar-  
 mosete, 231 (see *mermoset*).  
 Marock, the streytes of, 403.  
 mary, 205, 210, 220, &c.  
 Mary Gipey, by, 349.  
 Mary Spyttell, Saynt, 295.  
 mase, 218; mased, 29, 202,  
 232; masid, 321; masyd,  
 168, 308 (see *masyd*).  
 mastres, 24 (see *maistres* and  
*maystres*).  
 mastris, 313; mastryes, 233  
 (see *maysters*).  
 mated, 380.  
 inaumet, 405 (see *mawment*).  
 inaunchet, 12.  
 mauns, 56.  
 mawment, 138, 417; mawmett,  
 369 (see *maumet*).  
 Maxynyane, 311.  
 mayny, 9, 383, 385.  
 maysterfest, 263.  
 maysters, 36; maystery, 208;  
 maystryes, 245 (see *mastris*).  
 maystres, 317, &c.; may-  
 tresse, 241 (see *maistres* and  
*mastres*).



- maysyd, 240 (see *mase*).  
 Measure is treasure, 208.  
 Mede, mesteres, vol. ii. 378  
 (see *Meed, mayden*).  
 Mede, 78.  
 medelyd, 344; meddelyd, 309.  
 Meed, mayden, 163 (see *Mede,*  
*mesteres*).  
 mekyll, 213 (see *mykel*).  
 Melanchates, 53.  
 melediously, 308.  
 mell, 17, 240, 268, 277, &c.;  
 melle, 145; melles, 275;  
 mellis, 368; mellyng, 291.  
 melottes, 285.  
 Menander, 57, 363.  
 mene, 239 (see *meyne*).  
 mengith, 311.  
 Menolope, 20.  
 meuys, 238.  
 mercyall, 307, 311.  
 meritory, 314.  
 mermoset, 214 (see *marmoset*).  
 mery pyne, 41.  
 mese, 228.  
 messe, 255.  
 mesure is a mery mene,  
 213.  
 met, 112.  
 metely, 254, 317.  
 meuyd, 36.  
 mew, 205.  
 mew, 376; mewed, 382.  
 Mewtas, John, 399.  
 meyne, 208 (see *mene*).  
 miscreantys, 165.  
 mo, 5, 76, 197, 201, &c.  
 mobylt, 390.  
 moche, 209, 238, 252, &c. (see  
*myche* and *mytche*).  
 mockysshe, 268.  
 mode, 261, 391 (see *moodde*).  
 moght, 233.  
 Mok there loste her sho, 346,  
 377.  
 molde on, 240.  
 mone, 209, 367.  
 monkys, 215.  
*Monon calon aguton*, 361.  
 moodde, 36 (see *mode*).  
 More, Sir Thomas, his *Debel-*  
*lation*, vol. ii. 414.  
 more, 315.  
 morell, 12, 20; morelle, 132.  
 morowes mylke, 273.  
 mose, 300.  
 mot, 9, 416; mote, 120, 251,  
 (see *mought* and *mowte*).  
 motyng, 294.  
 motyue, 304.  
 motton, 259.  
 mought, 279 (see *mot* and  
*mowte*).  
 moughte eaten, 266.  
 moutenaunce, 386.  
 mow, 144.  
 mowid, 153; mowyng, 253.  
 mowte, 314 (see *mot* and  
*mought*).  
 moyles, 273.  
 Moyses hornis, 343.  
 mullyng, 106.  
*mulum de asino pingere*, 170.  
 mummyng, 122, 266, 306.  
 Mundy, Sir John, 402.  
 munpynnys, 418.  
 mur, 56; murre, 258.  
 murmur of mynstrels, 308.  
 murrionn, 138; murryon, 125.  
 mus, 365 (see *musse*).  
 muscull, 120.  
 muse, 200, 345.  
 muskette, 64.  
 musse, 54 (see *mus*).  
 mute, 356.  
 mutid, 158.  
 Mutrell, 387.  
 my, 14.  
 myche, 369, 371 (see *moche*  
 and *mytche*).  
 myday sprettes, 373.  
*myden agan*, 357.  
 mykel, 279; mykyll, 235, 237;  
 mykkylle, 147 (see *mekyll*).  
 mys, 156.  
 mysdempte, 30.  
 mysuryd, 10.  
 mytche, 122 (see *moche* and  
*myche*).  
 myteyng, 136; mytyng, 107.

- myȝt, 154.  
 naid, 153 (see *nayd*).  
 Naman Sirus, 407.  
 Nanphant, Sir John, 393.  
 nay, withouten, 156; nay, no,  
 262.  
 nayd, 155 (see *naid*).  
 ne, 16, 32, 44, &c.  
 nebbis, 369.  
 neder, 409.  
 negarship, 263.  
 nepte, 334.  
 nere, 393.  
 nere, 38, 117.  
 Nestorianus, 167.  
 neuen, 284.  
 neuer a dele, 22.  
 new and new, 78.  
 next, 308, 383.  
 nobbes, 107.  
 noble, 253; nobles, 45, 192,  
 402.  
 nobles, 8, 421.  
 nody polle, 135; nodypollis,  
 367; noddy polles, 297.  
 noll, 35; nolle, 135; nolles, 271,  
 297.  
 none, 117.  
 nones, the, 52; nonys, the, 308.  
 nones, 48; nonne, 227; nonnes,  
 254, 275.  
 no nother, 250.  
 noppe, 213.  
 nopyy, 102, 120.  
 Northumberland, fourth Earl  
 of, 7, 8.  
 Northumberland, fifth Earl of,  
 10, 385.  
 Norwich, fires at, 170.  
 nother, 164, 209, 220, &c.  
 Notingam, 3.  
 noughty, 117, 306.  
 nut shalis, 150.  
 nyfys, 231.  
 nys, 24, 30.  
 nyse, 25, 51.  
 nysot, 234.  
 o, 142.  
 Obseruance, order called,  
 281.  
 absolute, 397.  
 abstract, 388.  
 occupy, 3, 213, 214; occupye,  
 239; occupied, 136, 238,  
 &c.  
 oder, 213.  
 odyfferaunt, 193.  
 olde sayd, 285.  
 Olibrius, 164.  
 Olifranke, 130.  
 olyfant, 120; olyfaunt, 134;  
 olyphantes, 291; oliphaunt,  
 304.  
 Olyuere, 130.  
 on, 103, 118.  
 on flote, 45.  
 on lyue, 75.  
 oncomly, 125.  
 onfayned, 154.  
 Onocentaures, 85.  
 ony, 31, 40, 211, &c.  
 open tyme, 284.  
 ordynall, 62.  
 orgulyous, 196.  
 ornacy, 241.  
 Orwelle, 126.  
 ospraye, 59.  
 other, 207.  
 ouche, 73.  
 ouer, 195, 272, 280.  
 ouer all, 205, 239, 243, 254,  
 422.  
 Ouer in a whynny meg, 358.  
 ouerage, 376, 421.  
 ouerse, 201, 410.  
 ouerthrow, 262.  
 ouerthwart, 25, 175, 407; ouer-  
 thwhart, 309; ouerwharte,  
 216 (see *ouyrthwarte*).  
 ouerthwarted, 166, 274.  
 ouerthwartes, 184.  
 out yles, 183.  
 outray, 305; outraye, 49.  
 ouyrthwarthe, 147 (see *ouer  
 thwart*).  
 pachchyd, 138.  
 packis, noughty, 306.  
 packing, 9.  
 pagent, 215; pageyoud, 6; pa-  
 iantes, 143; paiauntis, 344;

- pajanutes, pelory, 372; pa-  
 iaunttis, 140.  
 palettes, 113.  
 pall, 315; palles, 290.  
 paltoke, 128.  
 palyard, 370; palyardc, 415.  
 Pamphila, 329.  
 Pamphylus and Galathea, 365.  
 Pandaer, 73; Pandara, 75.  
 panys, 153 (see first *payne*).  
 papers weryng, 371.  
 parbrake, 419.  
 parcele, 146; parcell, 206.  
 parde, 246, 342, &c.; pardy,  
 179 (see *perde*).  
 paregall, 10, 332 (see *peregall*).  
 parfetnesse, 291.  
 Pargame, 52.  
 Paris and Vyene, 72.  
 parker, 345.  
 Partlot, 61.  
 party, 32.  
 pas, 42, 51; passe, 127; passid,  
 316.  
 Pasiphe, 335.  
 pastaunce, 20, 81.  
 patch, 106.  
 patlet, 252 (see *partlettes*).  
 paues, 9, 422; panys, 364.  
*Paube une aruer*, 359.  
 pawtenar, 157.  
 pay, 115.  
 payne, 33, 45 (see *panys*).  
 payne, 156.  
 paynte, 218; payntes, 290;  
 paynty, 121; payntyd, 248.  
 peace, the, 113.  
 peason, 269, 404 (see *peson*).  
 pecunyous, 192.  
 pek, 55; pekes, 272.  
 peke, 217.  
 pekysh, 165.  
 pelfry, 138.  
 pendugims, 369; pendugum,  
 364.  
 peper in the nose, take, 387.  
 percase, 184.  
 Perce, 78.  
 perde, 51, 236 (see *parde*).  
 perdurable, 364.  
 pere, 229.  
 peregall, 370 (see *paregall*).  
 perihermeniall, 195.  
 perke, 137.  
 perkyd, 159.  
 persons, 279.  
 perspectyue, 24.  
 peson, 137 (see *peason*).  
 pestels, 116.  
 peuisshenes, 321.  
 peuysshc, 308, 320, 391 (see  
*to-peuiche*).  
*phagolædoros*, 191.  
 Phalary, 164.  
 Pharaotis, 150.  
 Pherumbras, 165 (see *Ferum-*  
*bras*).  
 Philargerya, 381.  
 Philip Sparowe, 47, 242.  
 Phitoncsse, 87.  
 Phorocides, 76.  
 piggesnye, 26 (see *pyggysny*).  
 pill, 194.  
 pine, 343 (see *pyne*).  
 piplyng, 322; pipplyng, 194.  
 pirlyng, 327.  
 Pisandros, 313.  
*placebo*, 46.  
 placke, 41.  
 playne songe, 15, 56.  
 playnesse, 216.  
 plenarely, 32; plcnarly, 209,  
 300.  
 plete, 251; pletyng, 385.  
 pletes, 100.  
 plucke the crowe, 369.  
 plumpe, 308.  
 pode, 26.  
 podynges, 117 (see *puddynges*).  
 poddyng, prycke, 253.  
 poetis laureat, 310.  
 Poggeus, his tales, 312.  
 pohen, 14, 18.  
 pointyd, 145 (see *poynt*).  
 poke, 44.  
 pole, 211, 363 (see *polys*).  
 Polexene, 80, 330.  
 Polimites, 329.  
 poll, 165.  
 Pollegians, 279.

- polleynge, 132; pollyng, 140, 873; pollynge, 246, 378 (see *poollynge*).  
*polyandro*, 190.  
 polys, 370 (see *pole*).  
 pomaunder, 334.  
 pomegarnet, 356.  
 pumped, 251.  
 poollynge, 274 (see *polleynge*).  
 popagay, 25; popegay, 364 (see *popigay*).  
 popeholy, 201, 214, 320; popholy, 195.  
 Popering, 358.  
 poppingay, 339; popyngay, 56 (see *popagay*).  
 poppyng, 197; poppynge, 209, 383.  
 pore, 224, 241, &c.  
 porisshly, 199, 320.  
 porpose, 367.  
 port sale, 102.  
 porte salu, 297, 318.  
 Portyngale, 400.  
 Portyngales, 113.  
 pose, 114, 222, 258, 409.  
 postell, 282; postyll, 369.  
 posty, 86.  
 postyke, 216.  
 potestate, 404.  
 potestolate, 404.  
 potsharde, 253; potshorde, 340; potshordes, 389; potshordis, 402.  
 Poules, 274.  
 Poules Crosse, 295.  
 pouns, 45.  
 Pountes, 262; Pountesse, 211.  
 powle hachet, 20; powle hatchettis, 320.  
 Poyle, 317.  
 poynt, 140, 314; poynted, 227, 314, 325 (see *pointyd*).  
 poynte deuyse, 222, 241.  
 poyntmentys, 237.  
 practyue, 397.  
 prane, 240, 415; pranes, 269; pranys, 84.  
 pranked, 100.  
 praty, 24, 26, 143, 213, &c.  
 pratyer, 257.  
*pravare*, 292.  
 preas, 293; prece, 216, 243 (see second *prese*).  
 prease, 151, 307; prece, 28 (see first *prese*).  
 precely, 263.  
 predyall, 290.  
 predycacion, 200.  
 premenire, 294; premenyre, 267.  
 prendergest, 12.  
 preposytour, 250.  
 prese, 105, 216, 314, &c. (see *prease*).  
 presed, 9, 314, &c.; presid, 307, 311, &c. (see *preas*).  
 prest, 51, 53, 159; preste, 326.  
 prestes, 274.  
 pretence, 218, 336 (see *pretens*).  
 pretende, 51.  
 pretendynge, 277.  
 pretens, 407 (see *pretence*).  
 pretory, 316.  
 prene, 43, 205, 225.  
 prenentid, 314.  
 preuyng, 105.  
 Priamus, 130.  
 prickyd, 147.  
 prinordialle, 146, 389.  
 probate, 204, 312.  
 proces, 75, 147, 166, &c.; processe, 195, 202, &c. (see *prosses*).  
 pronge, 215, 295.  
 proper, 356; propire, 365; propre, 51, 334, &c.; propyr, 368.  
 prosses, 79, 369 (see *proces*).  
 prouoke, 199, 284; prouoked, 3.  
 prycke songe, 15.  
 pryckemedenty, 121.  
 pryme, 317.  
 prymes, 271.  
 prynces *aquilonis*, 274.  
 Prynces of yougthe, 34.  
 pryste, 135.  
 puaunt, 414.  
 puauntely, 137.

- puddynges, 231 (see *podymges*).  
 puffin, 58.  
 pullishe, 303; pullisshyd, 314;  
 pullyshyd, 241; pullysshed,  
 77, 84.  
 pultre, 231.  
 punyete, 117.  
 purple and paule, 273.  
 purposyd, 263.  
 purueaunce, 225.  
 puruey, 400.  
 pusan, 302.  
 puscull, 120.  
 puskylde, 409.  
 put the stone, 213.  
 puwyt, 56.  
 py, 22; pye, 177, 364, 391.  
 pyggysny, 18 (see *piggesnye*).  
 pyke, 226.  
 pyke, 304, 340, 359, 364.  
 pykes, 134.  
 pyketh mood, 184.  
 pykyng, 33.  
 pylche, 115.  
 pylde, 230; pyll, 378, 384;  
 pyllyd, 145, 146; pyllyd  
 garleke, 133; pyllyng, 373.  
 pyleryhole, to preche out of,  
 212.  
 pyllyon, 283.  
 pync, 155 (see *pine*).  
 pynk iyde, 320.  
 pyrdewy, 14.  
 pystell, 56, 216; pystle, 271;  
 pystels, 200.  
 pystillers, 163.  
 Qd, 17 (see *quod*).  
 quaire, 354 (see *quayre*).  
 quatriuials, 390; quatryuials,  
 362.  
 quayre, 175, 365, 422 (see  
*quaire*).  
 quecke, 251.  
 queed, 168.  
 quere, 10, 62, 275.  
 quest, 346.  
 queysy, 259.  
 quibyble, 420.  
 quikly, 305, 318, 337 (see  
*quyckely*).  
 quight, 150 (see *quyt*).  
 quod, 18, 29, 151, &c. (see  
*Qd*).  
 quoke, 32.  
 quosshons, 199 (see *cousshons*  
 and *quysshon*).  
 quycke, 52, 117.  
 quyckely, 82; quyckly, 241  
 (see *quikly*).  
 quysshon, 292 (see *cousshans*  
 and *quosshons*).  
 quyte, 180; quyte, 18, 248 (see  
*quight*).  
 quyte, 217 (see *quitte*).  
 race, 154 (see *rase*).  
 rachchyd, 139.  
 rage, 376.  
 ragman rollis, 351.  
 raist, 310 (see *araid*).  
 Raker, Jake, 135, 361; Rakers,  
 Jacke, 384.  
 rammysse, 247.  
 rankis, 190.  
 rase, 303; rasid, 304; rasyd,  
 25 (see *race*).  
 ratches, 216.  
 ray, 148, 200, 412; raye, 369.  
 Raynes, 251, 273.  
 reame, 190, 324, 394 (see  
*reme*).  
 rebads, 391 (see *rebawde* and  
*rybaude*).  
 rebaudrye, 41.  
 rebawde, 145; rebawdis, 319  
 (see *rebads* and *rybaude*).  
 rebokc, 32.  
 rechate, 254; rechatyng, 200.  
 recheles, 18, 346, &c.; reche-  
 lesse, 295, &c. (see *retch-  
 lesse*).  
 rechery, 263.  
 reckys, 232 (see *reke*).  
 reclaine, 146; reclaymed, 82,  
 160, 365.  
 reclaymeth, 192.  
 reconusaunce, 328.  
 recorde, 208, 211, 389, 400.  
 recounfortyd, 311.  
 recrayd, 414; recrayed, 184,  
 194, 197, &c.

- recule, 339, 346, 364.  
 reculed, 413.  
 red sparrow, 55.  
 rede, 260.  
 rede, 24, 28, 255, &c.  
 redlesse, 261 (see *rydlesse*).  
 redouted, 9.  
 redres, 22.  
 reflaring, 333.  
 reflary, 62.  
 refrayne, 262.  
 regiment, 370.  
 regraciatory, 314.  
*Regum*, 86, 164.  
 rehayted, 244.  
 rehers, 166; rchersse, 240.  
 reiagged, 391.  
 reke, 32 (see *reckys*).  
 reme, 182, 420; remes, 78 (see *ream*).  
 remord, 184; remorde, 146, 291, 303; remorded, 202; remordyng, 194; remordyng, 405.  
 remorders, 368.  
 remordes, 366.  
 remorse, 24.  
 remotes, 285.  
 ren, 150, 361; renne, 42, 108, &c.; renneth, 233; renning, 150; rennyng, 262 (see *rin, ron, and ryn*).  
 renayenge, 381.  
 renowme, 391.  
 reny, 197; renyed, 9.  
 repete, 346.  
 replycable, 202.  
 reporte me, 10, 210, 277.  
 repryuable, 238.  
*requiem aeternam* groweth forth of his nose, 258.  
 reserued, 245, 339.  
 rest, 208.  
 rest, 244.  
 rested, 193 (see *rosty*).  
 resty, 111.  
 resydenacyon, 278.  
 retchlesse, 253 (see *recheles*).  
 reue, 248.  
 reuell route, 40.  
 reuyng, 378.  
 rew, 17, 54; rewed, 49.  
 rewith, 400.  
 rin, 303, 348, 351; rinne, 306 (see *ren, ron, and ryn*).  
 robbid, 154.  
 rocke, 109.  
 rocket, 98.  
 rode, 108, 163, 164, 168, &c.  
 rode loft, 159.  
 role, 63.  
 rome, 215, 217, &c. (see *rowme*).  
 ron, 106; ronnes, 275 (see *ren, rin, and ryn*).  
 ronner, 247.  
 rosabell, 333.  
 rosary, 334, 422.  
 Rose, Lorde, 384.  
 rosers, 322 (see *rosiar*).  
 roset, 44.  
 rosiar, 339 (see *rosers*).  
 rost a stone, 378.  
 rosty, 86 (see *rested*).  
 rote, 398 (see *rotys*).  
 Roty bully joyse, 14 (see *Rutty bully*).  
 rotys, 151 (see *rote*).  
 rough, 296.  
 roughe foted, 183, 190.  
 rounde, 45 (see *rowne*).  
 rounses, 85.  
 rout, 103 (see *roctyth*).  
 route, 58.  
 route, 30, 114, 222, &c. (see *rowte*).  
 routh, 126 (see *row, rowth, and rughe*).  
 royals, 402.  
 royle, 417.  
 row the bote, Norman, rowe, 34.  
 row, 137 (see *routh, rowth, and rughe*).  
 rowlyys, 140.  
 rowme, 304, 389 (see *rome*).  
 rowne, 244; rownyd, 308 (see *rounde*).  
 rowte, 228, 307, 386 (see *route*).

- rowth, 19, 327 (see *routh*, *row*, and *rughe*).  
rowtyth, 19 (see *rout*).  
ruddes, 80; ruddys, 23: ruddyes, 241.  
rughe, 213 (see *routh*, *row*, and *rowth*).  
rughly, 249.  
*Rukshaw*, *Magister*, 11.  
ruly, 360; rulye, 369.  
Rummyng, Elynour, 95, 96.  
rusty, 37, 220.  
rutter, 218; rutters, 236.  
rutterkyn, 218.  
Rutty bully, 218 (see *Roty bully joyse*).  
ruttyngly, 222.  
ryall, 209, 213, 239, 303, &c.  
ryally, 316.  
ryalte, 264.  
rybaude, 43; rybawde, 146 (see *rebads* and *rebawde*).  
rybibe, 118.  
rybskyn, 110.  
ryd, 260.  
ryde and go, 51; ryde or go, 236; rydes or goos, 421 (see *go or ryde*).  
rydlesse, 251 (see *redlesse*).  
ryght of a rambes home, 295, 373, 377.  
ryn, 206, &c.; rynne, 221, 253, &c. (see *ren*, *rin*, and *ron*).  
rynne to *in manus tuas*, 251.  
sacre, 63.  
sacryng, 293.  
sad, 81, 151, &c.; sade, 146; sadde, 32, 43, &c.  
sadly, 84, 202, 250, &c.; sadlye, 368.  
sadnes, 23, 347; sadnesse, 214, 217, &c.  
Sadoke, 367.  
Sadylgose, 248.  
Saint Ionis towne, 176.  
salfecundight, 317.  
salt, 108.  
same, in, 216.  
sank, 349, 389.  
Sardanapall, 165.  
Sarson, 126; Sarsens, 137.  
*Sarum*, *secundum*, 161.  
satirray, 311.  
Satrapas, 123.  
saught, 10.  
sautes, 261 (see *sawte*).  
saw, 390; sawe, 206, 281 (see *sawis*).  
sawe, 209.  
sawis, 405 (see *saw*).  
sawlys, 155.  
sawte, 243, 346 (see *sautes*).  
sayd sayne, 296.  
sayne, 97, 112, 354, 387  
Scalis Malis, 150.  
scarce, 376.  
Scarpary, 361, 369.  
scath, 65.  
scholys, 166 (see *scole* and *skoles*).  
Scipiades, 421; Scipione, 178.  
scole, 50, 136, &c.; scoles, 202, 233; scolys, 235 (see *scholys* and *skoles*).  
scornmys, 35.  
scrat, 236.  
Scroupe, Jane or Joanna, 48, 78, 84, 88.  
scryue, 145.  
scut, 321.  
scutus, 380.  
seasyd, 241.  
sedeane, 62.  
seke, 116.  
seke, to, 131, 331.  
sekernes, 354; sekernesse, 263 (see *sykernesse*).  
sely, 266, 275, 279, 418, &c.  
Sein, 52, 401.  
semblablye, 193.  
sembhuunt, 79, 233.  
semyngc, 241.  
semyth, 145.  
senaws, 49.  
sence, 62, 176.  
sennet, 115.  
sentens, 364; sentence, 77, 166, 262, &c.  
sere, 191.  
Serenus, 202.

- sergeaunt ferroure, 21.  
 serpentins, 137.  
 seryously, 318.  
 set by, 20, 210, 213, 240,  
 &c.  
 Seuen Systers, cannons so  
 called, 182.  
 seymy, 138.  
 seynty, 121.  
 shake thy dogge, hay, 414.  
 shales, 275 (see *shayle*).  
 Shall I sayle wyth you, 35.  
 shap, 119.  
 shayle, 18, 200, 359 (see  
*shales*).  
 shene, 88.  
 shene, 404.  
 shent, 179.  
 Sheriff-Hutton Castle, 297.  
 shilde, 9.  
 sho clout, 103.  
 shoder, 266.  
 shoke, 10, 318.  
 shone, 101.  
 shote, 210, 297.  
 shoure, 416; shower, 179.  
 shrend, 105; shrewd, 274.  
 shrewdenes, 218.  
 shrewdly, 320, 391, 402 (see  
*shrewlye* and *shroudly*).  
 shrewe, 418 (see *shrow*).  
 shrewes, 45.  
 shrewlye, 371 (see *shrewdly*  
 and *shroudly*).  
 shroudly, 235, 340 (see *shrewd-  
 ly* and *shrewlye*).  
 shrow, 147 (see *shrewe*).  
 shryue, 32, 285.  
 shule, 280.  
 shuruy, 137.  
 shyderyd, 17.  
 shyll, 378.  
 shyne, 83.  
 shyre shakyng nought, 118,  
 236.  
 shyt, 233, 383 (see *shet*).  
 silogisme in *phrisesomorum*,  
 361.  
 Simonia, 382.  
*Sin, desertum*, 184.  
 sith, 153, 194, &c.; sithe, 122  
 (see *syth*).  
*Sitientes*, 271.  
 sitting, 305; sittinge, 303  
 (see *syttynge*).  
 skelpe, 255.  
 sker, 81.  
 skewed, 103.  
 sklender, 267.  
 skoles, 200 (see *scholys* and  
*scole*).  
 skommer, 116.  
 skommeth, 106.  
 skyes, 200.  
 skyl, 410; skyll, 243, 253.  
 skyll, 207, 238, 267, &c.;  
 skylle, 373.  
 skyregalyard, 370; skyrgali-  
 arde, 415; skyrgalyard, 177.  
 skyt, 178.  
 slais, 326.  
 slaty, 108.  
 sle, 249; slee, 8, &c.; sleeth,  
 192, 260 (see *sley* and *slo*).  
 sleue, wyde, 222.  
 sley, 103 (see *sle* and *slo*).  
 sleyght, 213; sleyghtes, 388;  
 sleyte, 36 (see *slyght*).  
 sliddy, 369 (see *slyder*).  
 slo, 9, 51, 79; sloo, 261 (see  
*sle* and *sley*).  
 slvfferd, 132.  
 slyce, 116.  
 slyder, 108; slydder, 247 (see  
*slidhyr*).  
 slyght, 147, 217, &c. (see  
*sleyght*).  
 slyue, 225 (see *sleue*).  
 smaragd, 24; smaragdis, 316.  
 snappar, 163; snapper, 12, 201.  
 snurre, 351.  
 snyte, 56, 248.  
 solace, 17, 31, 246 (see *solas*).  
 solacious, 77; solacyous, 18,  
 323.  
 solas, 4, 52, 322, 359 (see  
*solace*).  
 solayne, 15 (see *soleyne*).  
 solempne, 229.  
 soleyne, 32, 367 (see *solayne*).



- solfa, 267; solfe, 56; solfyth, 14.  
 somdele, 97, 116, 191, 352 (see *somdele*).  
 some, 108.  
 Some, 347.  
 somer, 38, 75, &c.  
*sonalia*, 167.  
 sonde, 261.  
 sone, 179, 211, &c.; soner, 261.  
 sopp, 120.  
 sore, 239.  
 sort, 9, 79; sorte, 103, 105, &c.  
 Sothray, 101.  
 sottys, 174.  
 sounde, 49.  
 Sowden, 165.  
 sowe, 100.  
 sowllys, 140.  
 sowre dowe, 109.  
 sowse, 132.  
 sowter, 247; sowtters, 135.  
 spar, 348; sparred, 161.  
 spayre, 54.  
 sped, 15, 76, 77, &c.; spedde, 216.  
 spence, 122.  
 spence, 253.  
 spere, 132, 226, 323.  
 sperycall, 352.  
 splay, 131; splayd, 155.  
 spone, 43.  
 spores, 216.  
 Sprynge of Lanam, 402.  
 Spurs, Battle of the, 185.  
 spycke, 112.  
 spyll, 239, 253; spylt, 9, 155.  
 spynke, 55.  
 spynt, 148.  
 stale, 111.  
 state, play the, 226.  
 stede, 43, 88, 101, 133, &c.  
 stellyfye, 333.  
 stepe, 79.  
 stercorry, 5.  
 sterrys, 368.  
 stert, 119; sterte, 45, 116, &c.  
 sterue, 416.  
 steuyn, 147.  
 stode, 300, 308, &c. (see *stonde*).  
 stole, 265, 306.  
 stonde, 220, 239, &c.; ston-  
 dythe, 371 (see *stode*).  
 stoppynge oyster, 44.  
 storke, 59.  
 stounde, 49, 392 (see *stownde*).  
 stoutty, 414 (see *stowty*).  
 stow, 159, 225; stowe, 227.  
 stownde, 420 (see *stounde*).  
 stowre, 173.  
 stowty, 124 (see *stoutty*).  
 straught, 149.  
 strawe, 26, 120.  
 strawry, 104.  
 streynes, 242.  
 stubbed, 116.  
 Sturbrydge fayre, 362.  
 stut, 112.  
 stylla, 272.  
 styreth, 30.  
 styth, 168.  
 sufferayne, 317.  
 Sulpicia, 51.  
 sumdele, 12 (see *somdele*).  
 sumner, 175, 184.  
 superflue, 301.  
 supple, 356; suppleyng, 351;  
 supply, 368; supplye, 221;  
 supplied, 244, 302.  
 suprised, 10; snpprysed, 241,  
 317.  
 surcudant, 195.  
 surfilyng, 327; surfled, 270.  
 surmountinge, 10; surmount-  
 yng, 22; surmountyng, 31,  
 332.  
 surplus, 206.  
 Surrey, Earl of, his badge, 172,  
 180.  
 ———, his arms, 180.  
 Surrey, Earl of (son of the  
 preceding), sent against  
 France, 380.  
 Surrey, Cowntes of, 325.  
 swap, 221.  
 Swart, Martin, 13, 14.  
 swarue, 333.  
 swerd, 240; swerde, 391, 419.

- sweters, 102.  
 swyllynge tubbe, 105.  
 swynkers, 102.  
 syar, 239 (see *syer*).  
 syb, 102.  
 syde, 44.  
 Sydrake, 368.  
 syer, 404 (see *syar*).  
 syght, 175.  
 syke, 230, 248.  
 sykernesse, 251 (see *sekernes*).  
 sylt, 300.  
 symper the cocket, 98.  
 syn, 368.  
 synamum, 364.  
 syntillously, 193.  
 Syr Johnn, 233.  
 syth, 45, 155, &c.; sythe, 191  
 (see *sith*).  
 Sythe I am no thyng playne,  
 33.  
 syttyng, 209, 264 (see *sittyn*).  
 tabers, 314; tabertes, 273.  
 tails, Englishmen said to have,  
 186.  
 take in degre, 241.  
 take in gre, 250, 351, 388.  
 take in worth, 16, 78, 239.  
 taken, 211, 246.  
 tall, 400; talle, 123 (see *tawle*).  
 talwod, 377.  
 Tanaquil, 191.  
 tancrete, 388.  
 tangyd, 257.  
 tappett, 144; tappet, 235;  
 tappettis, 315, 326.  
 tappyster, 213.  
 tarsell gentyll, 63.  
 tauellis, 326; tauellys, 15.  
 taumpiunnis, 321.  
 tawle, 221 (see *tall*).  
 tax, 403.  
 tayle, 122.  
 teder, 44.  
 tegges, 104; teggys, 126.  
 te he, 197.  
 Temmys strete, 18.  
 tende, 221, 229.  
 tene, 8; teene, 76.  
 tenter hokys, 228.  
 Terry of Trace, 124.  
 Testalis, 323.  
 Tetersall, 3.  
 tetrycall, 195.  
 tewly, 327.  
 Thagus, 78.  
 Thamer, 329.  
 thee, 215, 216, 224.  
 thees, 155.  
 theke, 229.  
 theologys, 277.  
 Thesius, 193.  
 thewde, 147, 306.  
 they, 138, 142.  
 this, 2, 54, 107, 164, &c.  
 this, 168.  
 tho, 193.  
 Thomas, St., of Kente, 37.  
 thought, 27, 50; thoughte, 192,  
 194.  
 thoughtfull, 23, 309.  
 thow, 125, 137, &c.; thowth,  
 146; thowthe, 141.  
 threstyl, 58.  
 threted, 153.  
 thronge, 30.  
 throte bole, 260.  
 throw, 146.  
 thrust, 110.  
 thumbed, 98.  
 thurifycation, 62.  
 thwartyng ouer, 381.  
 timorous, 308.  
 tirikkis, 352; tirykis, 361.  
 titiuyllis, 321 (see *tytyuelles*).  
 to, 55 (see *too*).  
 to, 14, 78, &c.; to to, 224, 252.  
 to-brokyn, 22.  
 to-fret, 348 (see *freat* and  
*frete*).  
 to-iagged, 103; to-iaggid, 321  
 (see *jagged*).  
 to-mangle, 274.  
 to-myrud, 129.  
 to-peuiche, 128 (see *peuysshe*).  
 to-ragged, 37.  
 to-rente, 37.  
 to-torne, 377.  
 toke, 164, 329, &c.  
 tole, 136.

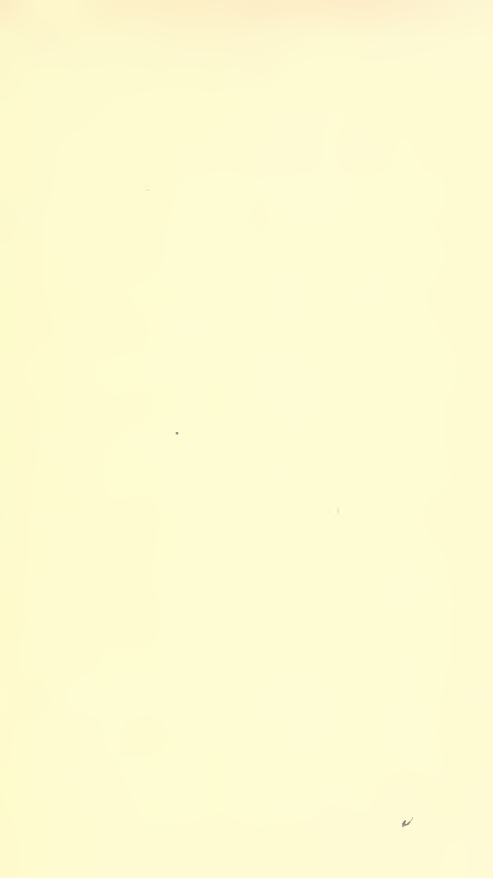
- tolman, 189.  
 Tom a thrum, 272.  
 tone, 230, 266.  
 tonge, 260.  
 tonge tayde, 274.  
 tonnysh, 101.  
 tonsan, 366.  
 tonsors, 280.  
 too, 51, 251, (see first *to*).  
 toote, 56, 356 (see *tote*).  
 Topias, 418; Topyas, 127.  
 tot quot, 379; tot quotes, 279.  
 tote, 82, 364; toteth, 56 (see *tote*).  
 totyng, 294.  
 tough, made it, 151.  
 Toure Hyll, prechyng at the, 254.  
 towchis, 324.  
 towchid, 305, 337; towchyd, 318.  
 Tower, the, 3.  
 tragedy, 177; tragydese, 147.  
 Trace, 124, 317.  
 Traciane, 308.  
 tratlande, 411 (see *tratlynge*).  
 tratlers, 150.  
 tratlynge, 173 (see *trutlande*).  
 traunarse, 387.  
 trauell, 151.  
 Trauell, Iack, 378.  
 traues, 28.  
 traueyleth, 192.  
 trentale, 168.  
 Trestram, 402 (see *Trystram*).  
 trete, 369.  
 tretory, 10.  
 trew, 237.  
 triuials, 390 (see *tryuyals*).  
 troll, cytrace, and trouy, 162.  
 trone, 29, 239, 278, &c.; trones, 274.  
 trotters, 402.  
 trowle, 143.  
 trumpet, 307.  
 tryalytes, 279.  
 trym tram, 101, 361; trymyng and tramynge, 257.  
 Trystram, 67 (see *Trestram*).  
 trysyd, 143.  
 tryuyals, 362 (see *triuials*).  
 Tucke, Freer, 212.  
 tully valy, 26.  
 tumrelle, 145.  
 tunnyng, 96; tunnyng, 103.  
 turkis, 315.  
 turney, 131 (see *tyrnyd*).  
 twybyll, 134.  
 twynklyng, 323.  
 twynkyng, 278.  
 twyst, 32.  
 Tyborne checke, 225.  
 tyde, 105; tydes, 61.  
 Tylney, Mastres Margaret, 332.  
 tyne, 317.  
 tynd, 218.  
 tyrid, 158.  
 tyrly tyrlowe, 109, 290.  
 Tyrmagant, 123.  
 tyrnyd, 123 (see *turney*).  
 tyse, 199.  
 tytyuelles, 275; Tytyuell, Symkyn, 235 (see *tytyuylis*).  
 vagabundus, 271.  
 vagys, 250.  
 vale, 150.  
 Valerius Maximus, 312; Valery, 164.  
 vary, 420.  
 Vaspasyan that bare in his nose a waspe, 240.  
 vaunteperler, 370.  
 vawte, 316.  
 vayleth, 378.  
 vayned, 82.  
 vaynes, 242; vaynys, 25, 153.  
 velyarde, 248.  
 vere, 151.  
 vergesse, 246.  
 versynge boxe, 33.  
 vertibilite, 150.  
 Vesca, 76.  
*Vexilla regis prodeunt*, 155.  
*Vincencius in Speculo*, 312.  
 vmanyte, 328 (see *humanyte*).  
 vmblys, 342.  
 vmwhyte, 129.  
 vnbrent, 196.  
 vncouthes, 293.

- vndermynde, 388.  
 vnethes, 266 (see *vnethes*).  
 vnfayned, 160.  
 vnhappy, 150, 238.  
 vnlast, 111.  
 vnlust, 104.  
 vnlusty, 79.  
 vnlykyng, 250.  
 vnneth, 35, 49, 82 (see *vnethes*).  
 vnpropyce, 192.  
 vnsowndy, 98.  
 vntayde, 150.  
 vntwynde, 53, 280, 348.  
 voluell, 352, 361.  
 voyde, 211.  
 vrcheons, 380.  
 vre, 292.  
 vred, 197, 203, 414; vryd, 205.  
 vtter, 120, 220.  
 vtteraunce, 241.  
 vycaryes, 279.  
 vyse, 202.  
 wake, 57.  
 wake, 73.  
 walk, and be nought, 16.  
 Walshmans hose, 282, 342.  
 Waltoms calfe, as wyse as,  
 283.  
 walter, 249.  
 wambleth, 243.  
 wan, 19, 401.  
 wane, 402.  
 wanhope, 261.  
 warde, 133.  
 ware, 274.  
 Warham, archbishop, 372.  
 wark, 16; warke, 64, 67, 77,  
 &c.; warkis, 312, &c.;  
 warkys, 263, &c.  
 warke, 77, 284, &c.; hede dyd  
 warke, 242.  
 warne, 247 (see *werne*).  
 warre, 225; warse, 142, 379.  
 wary, 135, 257.  
 waspy, 111.  
 watchyng, 38.  
 waterlag, 359.  
 wawes, 297; wawys, 264.  
 wed, to, 254.  
 wedder, 348.  
 wele, 301, 303, 304, &c.  
 wele was, 336; wele were,  
 324; well were, 246.  
 weltyth, 237.  
 wende, 36; wene, 44.  
 wengauce, 257.  
 Wentworthe, Mastres Mar-  
 gery, 332.  
 were, 83, 191, 303.  
 werke, 281; werkes, 267;  
 werkis, 307 (see *wark*).  
 werne, 30 (see *warne* and  
*werryn*).  
 werre, 28.  
 werryn, 267 (see *warne* and  
*werne*).  
 weryed on, 243.  
 wesant, 120; wesaunt, 294.  
 wete, 42, 52, 244.  
 wetewoldis, 306.  
 wetyng, 35.  
 weue in the stoule, 326.  
 wexid, 158.  
 whalis bone, 315.  
 wharrowe, 109.  
 wheled, 409.  
 wher, 147.  
 where as, 193, 206, &c.;  
 whereas, 106, 192, &c.  
 wheywormed, 120.  
 whilom, 360.  
 whipling, 386.  
 whom, 32.  
 whose, 9.  
 whylest, 211, 236, 242;  
 whylyst, 217.  
 whym wham, 100.  
 whynarde, 40.  
 whypslouens, 131.  
 whyste, 308.  
 whytyng, 106.  
 Wiclouista, 278.  
 windmil, made of an olde  
 mat, 148, 229.  
 wist, 324 (see *wyse*).  
 withhold, 85; withholde, 354.  
 wo, 197.  
 wod, 297; wode, 9, 264, 391  
 (see *wood*).  
 woke, 245; wokys, 228.

- woll, 100.  
 Wolsey, Cardinal, the son of  
 a butcher, 872, 385, 389.  
 ——— his poleaxes, pillars,  
 and mule, 874.  
 ——— his gifts and annuities  
 from foreign powers, 381.  
 ——— his luxurious living,  
 382.  
 ——— his palaces, 388.  
 ——— difficulty of access to  
 him, 392.  
 ——— chaplain to Sir John  
 Nanphant, 394.  
 ——— his tearing of the king's  
 letters, 393.  
 ——— his holding the abbacy  
 of St. Albans *in commendam*,  
 405.  
 ——— made chancellor, with-  
 out having employed any  
 unfair means to supersede  
 Warham, 405.  
 ——— said to have had the  
 pox, 407.  
 wonder, 248; wonders, 206.  
 wonderly, 35, 308.  
 wonne, 216, 225; wonnes, 18;  
 wonnyng, 267; wonnys, 205.  
 wonnyng, 101.  
 wood, 83, 86; woode, 86 (see  
*wod*).  
 woodhacke, 56.  
 worlde, it is a, 44.  
 worryd, 49.  
 worshiply, 10.  
 worshyp, 9, 210, 214, 238, &c.  
 worsshpfully, 290.  
 wortes, 231.  
 worth in, 16, 78, 239.  
 wot, 361; wote, 117; wotith,  
 348; wotte, 140 (see *wyt*).  
 woundis fyue, 151.  
 wrate, 150, 157, 311, &c. (see  
*wrete*).  
 wraw, 131.  
 wren, our Ladyes hen, 64.  
 wrenchis, 340.  
 wrest vp, 278.  
 wretchockes, 117.  
 wrete, 44 (see *wrate*).  
 Wrig wrag, 147, 359, 419.  
 wring, 9.  
 wroken, 119, 242, 279.  
 wronge, 79.  
 wrote, 422; wrotes, 148.  
 wroujt, 154.  
 wryng thy be in a brake, 255.  
 wrythen, 100.  
 wull, 266.  
 wyddred, 192.  
 wyl, 145; wyll, 2, 147.  
 wylage, 142.  
 wylla, 272.  
 wynche, 268.  
 Wyndsore, 4.  
 wyse, 136; wyst, 15, 140, 227;  
 wyste, 28 (see *wist*).  
 wyt, 205 (see *wot*).  
 wyte, 260.  
 xall, 137, 138, 148; xalte, 142.  
 xulde, 132, 136, 144, 148;  
 xulddst, 138; xuldyst, 139.  
 yane, 112.  
 yarke, 215.  
 yatis, 318.  
 yaue, 146.  
 yawde, 296.  
 ydder, 247.  
 ye, 32, 205, 206, &c.  
 yede, 158.  
 yeld, 6.  
 yerne, 346.  
 ylke, 414.  
 ymet, 214.  
 ynowe, 45.  
 Yorkes Place, 388.  
 ypocras, 277, 382.  
 }e, 131, 132, 133.  
 Zenophontes, 50.  
 }eris, 2.  
 }ytt, 154.











UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

Los Angeles

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

REC'D LD-URE

MAY 2 1983  
MAR 2 1 1983

~~REC'D LD-URE~~

MAR 2 1 1983

REC'D LIBRARY

AUG 03 1983

REC'D LD-URE

AUG 03 1983

QL JAN 23 1998

LD-URE

JAN 29 1998

5



3 1159 00248 1520

